A.T.L.
140 4
70

120X
1161
1
102007443 49

X
1
3 K9

See Annot. p. 2. 1st. edit.

COLL
DE
SION
LOND
MDCXXX
SION COLLEGE LIBRARY

~~B 84~~. XXJ. 2.

Arc. x x x . 7

Arc.
33 L 43.4
70

15
~~25~~ folios wanting at the beginning
and 1 at the end —

The Gift of Mathew Forster Son of Captain Mathew
Forster, Merchant and Vintner of London. 1646.

hym Cibell & ye resan sawe þ̄ chyldes mouthe
theyr teeres began to growe double. and they
had not taken grete regarde & hede to the chylde
what tyme Cibell all angrye and corrupt wyth
wanhope wyth a syghe & feble sperpt sayde to her mo
der. ha my moder what pietous caas shal this be now
gyue me a sharp cuttyng knyf and y shall murder
my sone by innaturel errour agayn my wyll And
after this vyllayns dede for my absolucion of þ̄ grete
synne y shall murder my self also. & this is myn oppy-
nion ffor after so cruell a dede & werk notwithstan-
dyng ony excusacion y wyll neuer lenger lyue The
moder of Cibell was tho all be wepte and gretli dis-
mayed when she herde the ayer of the tendre mouth of
her doughter redounde in her eres of so hard a cruelte.
she beyng all affrayed sayd to her. my doughter what
thynkest thou to doo. art thou enraged out of thi witte
or folysh My moder answerde Cibelle ye verely. y
am verily as ye saye. enraged out of my wytte and
folish. and yet more y am furio? and woody. make
me no lenger to languysh. gyue me þ̄ curshd mortal
knyf forgyde in an euyll houre ffor of force me muste
obeye the kyng. saturne your right welbeloyde sone
my ryght redoubtid husbond þ̄ hath comaundement
ouer me. and wil schamely put me to deth yf y accom
plysh not and fulfille his comaundement in the deth
of his sone whiche he hath chargid me to slee.

None as resan considerid that her doughter
said and in the errour þ̄ she was in. she toke
the chyld that was in her armes & pluckyd
hyt from her by force And alwey the chyld laughed

SION COLLEGE
LIBRARY.

Math. filius Ducas Math. Forster. donavit. 1576

whan ~ beff sighe her sone in the armes of her mode
as a woman aragedy and out of her wytte she began
to crye that she sholde sleethe Chylde or gyue hyt her
agayn. or ellis she wolde aryse out of h r bedy and go
playne to kyng Saturne After thise wordes Vesta
delyueridy the childe to a dampseff of the howse that
onely was there with hem. a bady her that she sholde
go slee the childe in the presence of Saturne or in som
other place out of theyr sight The poure dampse ex-
cusidy her. and Vesta gaf her in comaundement and
chargedy her wyth grete menasses that she sholde go
forth and take the chylde and the knyf and slee hyt
And so by the comaundement of these two ladies she
toke the knyf many tymes and put hit to the throte
of the childe for to cutte hit a sonder and alwaye the
noble childe laughed at the knyf And whan the damp
seff saw this that hyt was innocent she myght not
fynd in her hert to do hit ony harme In this sorow and
in this payne and varyacion Vesta. Cibeff and the
damoyseff were a longe tyme Now they iuggedy hym
to deth and put the knyf to his throte. and sodeynly
the damoyseff revokedy hit and swere that she wolde
neuer be psecutresse of oon so fayr a childe. a thus than
began aff thre to wepe. a sobbe bewaylyng the childe
by so grete affeccion that hit was pyte to here After
this whan they hadde longe wepte. a sobbed. a bewailed
the tendre weppyng. a payne of Cibeff they began alitel
to attempre their hert And began to retorne to moderly
pyte Cibeff called her that heldy the childe. a requiredy
her petously p̄ she wolde gyue her · her sone to kysse. a
holdy in her armes. promyttyng that she wold do hym

none harme The damoyſel that wyſt not what ſhold
falle delyuerdy her .her tendre chyldy And than whan
Cybelle beheldy her childy with her face all bewept a
alle diſtempridy wyth teris ſhe kyſſedy his laughyng
mouth more than an .c. tymes andy cam agayn to her
nature knowlechyng her ſyn andy began to ſaye My
chyldy y hady been wel infortunat yf y hady taken thy
lyf from thee y haue contended thi deth .my right ſwete
ſo.e Alas ſhal y pſecute the after the wyll of thy fa
der kyng ſaturne. hyt is his comaundement. a y owe
hym obeyſſance yf y obeye the culpe and ſynne is due
to hym . yf y obeye not y make my ſelfe culpable of
deth. a what is thys ſhalt thou dye by my handes. by
the handes of thy propre moder ha ſhalſt thy moder be
thy marterar . ſhal thy moder be thyn enemye bitter a
mortall aduerſarye for doubte of deth . y wot uot
what to ſaye but wole y or wole y not thou art my
ſone. euery moder loueth her chyldy. how may y hate p̃
hyt is mocke better that y dye than thou . y haue liuydy
longe ynowh. andy thou art now firſt borne verily p̃
ſhalt not dye at thys tyme. y ſhal ſaue thy lyf or y
ſhal dye for thy helth . requyryng the goddes mercy
of the cuyll wyll that y hady ayenſt the .
How ſaturne hady comaundedy to ſle Jupiter p̃ was
newe borny a how hys moder cybelle ſente hym to kyng
melliſens wher he was noriſſhidy .

The right ſorowful lady after this cam better to her
ſelf andy toke hert to her a kyſſedy her chyldy p̃
alwey laughedy . andy ve ſaa behelde her contenance all
newe. a ſatte douny on p̃ bedde ſide where her doughter
laye. there they two began to ſpeke to geder of ſaturne

and of the ffortune of this child and that he had ben in grete auenture And pmyssid that oon vnto that other that they wold saue the child vnto her power After this pmysse in the ende of dyuerse pourposes they concluded to send this child secretly vnto the two doughtres of kyng Mellisseus. the whiche Vesca had norisshid in her yong age Of these two doughters that oon was named Almache and that other Mellisee This conclusion fully fynysshid & taken. Vesca lappid and wond the child as hit ought to be And delyuerid hit vnto a damoysell beyng there pśent with all thynges and gaue her charge to bere hit secretly vnto almachee and Mellisee The good damoysell enterprisid the said charge and deptid out of Crete with the child at all auenture And so worshypfully guyded her that she brought the child leuyng in sauete to the cite of Colon whiche she pśenty to Almache and Mellisee. rehersyng how Vesca had sent hym to hem for the grete loue and truste that she had in hem And how saturne had comaunded that his moder shold slee hit.

And none as these two damoyselles sawe the child and vnderstode how Saturne had iuggid hit to dth. they receyued hit wyth pyte and in fauour of Vesca. And promysid to nourysshe hit in the secretest and best wyse that they mochte And forthwyth the same oure they bare the chyld vnto a montaygne that was nyghe to the Cite wher in dwelly their nourice in a depe hole of a Caue whyche was rychely entaylled and coruen wyth Chyselle & other dyuerce instrumentis And than they sent agayn the damoysell that brought the chyld in to Crete In this

maner was the lyf of the chyldꝛ ſauedꝛ Almache andꝛ
melliſee norriſſhidꝛ the childꝛ wyth the melk of a goot
ffortune was to hym more propice and helpyng than
nature. what ſhall y ſaye in the begynnyng whan he
was put in the caue as hys nourryces on a day ſawe
him wepe andꝛ crye by his ppre inclinacion of chyld-
hoodꝛ be cauſe he ſholdꝛ not be herd. they toke trompes
tympane and cymbales and maad them to ſowne ſo
gr..ly that a gret multitude of bees ffleyng aboute the
montaygne herdꝛ theyr ſoun. andꝛ wyth this ſowne en
tridꝛ in to the caue andꝛ toke an hoolk by the chyld ffle
yng aboute hym wythout ony greef oꝛ hurme doyng
to the childꝛ. and yet more they maad there hony wher
of the childꝛ ete andꝛ was norriſſhedꝛ from thens forth
whiche was a merueylous thyng Alleweyꝛ foꝛ tachi
eue the mater begynnyng of the damoyſel yͤ hadꝛ borꝛn
thys childꝛ theder whan ſhe cam agayn ſhe rehercedꝛ to
dame eybeff andꝛ veſca all her beſoyne ⁊ werk. andꝛ
gaf hem a tyght grete ꝗfoꝛt towchyng yͤ childꝛ Than
the two ladyes by meur deliberacion toke and abbeſte
whiche is a precious ſtone ⁊ brayed hit in to pouldre
andꝛ after that they medlidꝛ hit wyth wyn in a cuppe
of goldꝛ. andꝛ dame veſca bar hyt to her ſone ſaturne
⁊ ſhe hab owndyng in bitter teres all bewept ſayd to
hym My ſone thy wyf hath ſent to the this drynke
knowe thou verily that ſhe this day hath rendredꝛ ⁊
yelden yͤ fruyt of her wombe a ſone and a doughter ſhe
hath ſent the doughter to nourryſſhe in to the cite of par
themye but in the obeyng of thy ſtrayt comaundement
we haue defetydꝛ the ſone ⁊ put hym to deth. of whom
the bodꝛ the ffleſſh ⁊ the lityl tendre bones been now

tornedy in to assthis Andy sche hath sent here to the. the
right noble herte tempridy in wyn whiche y present to
the. to thende that thou do thy plesir Andy be no more in
doute by thy sone to be put out of thy Royame.

Non as Saturne herdy the petous wordes of
hys moder vnderstandyng the newe tydyngis
that sche saidy a shewd hym. he began to frowne
andy saydy in this maner O pyte with oute pyte Ne
ought not my herte be terryble angry. andy restraynd
with pressurs of sorow whan hit is force that to myn
hert this present hert pssuedy of his bloody and rootes, be
gyuen in mete andy pasture for to estaunche the desoue
nable honger of myn inhonest desire Thise wordes ac-
compliss hidy Saturne was gretly displesidy andy fulle
of rencwyng of sorow. drank the drynke. wenyng
that hyt hadi ben as his moder hady done hym to vnder-
stonde Andy after went in to his chambre. andy there be
gan to be gretly in melancoly Andy after that fo:thon
he purposidy and trowed to abstayne hym self to paye
his wyf the deu dette of maryage but as ther is no so-
row that ne ouer passeth. by space of tyme he forgate
this sorow Andy lyyng with his wyf engendridy an
other sone. Whiche sche saydy like as Jupiter was sa
uydy. how well that Saturne chargedy her to put hym
to deth Andy this childy was bozn to Atthenes. where
he was kept and norysshyd a named Neptune yet af
ter this he laye wyth his wyf a engendrydy an other
sone a a doughter. whiche at time couenable were bozn
andy deptedy from their moder but at this tyme sche toldy
not of her sone but hid hit from saturne whiche sone
was named Pluto a sche dide hit to kepe in the parties

of Theſayſſe that afterwardꝫ was namedꝫ hyeſſ. andꝫ
for to content hyer huſbonde ſaturne whan ſhe was de
lyuerdꝫ of theſe two childern ſhe ſent to hym hyer dough
ter whiche was callid glanta and ſhe dyed in hyer ten
dre yeres Andꝫ thus of all theſe generacions ſaturne
ſuppoſidꝫ yͤ non hadꝫ be reſeruyd but Juno his dughter
to whom he wente oftymes to viſite in Parthemye
where he dide hit to be nourryſſhidꝫ wyth many noble
virgyns of hyer eage. andꝫ alſo many auncient gentyl
wymen to enduce andꝫ teche hem gentilnes audꝫ vertu
but of all them yͤ wyl a while tarye now ⁊ alſo of
Jupiter. neptune andꝫ pluto andꝫ nowꝫ yͤ wyl ſhewe
how dardanus put his broder Jaſius to deth for cou
tyſe to rengne in the cyte of corynthe. andꝫ how he dep-
tidꝫ out of corynthe ⁊ how he ſette the fyrſt ſtonꝫ in yͤ cy
te of dardane whiche afterward was named troye

How after the deth of kyng corynthus of corynthe
his two ſones dardanus andꝫ Jaſius ſtrof who of
them ſholdꝫ haue yͤ kyngdom andꝫ how dardanꝰ ſlew
his broder iaſius by trayſon wherfore he moſt depte
out of the contre.

In this tyme whan crete began to be aroyame andꝫ a
kyngdome and was in poſſeſſion of their fyrſt kyng
the ſame wyſe in the cyte of corynthe whiche ſtant in
naples regnedꝫ Corynthus theyr fyrſt kyng. andꝫ corin
thus had to his wyf oon of yͤ doughters of kyng Ath-
las of libye namedꝫ Electra. theyꝫ regnedꝫ to geder andꝫ
achieuedꝫ proſpſly theyr lyf. they lefte after hem two
ſones wherof that oon was namedꝫ dardanus andꝫ
that other iaſyus. ſome ſaye that this dardanꝰ was
ſone of Jupiter but bochace trowed he was lawful

ſone of Corynthus as hit appetith in the ſixte book of the genelagye of goddes Dardanus thanandy Jaſius after the deth of theyr fader Corynthus and of hyr moder Electra woldy ſucce:de in the royame & in no wyſe they coude accorde Dardanus hady an hilke & hauntayn courage andy Jaſius in like wyſe. they arguedy andy ſtroof to gyder that ooy ayenſt that other often tymes of this mater · and conſpiredy andy made ſecretly menaſſes vnder couert in ſuche wyſe that Dardanus oy a day aſſembled aff the peplè that hy coude gete for to be ſpryng & deſtroie his broder iaſius & his frēdes whiche were tho aſſembled in a ſecrete place for to treete p̄ pees andy to ſee how they myght contente & pleſe Dardan?

Hany Jaſius ſawe hys broder come aff in armes. aff his bloody began to chaunge. & ſeeyng that his broder was eſmeuydy & fuff of euyff will demyng that this mater ſholdy torne to grete myſchief. hy aſcriedy andy ſaide Alas what auayleth for to ſpeke andy counceyff & ſeke menes of pees betwene my broder & me. We ben betrayedy. lo here is my broder that cometh vpon vs aff in armes. eche mān ſaue hym ſelf that may With theſe wordes Dardanus cam in to the conſiſtorie ſmote his broder vnto p̄ deth & ſaid Jaſius thou maiſt not abſtayne thi ſelf from thy machynacyons Thou haſt enhaunſedy thy ſelf ayenſt me. but now y ſhal make ay ende of the Jaſius fiff douy dedy among the feet of hys frendes Andy ther Clothes were aff beſprent & be bledy of his bloody Whan the frendes of Jaſius ſaw this tyrannye they ſauedy them ſelf as weff as they coude to their power and fledy from thens affaraged Than Dardanus retornedy to the viaff palaye

and the frendes of Jasius gaderd them ād went to ar
mes and made a noyse and murmure so grete that in
a lityl space alle the cyte was strongly troubled for
the deth of Jasius. Whiche was gretly in the grace and
fauour of all the peple of corynthe. ffor whan they
herd rehercede the deth of Jasius they toke grete sorow
and manaced dardanus to deth. and forthwyth in
effect they assembled by grete rowtes in the stretes &
sayd oon to that other Alas now is ded the loue of co
rynthyeus that had more amytye & loue to the comyn
wele than dardanus. late vs goo and auenge his deth
Gowe & punysshe the malefacteur. late vs no lenger
tarye we shall do a meritorye werk who that euer
doth iniustyce & tyrannye is not worthy to be chyef
& hede of clemence ner of iustice. yf we suffre a murd-
rer to reygne vpon vs. neuer shall ther good come ther
of. Wher the hede is seke or cuyll $\overset{e}{}$ membres may not
be hoole ner good. dardanus hath slayn his broder ias
ius wrongfully. hyt is vray semblable that he shall
slee vs after his wyll. late vs take from hym his puis
sance. and late vs shewe that we be men distroyers
of vyces and enemyes vnto all them that seken and
engendren tyrannye in her courages. .

Whche were the clamours of the corynthyeus
by suche noyse and semblable clamours they
chauffyd them selfe and in the end assembled
in oon place. and were ful of ardent appetyt to correcte
the malefactour dardanus. and his complices In this
tempest & swellyng ffurour they went to the pallais
where dardan^{s} had put hym self for reffuge but they
fonde the yates shytte and coude not entre in to hyt

wherefore they assiegedy the place makyng a grete noyse and so grete tempeste that dardanus was abas shidy. andy anon he assembliddy hys frendes andy axedy them their counceil They answerdy andy saydy that he andy they were in grete auenture andy paryll andy that the peple so meuedy myght not lightly be appesidy. andy for this they saidy hym saue thy self and vs also with the. thou hast slayn thi broder Jasius whom the peuple loudy meruey llously for his kenyugnyte. the trespaas is grete. syn hit is so don the best wey ought to be taken We counceil the that thou leue this palais. andy ffyndy maner to yssue out andy we shall folowe the andy goo wyth the andy serche our auentures in other landes ffor hit shall be grete payne by possibilite euer to contente andy appese this peple. how well that it is so that the Corynthieus be terryble to all them that they haue in hate andy in despyte.

Dardanus heryng these wordes began to sighe and consideredy that he moste departe from his Cite by his myssfait culpe and desert he smote hym self on the brest andy saydy Ha ffortune vnstedfast what is me befalle My handes ben foule andy filthidy with the bloody of my laufull broder. the insurreccion andy the rebellyon of my peple hangyng to fore myn eyen hit is force that y flee for to saue my lyf. & purpose to lyue of rauayn & theefte. What meschunce what cuyll happe is this. syn hyt is so y yelde me fugytyf andy shall go my way at alauenture be hyt. When the ffrendes of dardanus hady vnderstande that he was concludedy andy purposedy to saue his lyf. they ioynedy to hym & appoyntedy to gyder that the next morn in the

19

the wordes of kyng Lychon and hir grete shame & furcur to behold so hounteuse and abhompnable werk and oultrageous synne. and were so troubled that the blood wente fro their faces and leyde their handes afore their eyen. as they that abhorred to behold the pour martir Epiryen And ther was no mān wyste what to saye of the infampe of the kyng lychon vnnethe. whan the kyng sawe them so troubled and that euery mān began to frowne and grugge a part. he lefte hem & wente from thens vnto his chambre And than euery mān rose fro the table abhorryng & eschewyng the sente and sauour of the dede mān And wold haue departid and goon their way all confuse. ne had ben Jupiter the sone of Saturne whiche the Epiriens had brought with them in their legacion and enbassade for as mocke as he was a fair child. able & gentill. Eor than whan he sawe that euery mān drewe a parte his waye. he putte hym self in the myddes of thepyriens & began his glorious enterprises and said to them in this wise. O what is this. where is the blood of the Epyriens Are they bannyd out of hardynes. be they exyled out of valoyr and of honneste. whiche be the epiryens that by force wole expose them self to the vengeāce of so foule & horryble dede This caas is not to be born And the terryblete of the tyrāt lichon is not to be redoubtyd whan hit bleuyth vnpunysshid. ye see that the pelagyens make semblant that they be euyll payd with hym he muste be punysshid. y saye as for me y shall neuer haue pleasir in my lyf tyll y se hym refraynedy of his tyrannye..

That tyme the Epiryens had conceyued the grete

courage of Jupiter that was so yonge of age. they thanked their goddes of that / that they had brought hym with hem and said to hym all with oon wys. Childe blessid be the wombe that bare the. And blessid be the goddes that forseyng this Iniure and wronge to vs and hath so enspyred vs for to bryng the wyth vs we had ben now with out courage hardines and wist to do well and had not ben so hardy to haue taken ony terme of vengeance. Thy wordes haue awaked and conuertued our spirytes Whiche were ded and aslepe and passed by the countrepesed Infamye of the tiraūt lichaon. Thy hardynes hath maad vs hardy. thy vayllyance hath maad vs vayllyant and souers of vaillyance and thy wisedom hath enlumyned vs in this cause thou shalt be conduitour and ledar of this werke and comaunder and we shall obeye vnto the rest:..

Jupiter answerd and sayd Worshipfull lordes and frs I am not wise ynowh for to resseyue the honour that ye do me / ner my tendre yeres shall not accepte hit. Alleweye by forme of counceyle humelyed vnder alle correccion / I will well saye to yow that. that me thynketh expedient for to be doon / yf ye fynde no man saie bitter than ye shall do be my counceill and aduyce ye shall take this poure epiryen in the same estate that he is delyuerd to yow and bere hym vnto the comyn place of this Cyte. ffor hit is this day sabate and haliday. the pelagiens ben there in grete nombre and multytude passyng their tyme wyth dyuerce playes and esbatementis / than ye shall shewe this pour ded man ffor hit is sayd that the kynge is not well beloyd with his owne peuple for his vnmanly werkes / this

meffect and trespaas is passyng fouff and pytous
Anone as they ſhaff knowe what he hath doon by this
foul werke. ye ſhaff wel see yf they ſhaff take in this
ſynne pleaſir or dyſplaiſir · yf pleaſir · than hyt were
abuſe and folye for to ſpeke therof for this preſent ty-
me ony more. but muſte ſeke remedye and retorne to
Epire. yf they take diſplaiſir · ye may playnly diſcouu
re your courages and prouoke and calle them to purge
this Cryme that is ſo curſid Andy y wene that they
ſhaff right lyggtly entende to vs and for none amytie
that is betwene hym and them he ſhal not dompne ner
regne vpon hem by tyrannye. ffor he is not their naturel
lord but he is the ſone of Tytan broder of Saturne a
is not kyng by elèccion but by force.

All they that herd Jupiter thus ſpeke meruey-
led gretly of hym And accorded them to hye
counceyl in ſuche wiſe that no man contraried
hit ner agayn ſayd hyt And ſo ſodenly they toke the
murdred epirien a bare hym to the comyn place And
ther they ſhewid hym openly in euery mannes ſight
Whan the pelagyens ſawe this dede man of whom the
ſkyn was ſcorched the ffleſſh roſted the ſenewes
ſhronken. and that the bones aperyd by the ioyntures
they aſſembliid al aboute hym in grete nombre and caſ
tyng her eyen vpon hym they had ſo grete orrour abho
mynacyon and abaſſhement that her hertes tremblede
playnede eche to othir and many went awey for com
paſſyon wepte and arageden tremblede for angre And
other toke duſte and pouldir and caſted in to the ayer
in ſigne of ſorow cuttyng their clothis and ſayng and
liftyng her handes on highe O godes almyghty whar

peple ben these epiriens haue they rosted a mannes bo-
dy And haue brought hit to fore vs. what mene they
Are We eters of mannes flesh/or they bryng hit to vs
to shew the cruelte of their courage. or they come for to
ete this ded man among vs for to fere vs With all :.
¶ Wpiter ther beyng awaityng a leyyng his eres and se-
yng With his eyen the maner of the pelagiens a their
contenances. Conceyuyng that they condescended in the
contempnacon and enemyte of hym that wrought this
pietous werke. When he had herd their reasons a had
seen their wondringes. he adressid hym self amoge them
and said in this wise. O ye men of pelage that ye esmer
ueylle yow of this vnmanly a vnnaturell werke/haue
ye not y now lerned a knowe the tiranies of pour kyng
lichaon. he hath murdrid this man/and this man is the
epirien that was delyuerid to hym at the traytte of the
pees of yow and of vs for to serue hym. lo this is the
guerdon and reward that he hath don to hym. he hath
tiranny sed right cuyll and hath don hym cuyll for good
O what grete Infamie is to yow. that the peple a folk
of euery other cyte/haue regnyng on them kynges of no
ble men and vertuous and they be crowned by electi-
ons for their vertuous dedes/ye be defferent fro them a
all of a nother nature/A Tyrant is pour kynge a mur-
drer an Iniuste man A synnar worthy of Infamous
deth/and vnworthy for to be lefte a lyue vpon the erthe
Considere ye considere vnder whos hande ye be and how
nyghe ye fynde your self in maladye and parcyll of
deth. When the hede aketh alle the other membres suf
fren payne. Than ye may not be hoolle and sound/
What shulle we now do. thynke ye a counceylle ye

ve We come to you for refuge. & demaunde yow how We ought to do and Behaue ve ayenst oon that is so fowl a kyng as is lichaon Telle ve the verray trouth yf ye confesse the trouth & that ye be louers of rayson iustyce and of equyte ye shall iugge and condempne hym. ye shal leye your handes and puissances in correccion of hym and ye shall be depesshid of his malice.

A Non as the pelagyens vnderstood of Jupiter that lichaon their kyng had commysed this vil sayns Cryme Also that he had presentyd to the cytezins the body of their frend so ded they beyng at table. they condempned his synne and murmured agaynst hym saying that they Wold no more be gouerned and noryssh hyd vnder the rodd of so peruers and vnfamous a tyrant And sayden to the cytyens that they Wold abide by them and put them in theyr abandon. Wyth these Wordes Jupiter putte hym sylf among the cytiens and by his hardynes amonesshid them to conspire agayn their kyng. Wyth Whiche conspiracion acordd alle they of the cyte And the Wordes of Jupiter Were so agreable to hem and hys maners that they put in his handd the deth & destruccion of their kyng lichaon And to thende that he shold truste and haue affyance in them they sent for theyr armes and habillemens of warre and armed them After they assembled aboute Jupiter and saidd to hym that he shold be their capitayne and her conduitur for tachyeue this sayd Werke..

Wpiter kyng ioyous of so grete an honeur and Wor ship excusid hym self but his excusacions hild no place the cyriens and the pelagiens ordeynd & constytuted

hym heedy ouer them. And he constitutedy m this dignyte sette his peple m ordre/ And after didy hem to marche towardy the palays. They hady not longe goon on the way whan they sighe kynge lychaon yssue out of his palais with grete companye of his ffrendes all armedy as they that hady ben aduertysedy of the sayd conspiracion maady agaynst lychaon. ffelyng that his enemyes cam for tassaylle hym. ffor to shewe hym self a man of fyers corage cam a gaynst them wenyng presumtuously for to hnue ouercomen them. And anone as they began taproche. they escryedy eche other to the deth with out other counceill. And strongly esmeuydy they assambliedy to batayll that was right merueyllously sharpe. Lychaon settedy and laddy his peple/ m ordre agaynst Jupiter/ They medledy hem hastely to geder wyth lytill stryf of wordes and wyth grete stryf of horyons and strokes. The stryf coste moche/ but m especiall to lychaon. ffor his peuple were lasse m puyssance and myght. than the men of Jupiter/ whiche were stronge of grete enterprise that they fought and smote vpon the pelagiens and caste hem doun now here uow there so fiersly and so desmesurably that none mochte abyde that was afore them. Amonge alle other Jupiter didy Wonder and merualles by his well doyng he putte lychaon m a passyng grete Errour and noyance. And m thys grete anoye he suedy passyng fast for to haue come ronne vpon hym. But whan the fals tyraūt sawe hym come and he sawe that Jupiter sette his strokes so myghtely. that all them that he araught were smeten doun to the erthe and confoundedy. Than alle hys herte began to fayll hym/ And wente hym

that other ſyde and he had not long abiden there whan
that Jupiter had vaynquyſſhid and ouerthrowen the
pelagiens And made hem to fle from the place to fore
hym. like as hit had ben the thondre or tempeſte ..
In this maner whan lychaon ſawe his complices and
felawſhip in ſuche extremyte he fledde hym ſelf not as
a kyng. but as a pour man out of comfort and hope ſo
deſolate that he durſte take non of his complices wyth
hym to helpe hym away nor to comforte hym. he doub
ted Jupiter as the deth. he ſo fleyng a way as ſaid is
durſt not entre his palais. but yſſued out of the Cyte
and wente vnto a grete foreſt that was nyghe by. and
from thens forth he was a brygant and a theef And
for this cauſe the poetes fayned that he was torned in
to a wolf That is to ſaye he lyued as a wolf of proies
and robberyes Alleweye to purpos of this mutacyon
Leoncius reherceth that Lichaon ſo fleyng as ſayd is
ſuppoſyd to be ſued after of Jupiter and be put to deth
putte hym ſelf in a ryuer or a grete lake and ther ſaued
hym ſelf . ffelyng that the water of that ryuer had a
ſynguler gyfte. that is to wete that the men that put-
teth them ſelf in the water ſhold be torned in to wol-
ues for the terme of . ix . yere And the ix. yere exſpired
yf they wold putte them ſelf in the water after that
agayn they ſhold recouure agayn their firſt liknes And
ſo hit myght well be don . for lychaon putte hym ſelf in
to the water and was tranſumed to a wolf by the
ſpace of aboueſaid. and lyuyd of thefte and pillerye
in the wodes and foreſts waytyng oftetymes how the
pellagiens gouerned them ſelf And in the ende whan
he had accompliſſhid his penaunce He retorned in to

the ryuer and toke agayn his mannys forme ¶ knowlechyng that the Cyte of pelage myght neuer be recouerd. and than he retorned pource and myschant vnto his fader Tytan; of whom I shall tarye a lytill. And shall telle how Jupiter began to be Amerous on Calisto doughter of the said Lichaon &c::.

How Jupiter after the disconfiture of kynge Lichaon transformed hym self in guyse of a relygious woman of the goddesse deane for the loue of calisto doughter of the said lichaon and dide with her his will::.

After the descomfiture of kynge lichaon whiche was transformed in guyse of a wolf and began to be a rauysshour of the substance of men of the contre. Eter of her children and murdrer of wilde bestes that he ofte tyme assayled by rage of hunger whiche constrayned hym to cherissh ¶ kepe his myserable lyf/ whan the Epiryens sygne that Jupiter had vanquysshid their enemyes And that he abode maistre in the place/ they brought hym with grete Joye and glorye to the palais And sought longe lichaon/ ffyrst in the place where the bataile had be. And after that in the chambres of the palais/ but they fonde hym not quyk ner ded ner coude here no tydyngis of hym/ and hit happend that as Jupiter sought hym thus from chambre to chambre/ he fonde in the hiest tour the doughter of the kynge lichaon named Calisto/ whiche was passyng fayr yonge and ffresshe of coloure/ the dauoysell began wepte right sorowfully the losse of her fader whiche she had all newely vnderstonde. whan Jupiter sawe her so desolate and discomforted. he sette hym doun by her ¶ said/ damoysell comforte your self ¶ speke to me

and/ ſece your wepyng Alas ſyre ſayd the damoyſell how ſholde/ y recomforte my ſelf the Epirpens han ſlayn the kyng my fader· ought/ y to take conſolacion in this ruyne. ought/ y not be angry. ought myn herte be wyth out ſorow. my ſtomake with out ſihghes and myn eyen with out wepyng an .C. thouſand infortunes trauerſe my body and/ corrompe me And/ y ſe me ſo poure a gentyl damoyſel̄ doughter of a kyng. that/ y deſire more y̆ᵉ deth than lyf and/ am more in wanhope than in hope..

W Han Jupiter knewe by the wordes of this damoyſel̄ y̆ᵗ ſhe was doughter of kyng lychon he had more grete pite of her than he had before for as mocke as ſhe was doughter of the kyng and/ ſaid/ to her Damoyſel̄ appeſe your hert. y wote well that hit is force that nature acquyte hym ſelf. But ye ought to conſidere y̆ᵉ inordinate werkes of your fader whiche ye ar bounden to bewayle. he was laſſe reſonable man than a kyng ought to be. he is not ded/ he hath put hym ſelf in ſom place ſecrete to ſaue hym ſelf his ſynnes were to infamo/. and who ſhal keplayne & ſorow hym The goddes & fortune haue ſuffrid the rabaiſſhement & caſting doun of his pride & of his tirannies hit is a right wys thyng that ye take & haue pacience in his right wis aduerſite. ffor his demerytes gyue yow cauſe to take pacience where as nature enclyneth yow to vnpacience And/ ye ought not be inpacyent for his reprehenſion and/ caſtyng doun. ffor like wiſe hyt is ſo that the loſſe of a tyrāt torneth alle a contrey to ioye O than confort/ your ſelf .damoyſell the oultragious ſynnys ner the vnmanly furours of your fader nor his

ſhamefull dedes ſhall no thynge be dampnable vnto
yow ner torne to yow preiudice. nor no man ſhall miſ
ſay e ner do to yow. ner attouche yow in ony maner
wyſe I yow aſſure certaynly &c::..

Sire answerd the mayd I thanke yow of your
courtoyſies and of the fayr wordes/ wyche
ye profer and saye vnto me I wote well
that my poueite hath maad me indygne and vnwor-
thy/ but whan I see that the Infortune of my fader is
irrecouerable & that his Infelicyte hath no recouurance/ I
renonce the world and pray yow that hit plese yow
to trete for me vnto the epiriens that I myght goo yelde
my self in to the relygion of dame Deane the noble vir-
gyne/ doughter of the wiſe Jupiter ſomtyme kynge of
Actyque and born in this londe/ where vpon ought to
be remembrid. that right auncyently yſſued out of pel
lage a wyſe noble man. named Jupiter/ of whom bo-
chace maketh mencion in the firſt book of the genelagie
of goddes/ whiche Jupiter was kynge of actyque/ for
as moche as he Introduced the peple to honeſt lawes
and dide firſt do ordeyne and halowe mariage. ffor to
fore that tyme the acticyens maried hem not/ but vſed
women in comyn. And of this Jupiter cam a doughter
named Diane. the whiche willyng tabide in the eſtate
of virginyte maad a Cloiſtre in the Wood of Archade
where ſhe aſſembly d many virgyns that paſſed her
tyme with huntyng and chacyng the wild beſtes. ffor
to torne to purpos this noble virgyne deane lyuyd the
ſame tyme of the ſubuerſion of the regne of lychaon/
whan Jupiter vnderſtod of caliſto that ſhe wold yelde

her silf with the vyrgyns. he beheldē her and saidȝ vnto her Andȝ how damoyselle be ye so dispeyredȝ for a litil tribulacion that toucheth not your persone ye be yong andȝ fayr amonge none of yow that so go in to religyon may growe no frupt of childrey Aduyse yow wel hit were better that ye abode amonge the worldly peple that enplenyssh the worldȝ Many women andȝ also men entre in to religion in their yougth that repente them in their age Syre said Calisto tempte me no more yf ther be ony gentilnes in yow resseyue the praier and request of oon so desolate & infortunat gentyl woman more desirous of the helth of my sowle than of tempo rel plaisirs During these deuyses Jupiter beheldȝ with out cessyng this damoyselle & coude not y nough complayne her beaulte. for as mochē as she woldȝ in to religion wyth grete payne whan he hadȝ herdȝ her answers and hadȝ seen how swetly she hadȝ taken hit and woldȝ not be tornedȝ fro her wyll he saidȝ to her that her requeste sholdȝ be accomplisshidȝ Than he calledȝ the epiriens and requyred them that they woldȝ be content to suffre this virgyne entre in to religion What shall ye say the Epiriens put the requeste in the will of Jupiter And Jupiter didȝ so mochē that she was conduyte andȝ ledȝ in to the religion of virgyns After he serchidȝ all the palais of kyng lichaon. andȝ maadȝ the epiriens to sease his richesses And there Jupiter abode a certayn tyme wyth so grete worship that the pelagiens andȝ the Epiryens woldȝ haue crownedȝ hym to ben theyr kyng but he woldȝ neuer consente ther to as he that considerdȝ ouer his ponge age. andȝ the variacions of fortune. Andȝ saidȝ that hit auayleth more to a man. andȝ

is to hym more ſure to be maad kynge in his olde age than in his yougth for the dyuerce parylls that may fall. Allewaye he acorded that he wold be Capitaine of the royame And was a man of grete Juſtice ſwete and debonnayre vnto all maner peple &c::.

¶ This was the firſt comyng vp of this right noble Child. whan he had ſubmyſid to his playſance the pelagiens/ he berydd the epirien that lichaon had murdrid as hit is ſaid afore. And did his obſequye ſolempnly And after he dide do brenne m to aſſhen the pelagiens that had ben ſlayn m the helpe of lichaon. And after that he ſent word and did alle theſe thynges to be knowen and ſhewed to the Epyriens that were lefte at home m Epire as to the kynge Melliſeus. wherof all the epiryens. And the kynge melliſeus gaf thankyngis vnto theyr goddes. But for as moche as I muſte telle all after this he gaf not his herte and courage ſo moche to accompliſſh theſe thynges. but ꝑ otherwhile he gaf hym ſelf to remembre and to thynke on the beaulte that he had ſeen m the renygroſe Caliſto wherof the ſparkles of loue enuyronned ſtrongly his herte/ m ſuche wyſe that day and nyght he wiſſhed hyre m his armes. And repentyd hym that he had conſentyd that ſhe wente m to relygion. And ſo laboured m thys manere that his reſte m the nyght was taken from hym and was baſtard fro the franchiſe of her courage. & ſo encreſid he to loue and deſire this virgine. & for to ſee her he made his paſſe time to haunte ꝑ woddes & continuelli to huute ꝑ wild beſtes m the foreſt wyth dame deane. wherof fortune

and̄ anenture ſuffrid̄ otherwhile that he recountrid̄ & mette the mayde Caliſto. And̄ whan he hid̄ ones ſeen her that day he was all enioyed̄ And̄ yf he ſawe her not. he hid̄ aboundance of many thoughtes that ran redely in his intendement. y may not alday tarye on thys mater · he thoughte ynowh how he myght come to the grace of this religieuſe Caliſto And̄ alle thoughtes reduced̄ and̄ brought in to on he concluded̄ on a day in hym ſelf that he wold̄ putte hym in the habite of a relygiouſe woman & wold̄ go in to the cloyſtre of dame diane. faynyng to be a woman and̄ requyryng to be reſſeyued̄ with the virgynes.

This concluſion taken and̄ ratefied̄ in Jupiter by many deliberacions in dyuerce daies he dide do make hys womans clothyng by a ſecrete werkman. Whiche promyſed hym to kepe his ſecretes whan his clothyng was maad̄. he aſſemblid̄ thepirygens in an euenyng & toke his leue of them for a certayn time ſayng that he wold̄ goo allone for to do certayn ſecrete thynges. Thepiriens were all diſmayed and̄ deſolate whan they herde thentencion of Jupiter And̄ prayed̄ to the goddes that they wold̄ conduyte and̄ ſpede hym in his iorney. requyryng hym inſtantly y^t he wold̄ retorne ſhortly agayn to them. And̄ he promyſed̄ hem that he ſo wolde And̄ than he withdrewe hym in to his chambre and̄ toke the keies of the grete gate. and̄ on the morn betymes whan he was arayed̄ and̄ adoubyd in the veſture & clothyng of a mayde. he departyd̄ from thens alone and̄ entrid̄ in to the woode & ſo exployted̄ that he cam to the habitacion of the relygiouſe maydens Wpiter hid̄ yet no berde and̄ was whyte and̄ fayr

colouridy m the visage/ whan he cam m to the relygion he knokkedy at the yate. Audy than cam to hym a passyng fayr maydе namedy Athalanta that after was wyf vnto the kynge Melleager of Achaye. Andy she demaunded hym what he woldy. Jupiter answerdy No ble virgine Alas I am a poure woman of a noble hous I haue auowedy to the goddes my virgynyte · I pray yow that ye wole presente me vnto the lady of this place. to thende that I myght serue the goddes andy be of the nombre of the other virgyns. andy yf hit plese the goddes I shall deserue hit anenste yow · Athalanta me updy of compassion m the maydе. accordedy hym his requeste. Andy presentydy hym to dame Deane. Jupiter spake also swetly and demeurly. andy made so humble audy femenyn manyers. that he semedy properly to be a maydе. Diane beheldе hym well and longe. Andy saidy that she hady neuer seen so fayr a maydе ner so grete andy than welcomedy hym andy ressеyuedy hym Than Jupiter thankedy dame diane of her grace andy athalanta of her courtoisie. andy hady goody hoope m his enterprise whan he sawe hym self so sone ressеyuedy wythout knowyng. Than Jupiter began to lerne spynne andy to werke m the silke and to done the exercises of maidens Andy hit becam hym as well as he hady ben a maydе/ he was humble andy of solitary conuersacion. he labouredy with his handes. with his eyen and his herte. with his handes he mady corporell werkes. With his eyen he beheldy oftetyme secretly the beaulte of Calisto. Andy wyth his herte ymagynyng andy edifyyng how andy by what mene he myght begyle andy deceyue Calisto Andy ofte tymes conuersidy a felawshipt with her ses

Hye hert was alwey in right grete payne other-
while he was meuyd with grete heuynes. and
otherwhile in conforte and hope to spede well
and wiste not what to saye ner doo. for as muche as
shame and drede weer more in hym than hardynesse.
What shall y saye more. he was long in this payne.
more doutuous and shamefast than hardy. but in the
ende he auenturyd hym self And ffyndyng on a day
Calisto beside a well where she refresshidy her as she
that was wery that hid ronne longe with dame dea-
ne chasshyng than a huntyng a wilde beste. he sat hym
doun by her and saidy My suster Calisto y me yelde to
the and to thy grace. y am a man a nothyng Woman
thy beaute hath ouercomen my corage for to come to ye
poynt where we be now. y haue clothidy me lyke a
woman and a mayde. Alas y require the that thou res-
seyue me vnto thy loue so shal we lyue to gyder in the
religion And we shall take our deduytes and plesan
ces. a man hath nothyng in this worldy but his lyf.
They that haue more than that. they be so moche more
eureus and happy. Thou hast withdrawen the hether
for displaysir and loseest thy flourisshyng yougth. Ca
listo y can not ynowh complayne ner bewaile this do-
mage. y may not prayse the ynowh. y haue ben so desi
rous to fynde the in secrete place. that the force of my
will hath ben mescriedy. and ye y haue enterprisedy this
auenture hoppyng in fortune ye she shal gyue me grace
and suffre oure yougthes to be vsedy to gyder secretly
ffor we may comune to geder yoon with that other
with out knowyng of ony parsone not only in the
chambres but also in the busshes of this woode O my

ſuſter take hede what J ſaye. And as J reſſeyued and exhaunced late thy prayer/ J pray the reſſeyue and exhaunce my requeſte with out deſdayn of hym that thou mayſt ſee. is verray louer of the ſex::

WHan Caliſto had herd Jupiter and knewe that he was a man. ſhe was alle affrayed/ and roose vp wenyng to haue fledd. but ſhe myght not. ffor Jupiter helde her faſte by her clothyng and maad her to ſytte doun by hym. Clippyng her a boute the nekke and kyſſyng her by force. ſo mocche that Caliſto aſcryed and ſaid. O Jupiter what folye is this. weneſt thou that J am ſo to be ouercome of thy flateryng wordes. J had mocche leuer that the erthe wold opene and ſwalwe me m to his wombe. My ſuſter Anſwerd Jupiter ther is no remedye that may lette that my wyll be accompliſſhid. ye ſhall do my will and pleaſir be hit be force or be hit by loue. With this word Caliſto began to crye with all her myght And Jupiter began to accompliſſh his pleaſyr of her ther was neyther manner woman ther aboutes that herd hit. how well the Cry of Caliſto was grete. Notwythſtondyng Jupiter dide his will of his body and knewe her fleſſhly and engendrid on her a ſone. After he confortedd her and promyſed to helpe her m alle thynges. And to take her to his wyf yf ſhe wold retourne to the world wyth hym. But his fayr ſpeche ne his promeſſes myght not confort her Ner for no thynge that he coude do or ſay. he coude not come m to the grace of Calyſto. And alleweye ſhe ſware grete othes that ſhe wolde complayne vnto her mayſtres dyane. And maad ſo mocche that Jupiter departyd

from her all displeshd for her displaishr .and so went by the woodes thynkyng what was hym befalle and also what he hadi to do . .

How Calisto for as mochs as she was with childe the goddesse diane putte her out of the order and of her compaygnye . .

At this tyme began to ryse in thentendement of Jupitter many thoughtes. and for the better he concluded in hym self to retorne agayn in to pelagre fro whens he cam fro . And than how well that he was displesid for the enforsyng of his lady dame Calisto by loue. He departid fro the wood and so explopted that he was on the morn among the piriens in his first habite. Whan the piryens saw Jupiter comen agayn. they made hym right grete chier and grete honour And the same day Jupiter faigned hym that he wold go on huntyng. and so wente and fonde the maner to speke with Calisto and requyred her that she wold be his loue . but she in no wise wold assente to hym. He retourned from the chasse so anoyed that for to passe his melancolye he departed out of the contre the fourth daye folowyng after that he had ordeyned there folk that gouerned the peple. And retorned in to the hous of kyng Melliseus who hym ressepued as his sone. and there dwellid a longe tyme with out aduentures wherof ony mencion is maad. And also Calisto dwellid in pees a while. Whan she herd telle and vnderstood that Jupiter was goon she was passyng ioious ffor she had hym leuer ferre than nyhe Alleweye the tyme passid the fruyt of her wombe grewe And the dayes cam that diane and athalantha wyth other

virgyns appercepuedy that ſhe was with childe wher-
fore they aſſamblyd alle in her Chapitre and callidy
Caliſto And than ſpack deane to her and ſaid. Caliſto
my doughter thou haſt doon forny cacõn with ſome man
this fornycacion is not excuſable/ The virgyns of this
place be ſory of thy ſynne. and haue abhomynacion
of thy ſhame. ffor this cauſe hit is force that thou de-
parte out of this houe/ thou ſhalt be no lenger theyr fe-
lawe. thou haſt maady thy ſelf worthy to departe by
the brekyng and loſyng of thy virgynyte. take thyn a
ray a gere and go thy wey my to ſom place where thou
mayſte be delyueridy of the fruyt that reſtith in the/ ffor
thou ſhalt no lenger be here with my ſyſ : :.

WHan Caliſto herdy the goddeſſe Deane. And
knewe that ſhe ſaydy trouth. grete teres fylle
from her eyen. and wepyng by grete habon-
dance excuſedy her vpon Jupiter rehersyng of the myſ-
chief and auenture that ſhe hady. Deane and the may
dens hady grete meruaylle of Jupiter that hady them ſo
deceyuedy. Caliſto cryedy her mercy right humbly. And
many tymes offridy her ſelf to the punycion of the may
dens. this not withſtondyng how weel that ſhe was
holdy excuſedy. they reſſeyuedy her not to mercy/ She
was condempnedy to go out of the Cloyſter/ And ſo
moche wente the mater forth. that the pour religious
woman departedy fro thens all bewepte a ſo ſhamedy
that ſhe woldy not go to no toun. Cite. ner hous/ but in
to a depe caue that ſhe hady ſeen afore tyme in the Woode
And firſt ſhe made her prouyſion of herbes a rotes for
as moche as the wintre was comyng. after ſhe entrid in

to the caue. And ther ſhe helde her alſo longe tyme as the bere holdeth hym in his denne. Wherfore the Archadiens fayned that ſhe was tornedy in to a bere. And it is not to be forgoten that duryng this tyme ſhe was delyueridy of a ſone whiche ſhe namedy Archas. This childy was grete andy huge of membres. Caliſto nouriſſhidy hym among the wilde beſtes with rotes with fruytes & herbes. andy of the propre metes andy proyes that the cruel andy terrible beſtes lyueden with. Andy ther was no beſte that dide hym ony herme. ner none was ſo hardy to do hym ony greuāns. And he was ſo crueſt andy fiers that at the cage of ſeuyn yere as hys moder angrid or troublidy hym on a day. he lift vp hym ſilf ayenſt here andy wold haue ſlayn her. in ſo moche that Caliſto was conſtraynd to flee to fore hym by the buſſhes andy yet more to yſſue out of the woody & to goo to Jupiter whiche at that tyme was in the cyte of Pellage..

Archas pourſuedy Caliſto his moder vnto he cam with in the cyte. andy ſo forth entridy after her in to the palais andy heldy in his two handes grete rounde ſtones. Whan Caliſto entridy in to the palais by auenture ſhe encountridy andy met with Jupiter whom ſhe knewe Andy ſhe knelèdy doun on the erthe to fore hym and requyred hym with affraied ſpirite. that he wold do her iuſtice of her ſone that wold ſle her Jupiter that nothyng knewe caliſto for as moche as ſhe was euyl clothidy and half wilde and ſauage. beheldy the Chyldy and made hym to be taken. Andy after he demaundedy caliſto what ſhe was Sire ſaidy ſhe y am Caliſto y for thy ſynne y was long ſyn bannyſſhid out of my

relygion. I haue had this childe of thy seed. suche as thou seest is thy sone/I haue nouriſſhid hym seuyn yere in the forest amonge wilde bestes. he now wold slee me for as moche as I haue angrid hym. I pray the saue my lyf/whan Jupiter herde these wordes of calisto he was right glad and joyous for it was said that she was ded. And conforted her the best wise he coude/after that he callid Archas a maad the peas betwene hym and his moder/and did do clothe hym and retey ned hym in his palays And forthon the same Archas gouerned hym so wele and so wisely that at the prayer and requeste of the pelagyens Archas was maad kynge of the contre ¶:.

How Titan assayled by warre his broder saturne for as moche as he had not put to deth alle his Children males ¶:.

¶ In this tyme that the ponge Archas was Crowned kynge of Pellage and that he named the Cyte Archade after his name. the kynge saturne was so grete and so puyssaunt. that for to ample and encrece the splendure of his natyuyte. he named hym self saturne sone of heuen and of erthe. but than as he began to studye how and by what maner he myghte enhaunce the resplendour of his felicite by dyuyne mysteryes ffortune tornede her back to hym ward. And as ther ne is no thinge in erthe that may abide and endure So hit happend that Titan was all acertayned that the quene Cibell had dyuerce men children that she did do kepe secretly and so hid sauyd their lyf/Bochace ꝑ recounteth this hiſtorie in ꝑ. iiij. book of ꝑ genelagie of goddes saith not by

what mene Titan knewe this thyng alleweye or by ſuſ
pecion or by enuye that he had of the glorye of ſaturn
his broder or by ſecret aduertiſment. vnder this colour
he determyned in hys courage that he wold aſſaylle
ſaturne by armes And for this cauſe he dide aſſemble
on a day all his ſones. and them required p̄ they wold
ayde and helpe hym to gete the lond of Crete Sayng
that he wold make warre agayn Saturne his broder
and that by right and iuſte tytle he had good cauſe. for
he had not put to deth dyuerce men children that his
wif Cybell had conceyued of his ſeed lyke as he had
promyſed and ſworn.

The children of Tytan p̄ oon was Lychaon that
at this tyme was no lenger wolf ner kynge of
archade. another hid to name Typhon and was kyng
of Secile and of Cipres. the thirde was callid Bry a
rius & was kynge of nericos. the fourte was named
Ceon and was kynge of the yle of Cea. the fifth was
named Egeon kynge of the ſee Egee and of the yle
deſerte. and the ſixte was named Eperion kynge of
plipheros. When they had herd the will of their fader
that had pourueyed for them alle theſe royames that
he had conquerid after his departyng out of crete. they
deſiryng to pleaſe hym and coueytyng the recouurance
of ther ancient heritages that was tho of grete renome
ſayde to hym as by oon voys that they were redy to ac
compliſſh his good pleaſir & to goo in to Crete with
armed hand and ſworen that they ſhuld conſtrayne
ſaturne to ſeke and feche his ſones and them perſecute
with his hand vnto the deth ..

The olde Tytan had in his herte grete ioye whan he

Behelde the fyce and grete courages of his ſones. And
there they promyſed and ſwere to geder that they aſſ
ſhuld employe them to the recouerance of their heryta-
ges. After whiche comuracion/they ordeyned in ſuche
wiſe that they gaderd hem to geder at the porte of Se
cyle. And ſente vnto their lordſhippis to aſſemble men
of armes & of warre. They wente and made ſuche dili
gence. and ſo exploytedy that there were aſſemblyd
grete Armour and harneys and moche peple at ſaid
porte. And whan the day was comen/ they ſo deſired
to labour this mater that they departyd from Secyle
with a grete Ooſt and took the ſee and ſo made their
Journees wyth out auenture that in fewe dayes they
ſayled vnto Crete And there at the porte arryued and
toke londe. And than entryng fierſly in to lande they
deſtroyed and waſted aſſ afore them ſo cruelly and
contynued in theyr warre ſo mortally that they cam
vnto the Cyte of Crete where kynge Saturne dwel-
lyd and was reſident/ and than Saturne was aduer
tyſed of their comyng and diſcent. And than Tytan
that myght no ferther paſſe with out bataylle or aſ-
ſault/ ſente to ſaturne a lettre wherof the tenour folow
eth. Saturne englottid of wordly honneur & couetyſe
of glorie. for as moche as thou art occupier of the ſeyg-
nourie that by right langeth to me titan thy lord & elder
Brother/ furthermore be cauſe that thou art falſely per-
iured. ffor thy wif hath dyuerce men children that thou
haſt not put to deth in like wiſe as thou were bounden/
knowe that I am come to take poſſeſſion of thy kyngd-
dom not appertaynyng to the but to me/ wherfore come
to mercy and meke thy ſelf to grace. Or ellys make

the ſure of thy parſone. ffor yf hit be poſſible for me y ſhall come and haue reſon of the.

Whan ſaturne had redde this lettre as a man aſſ eſbayed ſent for his wyf Cibell and toke her a part. and coniured and charged her to ſaye the trouth and telle hym what ſhe had don wyth his children. With this charge the poure lady changid colour and ſeeyng that ſhe was conſtrayned to ſaye the trouthe ſhe ſayd. Syr thou knoweſt that y am a woman. the herte of a woman naturelly doth werkes of pite had not y haue ben in nature an abhomynable monſtre yf y ſhold haue deuourred with my hande the children of my wombe. where is that moder that ſhal murdre her children. Certes my hand was neuer man ſlearner neuer ſhall be. y haue erred agayn thy comaundement in the fauour of nature. And ſyn hit muſt nedes be ſaid y had leuer to be murdrid than a murdrere. and to be named pietous than cruel. ffor murdre is cruelte appertaynyng to vnreſonable beſtes and to tyrantes And pite is naturelly appertaynyng to women. And therfore y confeſſe to haue born thre ſones conceyued of thy ſeed. whiche y haue do be nouriſſhid ſecretly but demaunde me no ferther or where they be. they ſhal liue as longe as hit pleſith fortune. wil Tytan or not. and ther is no deth wherof ony woman may be turmentid with. that ſhall make the places to be dyſcouerd where they be..

Saturne herynge theſe wordes of his wyf was ſo eſbayed that he wiſt not what to anſwere. Notwithſtondyng for the better he aſſembled all the wiſe men of his cyte. And to them ſayd My brethern and

frendes what is best to be doon. Tytan my broder hath
begon warre in this royame/ my wyf hath confessidy
that she hath ressceyuedy of me thre sones whyche she
hath nourisshydy in strange landy vnder the colour that
I sholdy not slee them. Tytan assaileth me/ what shall
we don. Syre answerdy the wyse men/ where force is
enhaunsedy by ouer grete presumpcion. ther muste be
craft to conduyte wisely to put the handy to withstandy
hit/ Thou hast a stronge Cyte and fulfillidy with grete
peple. thou art wyse for to gouerne hem. put thy self in
armes. and take no regardy to the quarele of titan. a man
is not worthy to be a kynge/ but yf hit be by his vertu
and gentil maners Crete was neuer royame but now
tytan hath ben all his lyue enclynedy to vices andy is en
uolupedy in synne. in whyche purpos he mayntenethy
to come to thy Crowne/ yf he enhaunce hym self. thou
muste rebasshe andy put hym doun this is the Remedye
Helpe thy self andy we shall helpe the/ he that fleeth
causeth his enemye to chasse hym. thus now hit may
not be fledy. but hit must be wythstande andy to gyue
arrest to our enemye. And that ryght coragiously. ffor
that a man may do this day. late hym not put hit ouer
tyll to morowe. Arme the than well andy sewerly/
Andy assayle from thy Cyte thyn Enemyes. yf thou
so doo/ thou shewest thy corage to be enhauncedy gretly
andy not lyghtly to be ouercomen by them. Andy so thou
mayst attempre somwhat their pryde andy presumpcōn
yf thou mayntene otherwyse thy self. andy late them
take their reste/ that shall be mater andy cause for to en-
corage them. vpon whyche they shall enflame them
self hoping to come to their aboue. whiche shall be to the

more harmyng than vayllable. ffor corage and hope
ofte tymes men saie make men to attayne to grete and
hye victoyres. notwithstondyng thou art kynge thy
will be accomplisshid and fulfilled..

SAturne Answerd and saidy. Brethern and frendes hit were grete shame to vs and to our cyte yf we suffred hyt to be disstypate and destroyed. Hit is force that the warre be begonne and open. euery man dispose hym to saue his worship Titan assaileth myn honour · and requyreth my dyshonour. Syn hyt is force that of this mater the armes and warre be iuggyes we shall arme vs this hour and pourseWe thentertenement of ye tyght goody auenture ye of fortune is come to vs. And my herte telleth me that also sodeynly as our enemyes ben entridy m to this landy. also sodeynly we shal make them to goo and ysstue out agayn. With thys answere alle the wyse and noble men of Crete took grete plesir Than Saturne gaf the answer to the messanger of tytan And saidy to hym. yf tytan retourne not with m two houres that he woldy come and take the batayll ayenst hym. With this answer the massanger retornedy to tytan and saidy to hym thentencion of saturne. Tytan swore than that he wold neuer retorne backwardy tyl he hady attendedy and abiden the batayll Saturne was a man of grete valure and hye wyll? Whan the messangier of tytan was departidy. he made sowne to armes. at whiche sowne the yong and olde adowbedy them a made hem redy. What shall y make long processe m short tyme they were redi at the poynt And whan saturue sawe that his enemyes made no semblant to meue. he went a ascendedy m to his Chare

ffor in this tyme the kynges went to bataill in Chares
After he yssuyd out of his Cyte and rengid his peple
aboute hym/ and anone after he dide do marche them
agaynst Tytan &c: : : : .

F Rom as ferre as the Tytanoys sawe the Sa-
turnyens come. they were right glade and made
them self the gretteste chiere of the worlde. And
meuyd them silf Joieusly ayenst them and with a grete
crye/ they had grete sheldes of tree/ maces and pollaxes
and guysarmes of strange facions. and they were all
on fote. reseruyd Tytan and his sones. Whyche as
Kynges had theyr Curres and Chares in whyche
they were brought and caried not by the force of hors
but by the puyssance of men/ they approchedy so nygh
that they cam to fightyng and began to werke/ than the
archers of Kynge saturne began to drawe a shote And
maad the tytannoys to arest and stande also longe as
their shotte dured aud slowe and hurte many of them
whan the shotte fayled. the tytannoys that had grete
sorowe for to be so seruid of the saturnyens/ esmeuyd
hem self agayn And swore that oon to that other that
they wold be auengid And cam for to fight hand oon
hand in whiche they enployed them so aygrely that of
the noise and dene that their axes and guisarmes smote
vpon their sheldes hit semed as hit had ben thonder/ At
thencounteryng than the batayll was right ffell/ Ly-
thaon. Egeon. Creon. typhon. and encheladus were in
the first front/ ther was many a shelde broken for the
weight of the clubbes & polaxes & many heedes broken
Ceon & tiphon at p^e begynnyng maintend hem self right
vailliantly & conduyte her folke all with in the batayll

by the rigour of their strokes m so moche that whom
they mette of the saturniens they bete hem doun. by their
weell doyng they were knowen and doubtyd of their
enemyes m so moche that saturne maad his Chare to
be lad out of the wey for the grete bruyt & noyse that
they made aboute hem. there was grete effusion of blo-
ody. ffor the tytanuoys enforced them to hiue endured
m their bruyt and crye. And the saturnyens with sa-
turne putte them m payne for to abate hit and breke hit
And so the comyng of saturne was cause of prouesse
vpon prouesse & of many oon deed. and entended oon
and other so acertaynly to the werke that the most
part of that day they maad grete stryf with out that
none myght enioye hym for victorye ne trouble for dis-
confiture. but m the ende whan the titanuoys sawe the
sonne declyne as couetous of glorye and of worshyp
At oon crye that Tytan made vpon saturne. Lychaon
and Egeon with many other enclosed aboute hem. he
keyng dispkled. his chare broken by force of polhares
and gaf hym many wounded and finably they toke
hym And brought many of p̄ saturnyens to deth and
ouerthrewe them m disconfeture. and that werse is they
were so discoragid whan they vnderstode that saturne
was taken that they loste the viguers and strengthe of
their hertes and the myghtis of their armes. And tur-
ned their backis and fledd aff destroyed. that the tyta
nuoys entred with hem m to the cyte and toke hit and
wanne hit with out ony resistence betyng doun the pe
ple and wyth grete murdre of men women and of
smale Children..

A T this tyme men myght se the ladies & matrones

of Crete take the duste and caste hit m to the ayre and
renne by the stretes now here and now ther all dessheuelyd with her here hangyng aboute her hedes castyng
a ferre their atyre/and their lityll Children cryng after
hem the wise men of ꝑ toun semed out of their witte.the
Cyte was so trowblyd that they myght no more/Amonge all other Cybell vesta and Seres maad grete
sorow semblably with out cessyng/ffor tytan that neuer loupd them. cam tho m to the palays. and putte m
prison Saturne and his wyf/And swore they shold
neuer departe thens tyll they had put to deth all her sones that were come of them And furthermore Tytan
dide hym do Crowne kyng of Crete/so ne auayled not
the Infinite praiers and orisons that dame vesta made
to tytan m the compassion of her sone saturne and of
Cybell for their delyuerance/Ner the fayr spekyng of
Ceres ne the treres meuyd of charite. were of no valu
the moo prayers that they made vnto Tytan/ the more
fonde they hym vncourtoys felon and malgracyous/
He dyde do execute and put to deth alle them that held
or were appartenyng to the partye of Saturne/ And
by the space of four dayes verily and troubly Crete
m robbyng and shedyng the blood of the Cytezeyns/
And he ne persecuted onely the men. but also women
and chyldren and toke theyr goodes and departyd amonge them that helde on hys partye/ Than whan vesta sawe alle these thynges happene m the Cyte And
that her sone tytan gouerned hym so malicyously and
allewey worse and worse with out ony compassion
on the peple/ She cam to the pryson where Saturne
and Cybell were and sayd to hem wyth a mouth

widyng dolorous sighes. Alas my children what shal ye do. what shall come of yow. how shal ye be saufy the land of crete is not only drowned by p̄ teris and wepyng of your best frendes. but with their bloody & with the bloody of their wiues and children. And the herte of tytan is so terrible hardey and indured that ye shal dye here in myserable payne. or ye muste put your sones to deth. syn it is so hit is better that they be put to deth and that ye sende to seke hem. whan for your lyf is none other remedye

The anger of Cibell was right aspre and sharp to here the sorowfull tidynges in so moche that her herte fayllede Saturne and her moder thought on her whan she was come agayn to her self she escryed and saide. Ha my moder What saye ye to vs. haue we so grete payne for to kepe our Children and that we sholde this oure abandoune them to the deth Shal y do trayson to my children that begyn to florysshe in right clere fame. that shall neuer be yf hit plese the goddes y haue welle leuer haue regarde to my semblant Jupiter my sone hath a grete name and hath wonne the loue of the pelagiens. and of the epiriens. all the worlde preyseth hym and holdeth hym oon of the vailliants men of the worlde. he is my sone y shal sende to hym and late hym haue knowleche of the myseye that y am in. by the damoyselle that bare hym vnto the montaigne of oson and shall requyre hym of socours. and y hope that he is a man of so hye corage and so cyrcus comyng vp that he shall socure her · that hath don hym that merite that is worthy to haue his socours And p̄ sauede hym in his tendre dayes. and my hert telleth me that he shal

reſſeyue by this tydyng a ryght grete Joye in knowle-
chynge the place of his natyuyte/ ffor more gretter Joye
he may not haue ner come to hym/ than to knowe that
he is the fyrſt ſone of the auncyent hous of Crete/ And
this ſhall torne to hym a ſouerayn gladneſſe Whan he
ſhall ſee that he is requyred to come and make the reu-
uerance of his fader and moder and of his contre :.

How Jupiter wyth Ayde of kynge Melliſeus of
epire deliuerid ſaturne his fader & Cibell his moder out
of the priſon of tytan/ & how he ſlewe tytan in bataille.

When Saturne and veſta herde Cibell ſo ſpeke
Veſta ſaid that her aduyſe was ryght good/
And ſaturne was all eſbaied. ffor he thought
that Jupiter that he had ſeen at dyuerce tymes wyth
kynge melliſeus ſholde in no wiſe be his ſone/ vnnethe
he coude beleue hit and gyue faith vnto the wordes of
cybell And ſaid yf Jupiter wold ſo coure hym he were
the man to do hit/ and that he was content that Cibell
ſholde ſende to ſeche hym as ſhe had ſayd. Than Cy-
bell ſent for the damoyſell that knewe alle the guy-
dyng of Jupiter and gaf her the charge to go vnto hym
and to forny ſſhe the werkis. The damoiſell Joyeus of
this enbaſſade departid ſecretly. and taried not til ſhe
cam vnto the hows of Melliſeus/ And fyndyng there
Jupiter with the kynge. After the reuerence made ſhe
adreſſid her Oriſon to Jupiter & ſayd to hym/ Jupiter
eſioye the and be glad/ I bryngе to the tidyngis of glad
nes/ Neuertheleſſe amonge other ſorowes. ffortune
that hath holde the long tyme Ignorant and not know
yng the place of thy ryght noble natyuyte/ hath now
certaynly ſuffred the diſcouerture & knowleche of that

ſame ignorance and wiſſ that thou knowe that thou
arte the firſte ſone and heyr of the kyng ſaturne and
of dame cybell. The kynge ſaturne thy fader as euery
man knoweth hadde longe ſyn maade an Oth vnto his
broder Tytan that he ſhold ſlee alle his children males
that ſholde come of his ſeede for whiche cauſe the day
of thy natyuyte he comandyd that thou ſholdeſt be put
to deth. but thy moder hadde pyte of the. And for to ſaue
thy lyf ſhe ſente the ſecretly vnto this howe . geuyng
thy fader ſaturne to vnderſtande that ſhe hadde do perſe-
cucion on p̄. And ſo for to eſchewe the furour of thy fa
der · thou haſt ben here noryſſhyd all thy dayes And
knoweſt not thy ſelf what thou were. and now thou
art in certayn what ioye is this to the Certaynly grete
And thou oughteſt to go ioyouſly vnto thy fader and
moder preſentyng thy ſelf vnto her grace yf hyt were
not that after thyſe tydyngis of ioye whiche y muſte
nedes ſhewe vnto the Jupiter other tidyngis. and that
is this Thy moder that hath ſauyd the. thy oncle Titan
holdeth her in pryſon with ſaturne. for that. that ſhe
hath do noriſſh the. and he hath ouercome a venquyſ-
ſhid thy fader in bataile all newly and take from hym
his royame. and yet more he will do hem dye. Wher-
fore they praye and requyre the that thou haue pyte of
them and that thou wilt employe the to go a delyuere
them of the daunger that they be in at this daye.

THe kynge melliſeus and Jupiter heering thiſe
tydyngis of the damoyſell meruayled them
right girtely. And Jupiter was right ioyous
whan he hadde vnderſtand that he was ſone of kynge
ſaturne. and on that otherſide he was ſore verid of

the trowblyng of Crete. And thankyd the damoyſell And after that he tornedy hym vnto the kyng. and ſaidy to hym. Syre ye may now knowe & vnderſtandy what I am and of what howe As this damoiſell witneſſeth my fader and my moder ben in the handes of their enemyes/ I praye yow in their faueur that ye wyll helpe me to ſocoure them/ And that we goo haſtely oppreſſyng hym that hath oppreſſidy them/ and I haue a ſinguler hope and truſte in fortune that ſhe ſhall helpe vs Eayr ſone Anſwerdy Melliſeus knowe that I haue more of affeccion in the recourance of thy lignage than I can ſhewe or make ſemblaunt/ And in ſigne of this I promyſe to helpe the as moche as in me is poſſible/ And than Jupiter aſſuredy the damoyſell and ſwore vnto her that he woldy put hym in armes agayuſt titan and bady her retorne vnto ſaturne and Cybell and to comforte them in hope of right ſhort ſocour/ The damoiſell departydy from thens with the wordes of Jupiter: and retornedy in to Crete/ And toldy vnto ſaturne and cibell all that ſhe hady doon/ Anone after the damoyſell was departidy/ Jupiter ſent for Archas his ſone haſtly with the archadiens/ And alſo ſent for the Epiriens and the parthempens with them of the Cite of Anlacre All thiſe peple loupdy Jupiter with grete loue and cam at his comandement in grete nombre of men of warre Jupiter welcomed them as well as he couthe/ and toldy them the cauſe why he hady ſent for them. And toldy them that he was Sone vnto kynge Saturne/ After thiſe thynges he dide do be maady redy alle thyng that was neceſſarye vnto hys Ooſt/ And ſo they departydy fro the Cyte of Oſon wyth ryght a fayr compaygnye

of men of armes vnto ỹ nombre of fyre thousandy fyghtyng men Andy so well spedde that in shorte tyme he brought hem vpon a myle nyghe the cyte of Crete:.

And there Iupiter woldy tarye vpon the toppe of a montaigne/ andy callidy to hym his sone Archas that that tyme ne hady but .xiij. yere of age but he was right wise andy well bespoken/ And gaf hym in charge that he sholdy go in to Crete to gyue sommance vnto the kynge tytan that he go out of the cyte/ Andy deliuere to hym his fader Saturne with his moder Cibell/ the yonge Archas that was hardy andy hady his herte hye enhaunsidy with the worde of his fader wente vnto crete to the kyng tytan to whom he dide hym to be presentidy andy saydy vnto hym thise wordes that folowe Tytan I come vnto the in thobeissance of my fader Iupiter first sone of kynge saturne that thou holdest in captyuyte/ he hath ben aduertisedy of thoppression that thou hast don in the persone of his fader & of his moder andy the deth of her soues/ he signyfieth the by me that he is sone of saturne/ andy that he is as moche thyn enemye as thon to his sones art enemye vpon whiche I the so mone as legat onces. twyes. thries/ that thou yelde this cyte vnto his fader kyng saturne/ Andy that as hastely as thou hast entrid therin in like wise that thou departe Childe answerdy tytan thou tellest me tydynges that ben full of plasirs andy of exultacion by the whiche I knowe by thy wordes that saturne hath a sone yet lyuyng ffor by this moyen I see clereli/ andy also seeth all the worldy that by goody andy juste quarele I am maady kyng of this cyte/ Late Iupiter thy fader knowe that I doubte hym not/ Nor sette nothyng at alle of hys

comyng/ And also that I will no thynge do after hys comandement/ Tytan sayd Archas for as moche as thou abidest in this will/ I wyll no more at this tyme ocupie the. Make good wache Jupiter is here by that tarieth for none other cause but Answer fro the for to do his deuoyr to recoure his Cyte &c::.

With this word departid Archas fro the presence of Tytan and retorned agayn vnto his fader whan Jupiter herd the answer of tytan/ he was full of gladnes/ ffor he desyred no thyng but for to be in armes/ And concluded with his peple . that on the morn he sholde assaulte the Cyte/ in caas that Tytan ffurnyssh ed not hem of batayll/ Anone were their tentes made of bowes and leeues and her tabernacles/ the Osonyens. the Archadiens & the Epiryens laye vpon the grene verdure . and maad her Oost to wache/ Tytan was than in crete . And hit is to wete whan Archas was departid fro his presence/ he assembled alle his sones . and told hem thise tydyngis whiche were to them plesant and agreable. ffor they desired no thing but strif & debate. And assured hem self to haue victorie of Jupiter as well as they had of saturne . In the same hour they sent four spies to espie the nombre of their enmyes. And made redy their harneis . these spies went so ferre that they sawe the oost of Jupiter/ and made their report to tytan of the place where his enemyes were & of what nombre of peple they bee/ after the report of the said spyes. titan concluded for as moche as his enmies were but a myle from the Cite . that they sholde make hem redy and go to batayll agaynst hem on the morn Eerly . the nyght passed fast/ the day cam on And

than aboute the ſonnerysyng Tytan mountyd vpon his Chare that was right riche and made his titanoys to renge m batayle And left an honderd with m the eyte for to kepe hit from rebellion or fro trayſon/ and toke aff the other with hym vnder his conduyte and of his ſones and his eſpyes &c ::.

Jupiter that was not yeff had the ſame houre ſette aff his men m ordenaunce/And had than brought aff his folk m a fayr playne hopyng of bataile And thus tytan had not ferre ryden that he ne ſawe the Oſte of jupiter/ffor this playne was aff diſcouuerte on aff ſydes/and from as ferre as eche myght ſee other/ eche of them full of joye enforced them to make ſhowtes and cryes And by grete deſire they marched yͤ oon agaynſt that other vnto the comyng and ſmytyng of ſtrokes Than jupiter put hym ſelf m the front of the batayle & hauyng his bowe m his hand and his arowes by hym by his ſhotyng began a medlyng that was right fiers ffor on that oon ſide and yͤ other ther were ryght good archers/and many caſters of poliſſhid ſtones that fail led neuer and that was cauſe of deth of many/Whm the ſhotte and caſtyng of ſtones fayled they began to go to geder with ſperes and tho began a mortall fyghtyng hand of hand that was ſo ſharp that of the brekyng of the ſperes and of yͤ ſheldes hit reſouned vnto the walles of Crete/and cam to the eeres of Saturne and of Cybell the noyſe wherof they began to reioye ffor they had a verrey hope that Jupiter ſhold obteyne the victorye agaynſt tytan/This houre Rea went vp vpon a hye tour that ſhe myght ſee vnto the feld and ther ſhe ſawe the fightyng of the batayle/Tho held

Jupiter his glayue in his hynd ⁊ his ſheldy in that other
and with his glayue he ſmote in to the thykkeſt of his
enemyes/ and with his ſheld he ſaufd hym ſelf from
their ſtrookes. And with oon ſtrook of his glayue he
departyd the body of encheladus oon of the ſones of
tytan and caſte hym on the grounde at the feet of the ty-
tannoys that were right ſory for the deth of her felaw
Jupiter aſſayllid them right ſharply. And oon cryed
flee flee/ but he that ſo cryed was ſlayn anon by the
handes of Jupiter that deſtroied the blood of his aduer
ſaires he was ſtronge. hiers/ ponge and boyſtous and
of aſpre entrepryſe. He defended hym vigourouſly as a
lion. myghtely as an Olephint and eigrely as a Tygre
And ne entendid only vnto the deffence of body. but to
ſaue and reſcowe alle them that were in pareil vnder
his warant/ he did merueilleus on alle ſides. The nopſe
and brupt doublid and redoublid aboute hym. The Ty
tannoys began to ouerthrowe by grete routes that oon
fill on his ſholders that other on his ſheld/ ⁊ he charged
ſo ſore vpon them that his ſtrokes myght not be ſuſtey
ned of men. they were ſo ſtrong and puyſſant 2cſ::

¶ his bataile was felono? ⁊ hardy at begynnyng for
both the two pties/ and ther were many of titan
noys of tharchadiens ⁊ of thepiryens hurte dede ⁊ caſt
vnder foot. Archas was there accompaignied of fifti ar
chadiens commyſid vnto the garde of his body for as
moche as he was ponge/ ⁊ yet he made ⁊ put hym ſelf in
right gode deuoir to emploie hym ſelf to the armes/ melli
ſeus failled not/ ner Titan lichaon egeon ⁊ the other ſyde
alſo/ Eche man dide his beſte ꝑ he might/ I can not ſaye
how many men were ded on the grounde/ ne how often

tymes that oon gate vpon that other but ye ſhall vnderſtande that ther was none comparable vnto Jupiter en ſtrengthe ny conduyte ner ny prowesſe/ther was no thynge to hym inpoſſible. he ouercame the ouercomers/he ſlowe the ſlears. he ſmote doun the ſmytars. he put hym ſelf ſo forth and ny ſo many places ny the batayle of the tytanoys that ny a oeſtrayt he cam a fonde tytan ny his chare. that confoundey the epiryens by ſtones and rounde plomettes that he caſte on them And crieay tytan tytan for as mocke as he thoughte that he fought well Whan Jupiter knewe that tytan was there he drew toward hym. and as titan auauncyd his arme for to ſmyte vpon one epiryen. Jupiter hunſyd his ſwerdy. and diſhargyd ſo ſore vpon his arme that he ſmote hit of and departidy hit fro his body/ wherof he hady grete ioye and cryed Jupiter iupiter And tytan ſo hurt hady grete ſorow that he fyll a doun wyth ny his Chare::

A T this poynt the epiriens began to corage them ſelf/ and the tytanoys were diſcouragedy Lychaon and Egeon were ther faſt by where they ſawe her faders arme fle ny to the feldy they began taſſaile iupiter as men diſpayredy/ a ſo began a newe medling where mocke blood was ſpildy but notwithſtondyng the fierſte of lichaon that hady Jupiter longe tyme ny hate. for as mocke as he hady taken from hym his lordſhip Jupiter entendyd ſo eygrely to put tytan at vttraūce that he brak his chare ny to peces by the helpe of the Epiriens. And that with the ſwerdy that he ſmote of his arme/ he departyd the lyfe from the body of the vnhappy tytan by a mortall ſtrook that he gaf vnto]

his herte. and than gaf he his entente and prowesse to
persecute Lychaon and egeon that had gyuen to hym
many strokes and horions. and adressyng his swerd
vpon the hede of lychaon that the swerd wente to his
herte. wherof Egeon had so grete sorow and drede. that
he fledde and saued hym from the tempest whiche tem
peste ranne so vpon the titannoys so vnmesurabli that
all were put to deth and to flight m to the feldes. som
here and some ther Reseruyd oon of the sones of titan
named typhon. that seyng the discomfiture cam vnto Ju
piter and said. Jupiter see here thyn enemye. flee not
after them that flee. hit shall be vnto the more honou-
rable to fyghte agaynst me. that deffieth the. than to
renne after the fugytifs. Neuer yet was I founden flee
yng to fore myn enemies ner yet I shall not: thou hast
slayn tytan my fader. and my broder is slayn and
venquyssyd by force and strength And so behoueth
than thys Royame muste be thyn or myn. and now
late vs see who shall do best/ yf I may I shalle vayn-
quysshe the: and yf I ouercome the certaynli thou shalt
not dye by glayue ne swerde /but by the water of the
floody that renneth alle redy and diedy by the bloody of
my kyn. to thende that thou drynke of the bloody that
thou hast maady renne out of her bodies /wherof I haue
a grete Anoyance to endure hyt. for by the cours of
nature me ought to take displayfir and anoye. And
also to torne to grete dispyt the dyspleisyr that thou
hast doon to me &c::.

How Jupiter vaynquysshyd m the felde Thyphon
and caste hym m the Ryuer &c::. : : .

This typhon was grete and ful of orgueyll and pryde/ whan he had ſaid all that laye on his herte/ Jupiter that had than behold and vnderſtand Anſwerd to hym/ vaiſſale haſt thou no knowleche what rayſon and right the godes and fortune don for me/ thou art ſtronge of membres and procedeth fro the herte more oultrageous than wiſe Alleway for as moche as thou demaundeſt batayle. thou art Welcome/ make the redy ſhortly & do the beſt that thou canſt. & haſte the for the caas requyreth hit with this worde typhon ſmote Jupiter ſo rudely vpon the hede of his ſhelde that he bare away a grete quarter And made Jupiter to ſtoupe wyth the ryght legge; ther were ther by many epirycns/ that ſeyng Jupiter ſo ſmeten ranne and cam for to reſcowe hym/ but Jupiter wold not ſuffre hem that they ſhold helpe hym in ony maner/ but bad Melliſeus and Archas that they ſhold folowe the chaas of them that fled. And than he began to aſſayle typhon by grete vertu and force in ſuche wiſe that he gaf hym many Wounds in his body And thus began the batayle of typhon and Jupiter they were bothe ſtronge & able in the craft of armes they charged one vpon that other doloroufly and egrely/ hit is no nede that y declare how many ſtrokes that oon gaf vnto that other/ but y muſte telle how Jupiter ſo fought & ſmote hys enemy that he toke from hym his ſwerd and his ſhelde And whan he was in that poynt/ he chargid hym vpon his ſholdres by force of his armes/ And bare hym to the ryuer that was all dyed wyth the blood of dede mēn:. And ther he dyde hym dye miſerably caſtyng hym in to the flood: the

hede vnder for as mocche as he hadȝ menacedȝ Jupiter of
ſuche deth. what ſhall I ſay more of this batayll Af-
ter the deth of typhon Jupiter wente agayn to the pur-
ſuyt of his enemyes vnto the ſonne began tenclyne in to
the weſte andȝ ſuedȝ on by grete ſlaughter / but in pro-
ceſſe of tyme whan he ſawe that Tytan andȝ the more
part of his ſones were dedȝ . Andȝ that the reſte of their
peple were ſo feble andȝ ſo diſperſidȝ by the feldes / that
they myght neuer aryſe agayn. he ſowndȝ the retrayt
andȝ reaſſembled his folke the beſt wiſe he myght / and
after he toke the ryght way to the Cytehauyng grete
Joye andȝ exultacion of his victorye. Andȝ he ne hadȝ ta
riedȝ longe that foure Cytezyns of Crete cam vnto hym
and toldȝ hym that all they of the partye of tytan were
fledȝ andȝ that they hadȝ taken out of pryſon his fader /.

How Jupiter andȝ Saturne reconſiledȝ them to gy-
der / & how Jupiter by comandement of his fader wente
for to deſtroie the kynge Apollo of paphes. andȝ of the
medecyn of Eſculapius &c: .

Jupiter reſſayuedȝ theſe Cytezyns andȝ their tidyngis
in ryght grete gladnes / andȝ deſiryng with all his herte
to be with his fader & moder didȝ ſo mocche that he en-
tridȝ in to crete / ſaturne & Cibell with veſta were at the
gate / whiche reſſayuedȝ hym honourably & brought
hym vnto the palays . where he was feſtedȝ with the
kinge melleſeus & archas in ſuche facõn that hit might
be no better / At the comyng of Jupiter many teres were
wept for Joye by dame Cibell andȝ veſta. Cibell kyſte
andȝ beclypt often tymes her ſone. Andȝ alle they of
the Contrey cam theder in to the palais for to feſte andȝ
worſhipe Jupiter andȝ alſo they gaaf hym many grete

yeftes/Andy hit is not to be forgoten how Saturne re
concyledy hym self vnto hym andy gaf hym astate as to
his sone. Duryng these thynges the body of titan was
serchedy amonge the dede bodyes by comandement of
saturne. andy ther was maad for hym his obsequie so
lempne as hit appertayneth to a kyng/semblably andy
vnto hys sones that were foundy dede m the batayle
Alle the sones of tytan were not perisshidy andy dedy m
the batayle ffor amonge alle other Jopetus andy bry
areus were left alyue and flede That is to wete bry-
areus m to anyle of grece namedy Nericos And Jape-
tus fledy m to a partye of libye/wher he enhabited hym
self Andy brought with hym thre sones that he hady by
his wyf. wherof the eldest was namedy Athlas the se
condy hady his name Hesperus Andy the thirde namedy
hym self Prometheus. Athlas dwellidy m Libye. audy
hesperus regned m spaigne. Andy were bothe vaynquyf
shidy by hercules as hit shall be saidy m the secondy book

F OR to holde on our purpose. whan Saturne
andy Jupiter hady doon the obsequyes of the tita
noys. Tydynges cam to Jupiter that Appollo
kyng of Paphes hady ressequedy partye of them that
fledde fro the bataill of tytanmoys/This saidy appollo
hady maady allyances vnto saturne andy was sone of
Jupiter of Actique. Whan Jupiter a saturne herdy these
tidynges. Anon saturne required Jupiter that he woldy
helpe to take vengeance of Appollo that was his ale-
lye. andy that he sholdy destroye his enemyes: At the re-
quest of saturne Jupiter entreprisidy the warre: andy m
all haste he wente andy besegedy the Cyte of Paphes

and took hit with assault. and put to vttrance and
destruccion all the fugytyfs that he coude fynde/ and yet
aboue that he despoylled Appollo of alle his rychesses
and of his lordshyps so nakedly that he departyd fro
Paphes not as kynge. but as a poure beggar/ vnd for
tune was to hym so contrarye. that he was constray-
ned to kepe the shepe of kynge Ametus of thessayle
In this Paas some men saye that m the tyme that Ju-
piter began to mounte m hys Regne and to enbrace
honour/ Esculappius sone of appollo whyche was
ryght expert m medycyne. and serchyng on a day hys
aduentures as he wente by a Woode side he sawe from
ferre where an herdeman with his kityll horne fought
agaynst a basilique. that of his nature sleWe the peple
only with his syght/ whan esculappyus sawe this. he
was gretly esmeruayllyd and tarryed. and he had
not longe abyden. but that the herdeman had ouercome
the basylique/ and constraynd hym to Wythdrawe
hym vpon a Rocke that was there nygh e by. Escula-
pius was alle esbayed with this thynge that he wiste
not what to saye. ffor hym thought hit was Impossi
ble for a man to ouercome oon so mortall a beste/ Than
whan tyme that the basylyque was Wythdrawen
vpon the sayd Rock/ Esculappyus went hym hastely
vnto the herdeman. And fyndyng that he had vpon
his hede a Chapellet or garlond made of many diuerce
herbes and of flowres. He Juged incontynent that
m thys forsayd Chapellet was an herbe of suche ver
tu that kepte hym from the deth and also from the sub
tyll venym of the basylique. than he dide so moche
that the herdeman or shepard gaf hym hys chappelet

or garlondy as innocent: Andy than the ſaydy herdeman went agayn for taſſaile the baſilicque/ andy than ſodeynly of oon propre ſight of his eyen the poure ſhepharde fyll dedy vnto the erthe 2cſ . :: .

Eſculapius was than well aſſured that he hady wel thought that in the chappelet was an herbe that ſuffiſidy to withſtonde agayn the malicyous entoxicacion of the enuenymous eyen of the beſte/ & wyth the ſaydy chappelet he went to the rocke. Andy fought ſo agaynſt the baſilicque that he ſlewe hym wherof he hady ſo grete ioye/ that a herte entendyng to worſhip myght haue no more/ whan he hady thus done he went vnto the herdman and hauyng pite on hym/ he toke all the herbes oon after an other wherof the chappelet was maady. And put hem diuyſably eche by hym ſelf in his mouthe. Andy fynablely he touchedy only the leues of the vertueuſe herbe/ andy ſo brufidy hit vpon his mouth. that ſodeynly he roos from deth to lyf/ O merueyllous vertu of herbe/ men rede that by thys ſame herbe Ypolitus whiche cam vnto his deth . by the mene of his ſtyfemoder that accuſidy hym falſely. afterwardy was reyſedy to lyf agayn/ & after that he hady be longe dedy and drawen by buſſhes eggthes montaygnes and thornes/ whan hys body was founde that they that fonde hym leydy hym in a medowe vpon a plante of herbes like vnto the herbe/ wherof is ſpoken to fore by vertu of the whiche his wouudes were heledy andy his lyf was gyuen andy yelde vnto hym agayn . : .

For to holde on the matier whan eſculapius hady reyſedy the herdman or ſhepherdy/ he toke the herbe and the baſilicque and bare hem vnto the

Cyte of papkes tellyng his aduenture . and from than
forth he reysed men fro deth to lyf by vertu of the herbe
and fought and ouercame basyliques/ And for thys
cause he gate hym so hye a name/ that Jupiter was a
glottyd of his glorye/ and toke warre agaynst hym
and slewe hym. Wherof his fader appollo toke so grete
sorowe in hym self/ that he enterpryshd the warre a-
gaynst Jupiter/ but Jupiter ouercame hym and constray
ned hym to suche an extremyte . that for to hyde hys
name/ he wente and serupd the kynge ametus of thes-
sayll as is sayd to fore . And thus whan Jupiter had
vaynquyssh appollo by that oon manyer or by that
other he retorned in to Crete with grete glorye/ And
fonde there Neptune and Pluto his brethern and Ju
no his suster that maad hym grete chyere . This Juno
was the most beauteuous woman and fayrest mayde
that was in all the contre/ after the retorne of Jupiter
she conuersid with hym certayn space of tyme/ all wey
they discouerpd not their couraiges at this tyme . and
by proces of tyme retorned Jnno in to parthemye with
the other vyrgyns with whiche she hid be nourysed
and ther abode in many thoughtes and desyres/ And
ne maad neuer other prayers vnto the goddes. but that
only they wold gyue her grace for to be wyf vnto her
broder/ And it is not to be forgoten that yf she was
strongly sette in the loue of her broder Jupiter/ as moche
or more was Jupiter fermly sette in the loue of her/ for
for to see her only after that he had sent home alle his
men of warre in her owen Contreys/ And that he
had establyssh hyd his fader Saturne in hys seygnou-
rye and lordshyp . Vnder the Colour of deuocyon

he wente ofte tymes m to the cyte of Parthenye. and took pleasir to be with her 2cs::.

How Jupiter with grete Joye spousid his suster Juno. And how the kynge saturne began a warre agayn Jupiter his sone 2cs ::

Whewey as Jupiter was besy to solicyte thus the virgyne Juno m the cyte of parthenye for to haue the better occasion to abide there he edefyed a temple. And dide hit to be dedyfied vnto hys moder Cybell. And at laste dide do make an ymage or statue of a Woman m tyall attyre that gaf mete vnto many smalè ymages of lytil children m remembrance that she had saued the lyf to her children/And whan this temple was parfayt and maad vnto the dedicacyon. Saturne and Cibell to gyder cam theder with all the nobles of the contre. and there maad a grete solempnyte that durid fiftene dayes m playn gladnesse. And at this grete feste and gladnes faylled not Jupiter ner Juno. ffor aboute the ende of this solempnite the nobles of the contre trayttedy theyr maryage. And the preste of the temple of Cybell assured and troutlyed them to gyder. and anone after m the same temple their espousaylles were made and celebreted with so grete glorye Joye and Tryumphe that hit is not possiblè to be rehersed. And Jupitre and Juno laye to gyder/ and engendrid a doughter that they named hebe. The parthenyens for memoyre of this maryage founded there a temple where m they sette the symylacre of Juno m habyte of a mayde that maryed her And alleway after that same day that Jupiter wedded Juno. they maad m that temple an annyuersarye a grete feste which

was holde my maner of a weddynge/ After alle thyse thynges than Saturne retorned̄ to Crete/ Pluto retorned̄ to a partye of Thessayll where he founded̄ the cyte of Helle wherof shall be spoken̄ in the seconde book/ and Neptune retorued̄ vnto Atthenes/ where the atthenyens maad̄ hym kynge as well for his vertues as for that he was sone of saturne/ at that tyme the moste renomed̄ kynge of the world̄ : : .

Al these dayes whan saturne sawe hym quyte of tytan and̄ of his generacions/ And̄ that he sawe his chyldren̄ mounte from lowe places into regnes and̄ hye chayres/ Certayn all his sorowes vanysshid̄ a way/ and̄ than̄ began the clerenes of his regne to be paysible/ All dowtes all dredes all suspecions were put a waye/ he had̄ of the goodes of fortune as mocche as he wolde/ None was than̄ so hardy that durst conspyre agaynst his domynacyon/ he fonde hym self in peas generalè/ and̄ hyt is to be supposed̄ and̄ leuyd̄ considered̄ the regnes of his tyme and that he was in so grete peas and̄ tranquyllyte . that he myght haue fynysshid̄ and̄ ended̄ his dayes in the same/ yf he hym self had̄ not putte hym to the warre / ffor he had̄ Jupiter his sone vnto his helpe/ at that tyme the most abill̄ in armes that was in all the worlde/ And̄ longe tyme whan Saturne sawe hym thus in pease/ hit happend̄ on a day whan hit cam vnto hys mynde . that his godd̄ appollo had̄ prenostyqued̄ that this Jupiter sholdē put hym out of his royame/ Sodeynli there began̄ to engendre in hym a inortall hate agaynst Jupiter that had̄ don̄ vnto hym so many goodd̄ dedes/ And̄ also seeyng that

euery man held hym m loue. and was besy to please hym. he adioustyd fayth and gaf credence vnto his cursidy prenosticacyon. And so suffrydy hym self to be enuoluped wyth so grete a folye that he coude neuer drawe hyt out after: And than he retornedy vnto his auncyent sorowes and fantasies m suche wyse that they apperedy outwardy2es:.

Than they of Crete sawe saturne so troublyde the moste pryue of his secrete counceyll enployed them to comforte him. but hit helped nowht Ner they cowde not gete from his mouth the cause of suche melancolye. vnto the tyme that he hady determynedy m his herte that he sholdy persecute vnto the deth his sone Jupiter And than he didy do assemble his prynces and his conncellours. and saidy to them/ J Charge and adiure yow all by the names of all our glorious goddes that ye saye to me the trouth and auys/ What thynge shall or ought a kynge to do with a man that he doubtyth by a dyuyne answer that hath be saidy to hym/ that this man shall put hym out of his regne and kyngdome/ Whan they of Crete hady vnderstande the charge and adiuracion of the kynge. they assemblydy hem self at a counceyll And there they ordeynedy and toke oon that for all that other sholdy haue charge to gyue this answer/ Syre the counceyll knowe that longe syn ye hady an answer of your gody conteynyng that ye hady engendridy a sone that sholdy put yow out of your regne. And that dame cibell at that tyme was delyueridy of Jupiter/ The counceyll prayeth yow. that ye will take hede. how what tyme ye were depryuedy of your Crowne audy hady loste hit/ he delyuerydy yow

and made yow quyt of all your enemyes/ yf the cause of your Charge and adiuracion touche not this mater The counceyll is of oppynyon/ that yf the kynge haue puyssance and myght ouer hym that he doubtyth/ and that he haue cause euydent/ A kynge than ought to kepe hym seur from that man for the daungiers ::.

¶ Certes sayd saturne thauys of the counceyll is resonable ynowh/ and for as mocche as I must declare yow and saye yow what I mene/ I am the kynge that I speke of/ And the man that I doubte/ is Jupiter my sone/ that I fere and drede mocche more than the deth In so mocche that I may not endure ner take reste for hym. ffor slepyng I drene that he ryseth ayenst me/ and assailleth me in armes with grete multitude of Archadyens & of epiryens. and resteth vayncqueur & victorious ouer me/ And wakynge I haue alle weie myn eeres opene for to herkene and espie/ yf he be aboute to come on me wyth men of armes/ and thus I can haue no Soulas. Playr ner Reste/ and am a man loste/ Thys conseryd I wyll that he be ded. and I take the culpe and synne vpon me/ and I will that ye knowe that I am your kynge and that ye to me owe obeissance/ and for that I comande yow vpon payne of deth/ that ther be not oon man that is so hardy to withsaye ony thynge contraye to my will/ And that eche of yow be to morn foundy redy in armes to fore thys pallais for to socour & serue me in this werke whiche is the gretteste thynge that euer shall come to me:.

How they of Crete whan they had herd the comande ment of Saturne were sore troubled & sory/ and how they meuyd hym self ayenst Jupiter his sone:.

When they of Crete had herd the resolucion of saturne they were gretly abasshed. ffor they knewe weell that saturne toke this matr gretly to his herte. and that he was a terrybl̀e man to offende. And so they knewe that wrongfully he wyldy the deth of his sone Jupiter that had restored hym to his lordship by his prowesse & vailliance/ Many ther were that went m to an other kyngedom because they wold not be with the fader ayenst the sone ner with the sone ayenst the fader/but ther was noman that durste be so hardy to replie agayn saturne ner saie that he dide euyll/for they dredde more his yre than to offende Justyce. What shall I saye after the comandement of saturne/eche man withdrewe hym vnto his hous full of grete and bitter sorowe m herte. And ther was not oon man but he had his face chargedy with grete greef and pesaunt anoyaūce &c ::.

The day than drewe ouer/And on the morn Saturne armedy hym self & sowneby Trompettis vnto armes. They of crete aroos this mornyng And many ther were of them that knewe thentencōn of saturue. And also ther were many that meruailled of that/that the kyng wold doo & coude fynde no reson wherfore he maady this armee. ffor all Crete was m pees And all the tytannoys were disparklid and put m to destruccion perdurable/ Amonge all other Cybell wist not what to thynke Seeyng that saturne sent not after Jupiter She demanded hym oftentymes whether he wold goo. and for what reson that he toke not Jupiter with hym m his compaygne. Jupiter was at that tyme m parthemye with his wyf Juno/ Whan

ſaturne hadꝫ herde the demande of his wyf Cybell / alle
his bloody began to change. andꝫ ſaydꝫ to her that aſſ m
tyme ſhe ſholdꝫ knowe the place where he woldꝫ go to
Cybell was wyſe andꝫ ſubtylle. whan ſhe herdꝫ the
anſwer of the kynge / and ſawe Incontynent the facõn
her herte gaf her that he hadꝫ ſome cuyll wyll. andꝫ
hadꝫ ſuſpecion that he woldꝫ do harme to Jupiter / wher-
fore ſhe wente m to her chambre ryght penſyf. andꝫ
at aſſauenture ſhe ſent haſtely m to parthemye and ſyg-
nefyedꝫ to Jupiter that he ſholdꝫ departe haſtely thens
andꝫ that ſhe ymagynedꝫ that ſaturne his fader woldꝫ
do hym diſplayſir / ffor he maadꝫ right grete aſſemble of
men of armes andꝫ there was no man that woldꝫ telle
the cauſe wherfore ::.

How kynge ſaturne wyth aſſ his grete ooſt cam to
fore the Cyte of archade ayenſt Jupiter his ſone :.

Hyt is to ſuppoſe that Jupiter hadꝫ the herte right
dyſplayſant whan he hadꝫ reſſeyuydꝫ theſe ty-
dynges fro hys moder cybell. andꝫ how well
that ſhe warnedꝫ hym by ſuppoſyng / as ſhe that wyſt
not verely the wyll of the kynge / Allewey whan he
conſyderydꝫ that he was not ſent fore vnto this armee
he doubtydꝫ hym andꝫ departydꝫ thens / andꝫ ſaydꝫ to his
wyf Juno that he woldꝫ goo vnto archade concludyng
m hym ſelf that by thys meue he ſholdꝫ ſee the conduyte
of his fader and to what place he enployedꝫ his armee /
but he was not ferre on hys waye / whan he reſtydꝫ vp-
on a montaygne andꝫ lokedꝫ behyndꝫ / hym that he ſawe
the Cyte of parthemye / that anone was enuyronedꝫ
andꝫ full of men of armes of kynge ſaturne / that gaf

to hym a grete preef of thaduertysement of his moder;
And for to see what way he entended. he tarved stylle
on the montaygne hauyng his eyen alwey vnto the cy
te. And anone he sawe his fader saturne mounte m to
his Chare And all his arme yssue out at the same gate
wher he cam fro and toke the same waye that he had
taken. And that gaf hym verily to vnderstande and
knowe that his fader sought hym. and so departyd
from this motaigne and wente hym to Archade and
told vnto his sone and to the archadiens the cause
wherfore he was come a prayd hem that they wold
garnysshe hem of good armures to the ende to deffende
their Cyte yf hit be nede ecs :..

The archadyens at the request of Jupiter maad
redy theyr armes and their cyte/and sente out
espies vpon the waye And anone after they
were come from the palais/the espies affermed to Ju
piter and Archas that they had seen the champaynes
and the weyes of Archade all fulle of men of armes
Anone was cryed m the Cyte m the name of their sou
uerayn lord Jupiter that euery man shold make good
wache and kepe his warde/with this crye the Archa
diens armed hem with helmes a armes of leder And
wente vpon the walles and towres hauyng m their
handes axes. swerdes. guysarmes. glayues and maces
And they had not longe tarved there. whan they sawe
come from ferre two men of Crete whiche cam to the
gate and axed of the portiers yf Jupiter were with
Inne The porter whan he vnderstood what they axed
answerd them that Jupiter was m the Cyte/and yf
they had to do wyth hym they shold fynde hym m the

pallays. Where he passidy the tyme wyth his sone Archas/ andy that he was newly come in to the touy to visyte hym. Whin they of Crete herdy thys they were sore troublid. ffor they sought hym that they woldy not fynde/ Notwythstandyng they wente in andy passidy forth vp to the pallays/ Andy there fyndyng Jupiter with the nobles of archade after the reuerens made that oon of them spake andy saydy. Syre We seke the/ & We haue no will to fynde the/ ffor we come aienst our will to execute a commission by the whiche may sonner come ruyne and trouble than peas Saturne thy fader comandeth the that thou allone come speke with hym he hath sought the in all the places of parthemye/ his doughter Juno thy wyf not thynkyng euyll. hath acertaynedy hym that thou art come hether/ he is comen after the armes/ Andy We knowe not what he thynketh to doo/ he was neuer so angry ne triste ne so fiers as he is now We ben hys seruauntes/ ffoice hath constraynedy vs in his obeyssance. audy after this We gyue the day to appere in persone to fore hym this same hour all excusacions cessyng &c:..

Than Jupiter hidy retreynedy andy well putte in hys mynde the adiournement wyth hys eyen full of teris maady his answer andy saidy thus I meruayll me of the ryght straunge conduyte of my fader/ andy parauenture hit is not wyth out grete cause his royame is in peas/ Andy I haue putte andy sette hym agayn in hys royame. Andy now he hath putte hym self in armes wyth oute my knowleche. Andy syn sendeth fore me that I sholdy allone come speke wyth hym/ Andy that is to strange a thynge vnto me. Andy

he gouerneth hym not as he ought to do/ ffor me ought to preyse them that haue deserupd hit and be of valu. I haue auaylèd hym as mocke as his royame is worth he hath othertyme sente for me to make warre/ I wote neuer now what cupll wyll he hath or may haue to me. but here he is come with his armee where he hath no thyng to do Notwithstandyng he is come & demandeth no thynge but me aloonly All thynge countyd & debatyd I haue not Intencion for to obeye his comandemēt how well that he is my fader for as mocke as the suspecion is to mocke apparaūt/ but I am content yf he haue to do wyth me to serue hym & to come to hym by condicion that I shall be accompanyed of alle my frendes that I can gete & none otherwyse::.

The two compaires with this word retorned vnto saturne and told hym thentencion of Jupiter/ Saturne toke right mpaciently the Answer of Jupiter and approched vnto Archade and besegyd hit with grete othes makyng his auowe vnto his goddes. that yf he may haue Jupiter he with his handes wold make sacrefice of hym. And than he sente of his moste wise men and said to hem. that myselle menaces they shold go somone the kynge Archas/ and the archadiens to yelde and delyuere hym Jupiter/ Declaring openli that he were more his enemy than his sone The wise men departyd from the Ooste at the comande ment of saturne/ and dide so her deuoir to somone the archadiens and said to the kynge & peplè of Archade We be come vnto yow for as mocke as ye sustene Jupiter whom the kynge saturne holdeth for his enemy. yf ye delyuere hym vnto saturne ye shall be his frendes

And yf not/ he doth yow to wete that ye do kepe yow wyth good wacche and warde/ffor he hath not in the world gretter enemyes than yow 2cs: : .

By this mandement knewe Jupiter that he was hym self for whom saturne maad hys armee The Archadiens assembly d to counceil wyth out Jupiter and spake of thys mater/ and maad answere to the wyse men of Crete/ contrynyng how they were bounden to seruc Jupiter/ and how they wold kepe hym and lyue and dye wyth hym agaynst all men a loue all other/ whan the wise men had their answer retorued vnto saturne and told hym the answer of tharchadiens/ Anone hastely sore achauffed he enflammyng of grete yre. he comanded that the Cyte shold be assaylled/ And anone wente to armes they of Crete in suche wise/ and approched the wallys and muraill/ that tharchadiens sawe their enemyes approche anone they sowned to armes and cam to the affraie & put hem to defende their walles by grete corage/tho was drawen & shotte many an arowe/ & many a stone caste and many beten & hurte as well with in as with oute gonnes bombardes ne grete artillerie was none in thys tyme in the royames/ all wey they of the cyte had weell the craft to cast vpon their enemies brennyng brondes & oilles & watres boilling with asshes/ & for to doo this Jupiter had enduced & taught tharchadiens peple men & women p̄ whan they of crete cam most stronge to thassault and supposid to haue entryd the Cyte they were chargid with fyre. oylles and skaldyng watres/ that force constrayned them to go a back with grete losse of peuple/ And they souned the retrayte/ Saturne than

takyng the moſte ſorwe of the worldy what for that he myght not furnyſſhe his pleaſyr as for that by the walles laye more than forwe. ¶. of his men dedy And ſo retornedy m to his tente after thaſſault paſſyng ſorowfull and deſolate. And had ſo grete anoye at his herte that he mochte neyther ete ner drinke. but this not withſtāding he thought right well on his hurte peple and wente to their tentes. and dide do mynyſtre medycynes vnto them that were hurte ⁊c.

How Jupiter ſent his enbaſſadours to his fader ſaturne for peas. And how ſaturne wolde here ner entende to peas ⁊c.

¶ The Archadyens were paſſyng Joyous whan they ſawe and toke heed how they of Crete ceſſedy with ſhame theyr aſſault/after thaſſault and the retrayt of bothe ſides Allewey that Saturne entendedy to hele and gyue medecynes vnto his hurte men. The archadyens aſſembliedy a counceil And by grete deliberacōn they ſente ſeuyn of their honorable counceyllours m ambaſſade vnto ſaturne/ of whome that oon ſpack and ſaydy/ Saturne thou knoweſt ⁊ oughteſt to knowe that euery kynge ought tentende to lyue m peas/ ffor the moſt fayr thyng of the worldy is peas. Peas noryſſhyth prouffit by peas ar noryſſhidy men and chyldren/ townes and cytees ar vnyedy and knet to geder by charite. and anexedy by amerous cōmynyacion. by peas the royames prouffyten en decoracion and bildyng fair houſes In labour and eteyng the erth and m lengthe of lyf/ By peas the mannes bodyes ben hole and quycte. And hit is that thynge that cauſeth a man to demande ſouraynte. O ſaturne hit ſemeth that

thou rekkest not of this goody vertu/for regnyng in peas
and tranquyllite their is no kynge ner prynce that dar
shewe hym agaynst thee/ Thou hast not only troubly
thy royalme/ thou art abuser of warre for to hue
peas a man ought to putte hym and dispose hym to
the warre/ thou doost all otherwyse. Ne seest not that
thy sone Jupiter hath delyuery the from the bondes of
thyn other enemyes. And hath sette thy dyademe in a
seuerte of peas where thou myght not doo wyth oute
hym/ Ne seest thou not for to make hym warre/ thou
ne mayst hue peas/ And that thou destroyest and bre
kest this peas/ Ne seest thou not that thys is thy sone/
Ne seest thou not that thou art a monstre in nature/ The
fadres naturelly loue their children/ the same wise rude
and brute bestes kepe and holde this condycion of na-
ture/ Thou sekest and woldest destroye the blood of
thy sone/ And from whens cometh this dysnaturell
appetyte/ Myght hit not satysfye to thyn appetyt and
olde errour the goodnes & wele that thou hast receyued
late in reysyng/ been thyn Interyor rancours permanent
shall thy fantasyes neuer cesse/ shalt thou be in Age
lasse & sympler than a childe/ the more that men growe
in age/ the more be they wyse/ Thou hast lasse know-
leche now/ than thou haddest in thy paryllous yougth
and fro whens cometh this deffaulte/ is this by the he-
uenly Influence/ yf hit be thus/ where is rayson where
is equyte/ wher is the loue of the fader to the sone/ kno
west thou not that ne hath Jupiter thy sone ben/ thou
haddest ben yet in grete derkenes languyssyng/ I sys-
nefye the as aduocat of Jupiter that he loueth the as
hys owen fader/ And furthermore I praye the/ that

thou wilt be my peas. And yf thou wille hym no good
yet at the leste wille hym no harme ner encombraūce::.

Sholde be sone vaynquysshyd Answerd Saturne
yf therperience of the lyf of Jupiter cam not to my sight
See Jnot how he enhaunceth hym self the most he can
see Jnot how the peple by his fayr and blandissh yng
wordes owe hym more fauour than me/ see Jnot that
he fleeth from me . yf he be not culpable werfore fleeth
he/he shal saye to the peple that he is Jnnocent Saye
ye that he hath no thyng don ayenst me . J wote neuer
how tharchadiens vnderstande. but yf J may ones sette
my hande on them . ther was neuer so grete myschef as
shall come vnto Archide . And y haue not thentencion
to departe from this place tyl J haue put my pardurable
ruyne this cyte rebell ayenst me and my comandemens
Syre Answerd the Archadiens syn that fayr speche
may not refreyne thy passyng grete Jre. vnto thy warre
be warre/kepe the well from vs and vs from the/syn
the mater shall take his cours in this party good spede
the ryght and fortune/we shall not longe drawe the
festue hit is concluded that tharchadiens and Jupiter
shall yssue to morn out of the cyte . And yf they fynde
ony that assayle them . they wyll defende their lyues
This worde accomplissh id Saturne torned his back
to tharchadiens shakyng his hede/And tharchadiens
retorned in to their Cyte and rehercede and told from
the begynnyng to the ending all that they had founden
And by there reporte hit was confermed that the day
folowyng they sholde yssue out of the cyte in suche
wyse as they had purposyd amonge hem self::.

Wpiter had grete displaisir in hym self of that he sawe that his fader was so greuedy and wold not be contente/ yet notwythstandyng he doubtyd not so mocche that he ne toke courage to hym. and said he was more holden to kepe his lyf than to obeye the cupll wyll of his fader/ that hated hym at his burthe. This nyght passid ouer/ anone after that the sonne cleredy a lyght the ayer/ aboute the thirde hour of the day Archas Jupiter and the men of warre of the Cite wente hem in to the felde in goode ordenance. and than they were not so sone yssuedy of the gates/ that they ne were seen of the saturnyens that waitedy after hem by the comandement of saturne. and so began eche agayn other a grete bruyt and noyse that it resounedy vnto the Montaignes and walles. And than they began tassayle tharchadyens by shotte a stones so certaynly that whan Jupiter sawe that ther was none other remedye but to fyghte/ he put hym forth formest in the fronte to forze/ and so began to smyte on them that sought hym cryyng with an hye wois. lo here is Jupiter/ eche man do to hym what he may

And thus began the dolourous bataill of saturne and Jupitr/ ther was the fader against the sone and the sone agaynst the fader/ Ther loste nature her fayr and recomaundedy propertes. The fader sought the bloody that he hady engendryd. And promyshy grete yeftes vnto them that myghte take hym/ The batayll was rygourous a harde. And than wrought and foughte well Jupiter and Archas. and soueraynly the noble Jupiter enploiedy so hardly his swordy tempridy with stele that he smote doun sheldes a helmes and cutte of hedes and armes/ and there was no man

myght reſiſte hys prowes Inuyncible. he made to trem
ble the moſte hardieſt that were ther/ he made reſorte
to go abacke them that hadȝ auaunced them ſelf more
than they hadȝ power andȝ vertu. he brak the wynges
of the batayle And in their moſt ſtrengthe he entridȝ and
encountrydȝ many tymes ſaturne his fader/ andȝ was
weell in his power andȝ puyſſance to greue hym. but
how wel that ſaturne caſte on hym andȝ gaf hym grete
ſtrokes and greuous horions. yet he woldȝ neuer ſmyte
agayn but ſaidȝ to hym ofte times. Alas my fader wher
fore ſekeſt thou theffuſion of my bloodȝ. I am thy ſone
andȝ thy ſeruaunt. Thou haſt no cauſe to perſecute me/ I
ſhall not enploye myn handȝ vpon the. but beware and
take no fyance in the archadiens. ffor yf they may haue
andȝ gete the in her power thou ſhalt fynde in them ly-
tyll pyte ne mercy 2cſ::.

Saturne notwythſtandyng theſe fayr wordes
woldȝ neuer refrayne his Ire but ſmote euer vp
on Jupiter alſo fierſly as he mocht. Jupiter of
alle his ſtrokes toke non hede andȝ ſette lityll ther by
Andȝ how wel that he hadȝ concyence to fight & ſmyte
his fader/ yet allewey he tornedȝ his ſtrokes andȝ hadȝ
no cõcience to occupie his trenchant ſwerdȝ vpon them
of Crete. ſo fermly that euery ſtrook wyth out faute
was dyedȝ with newe bloodȝ. Andȝ for to do ſo he en-
forced hym ſelf to ſhewe hit to ſaturne that he faught
a yenſt hym in vayn. and that to hym was no thyng Jn
poſſible. Jn alle theſe thyuges ſaturne toke no regarde
ner enſample. The Crye was grete aboute Jupiter/ the
armes were gretely exercyſidȝ. the grounde was all co
uerydȝ with theffuſion of bloodȝ. Andȝ the dede bodyes

saye oon vpon an other beheded and smyten in peces/ O
right hardy and sore batayle/ Saturne was so enuo-
luped in his obstynacion that the blood of his men We
tyng his armes by the cours of the large Wounds that
Jupiter maady vnto them myght not modere his yre ner
herte/ And hys eyen Were so blynde in his Ire that he
sawe nought his ryght euident domayge. Where he
sought the propre Moyen by whiche he Was put out
of his Royame that he dowbtyd and ayenst Whiche
he entendid to reiste and eschewe With his myght:.
Howe Jupiter vaynquysshid the batayll ayenst
saturne his fader/ and saturne fledd by the see ::.
A this batayll Jupiter sauyed often tymes Saturne
among the glaiues of tharchadiens/ & dide goody ayenst
euyll/ many of them of erete fought against herte know
yng that saturne hady meuid & Was cause of the warre
And howe Well they put their handes to Werke/ yet
alleway the variacōn that they hady amonge them Was
cause of the losse of right grete nombre of peple/ & they
doubtyd Jupiter & they hady no power to withstande &
fight/ in suche Wise as they Wold haue don yf they hady
hady or felte her querele goody/ And by this maner Was
the batailll demenyd to the grete preiudyce of the satur
nyens/ Jupiter put hym self in deuoyr vnto his fader/
And ofte tymes Cryed in his ere that he shold Wyth-
drawe hym er the batayll went worse or be lost/ And
wythstood hys strokes a grete whyle/ Awaytyng
that he wold conforme and conuerte hym self fro his
euyll oppynyon. But than at last Whan Jupiter toke
hede and sawe that he wold in no wyse here hym/ He
opende and desployed hys vertu and the grete myght

of his armes and of his ſwerd. and maad ſuche affray vnto his aduerſarȳes. brekyng their helmes and hewyng their harnoys. not ī maner of a man hauyng alday ſuſteyned the feet And grete ſtrokes and pey-ſant of the ſaturnyens/ but ī the maner of a Champion ffreſſhe ⁊ newe of whom the ſtrookes redwobly:..

THus than hit ſemed vnto the ſaturnyens that ī multiplieng of hꝛions ⁊ ſtrokes the ſtrengthe and puiſſance of Jupiter began to noꝛiſſh and growe. Hys weſſ doyng and vayllyance gaf vnto tharchadyens ſtrengthe vpon ſtrengthe. And vnto his enemyes grete loſſe of blood and alſo of lyf. ther was the ground bedewed with newe blood. ther were the ded bodies couerȳd with newe ded men. ther was the Chare of ſaturne ſmyten ī to peces. Saturne held a longe while the bataile. alſo longe as his might wold endure and ī no wiſe wold flee/ but ī cōclusion whan his men ſawe that the thynge wente foꝛ them alleweȳ from euyll ī to woꝛſe. they began to flee And tornedȳ the back and flèdde/ And than Saturne tornedȳ and flèdde alſo ī like wiſe. Tho they were folowedȳ ī the chaſſe ſo aſperly and dedly. that ſom were ſlayn ī the way And ſome ſaufdȳ hem ſelf now here and now there/ And amonge all other Saturne was ſo nyhe pourſiewydȳ by Archas and ſome of tharchadyens that he hadȳ no leyſer to retoꝛne ī to Crete. but was dryuen by foꝛce tyll he cam vnto a poꝛte of the ſee that was ther by. where he ſaufdȳ hym ſelf by moyen of a ſhippe that he ther fonde/ And ther he wente vnto the ſee with ſome of them that fledde ſo ſoꝛe greufdȳ and

anoyed̄ that he moght not speke &c::.

¶ Thus thys batayll ended̄ of the fader and the sone/ whan Arche sawe that saturne was sa uyd̄ in the see/ he retorned̄ to Jupiter hys fader that assembled̄ again his peple and̄ told̄ hym these ty-dynges/And̄ also more ouer he assembled̄ his counceil for to wete what Jupiter sholdē doo/ and̄ they of the counceyll were all of the oppynyon that Jupiter sholdē goo in to Crete. and̄ that they wold̄ make hym kynge Sayyng that the goddes had̄ shewyd̄ clerly that they wold̄ that he sholdē succede as kynge in the royame/ wherof his fader was fled̄ fro and̄ also for so moche as they had̄ than no heed̄ To this counceill accorded̄ Jupiter/ and̄ wente to Crete/ by space of tyme where he was resseyuyd̄ for kynge/ ffor the cytezeyns durst not agaynsaye hit for as moche as they wiste neuer wher saturne was become/ And̄ how well that Cibel and̄ resen maad̄ grete sorowe for the Infortune of saturne Allewey they tornedē theyr sorowe in to gladnesse at the coronacion of Jupiter. and̄ sente after Juno/ And̄ than began Jupiter to regne in destrybuyng and̄ departyng vnto the Archadyens the tresours of hys fader/ wherof they had̄ grete Joye and̄ gladnes/and̄ for this cause sayen the poettes. that Jupiter geldyd̄ his fader and̄ caste his genytoyrs in to the see. of whom was engendryd̄ venus/ That is to saye that he castyd̄ the tresours of hys fader in to the helpes of his men/ wherof engendryd̄ alle delectacion whyche is comparyd̄ and̄ lykenyd̄ vnto venus &c

How Acrisius had̄ a doughter named danee/ the whiche

he dide do shette m a tour for as mocche as he hade an An swer that she sholde haue a sone the whyche sholde torne hym m to a stone 2cf::.

A these dayes whan Jupiter of Crete flourys shide m honour strength prowesse vnde vayl lance. Jn the Cyte of Arges regnede the ryght myghty kynge Acrisius/that his doughter Danes dide do beshitte and kepte m a tour/ffor to knowe the gene alogye of this kynge acrysius m this partye hit is to be notede that of Jupiter born of archade and of a damoy sell named yfis cam a sone named Epaphus. This epa phus engendrede a sone and a doughter the sone was namede Belus and regnede m a partye of Egypte: And the doughter hade to name Libye. and dwellede m Af frique where she conceyuede a sone namede Bushers that was an vnhumayn tyraunt. as shall be saide here after m the dedes of hercules/Belus than engendrid two sones. Danaus and Egistus. danaus hade fifty dough ters. and Egistus hade as many sones. And thise sones and doughtres were conioyned to geder by maryage wenyng Egistus right well to haue maried his sones but he was deceyuede of his wenyg. ffor danaus for enuye and couetyse to haue the succession. maade that by his doughters trayterously sholde be murdrede alle fyfty sones of the saide egistus the fyrst nyght of theyr esponsailles as they slepte. & all they consentide m this foule horrible crime & synne/exept oon allone namede ypermestra. whiche hade a stedfast herte of pyte. ffor whan she sholde haue persecutide her husbonde linceus she sauede hym his lyf mercifully. And also conceyued of his seede a sone that was namede Abas. that after

was kynge of Argos/ And he engendryd the kynge Acrysyus wherof is maad mencion in the begynnyng of this Chapitre/ These were the parentes and progenytours of kynge Acrysius . he was ryght puyssant in rychesse/ But he nameth hym self poure. ffor he had no Chyldren but oon doughter only whyche was named Danes . but for to haue a sone/ he wente day by day in to temples and oracles of the goddes/ And ther made many prayers and sacrefices ynowhe fastynges almesses & other suffrages/ Alle these thynges myght not helpe ner brynge to exaudycion the accomplysshement of his desire/ His wyf cam vnto her bareyn yeres And than he was out of alle hope to haue ony chyldmaale/ and than he conforteth hym in danes his doughter/ And sette hys loue so gretly in her/ that he had no pleasance but only to beholde her/ and that he purposyd that neuer noman shold haue her ner wedde her but yf he were the moste noble and vayllyant man of the world/but for as moche as in this world is no thinge pardurable/ This loue was of litylle enduryng . and that by the purchas of the kynge Acrysius/ ffor as the loue that he had in danes grewe in ampliacion of naturell Jelowsie/ he wente hym in to thoracle of god Belus his old grauntfader/And serchyng what shold be the destynee of his doughter/ he dide hym to be answerd that of her shold come a Sone that shold torne hym in to stone &c: : : : : .

by this answer Acrysius began to falle from the grete loue that he had in his doughter/ he retornyd sorofulle and pensyf in to his hows and

becam aff melancolik with out takyng Joye ne plaisir
n ony thyng that he ſawe. his doughter was than
yonge. he ſawe her often tymes. otherwhile n cruelte
and ſome tyme n pite/the remors of that that he trow
ed to be tranſformed n to ſtoon by hym that by deſtine
ſhold be born of his doughter/meuyd hym to a cruelte
n ſuche wyſe that often tymes he determyned that he
wold put her to deth And ſo to ſpille his blood to the
ende for to remedye his Infortune/but whan he had
take n his hand the glayue wherwyth he wened to
ſlee her/Nature began to medle and put hym betwene
bothe. And of this cruelte he maad hym to condeſcende
to pyte. and to put a way his glayue. and to late the
ſhedyng of her blood. that was come of his owne
blood the whiche ſhold come to the ſucceſſion of his
crowne whiche his auncyent progenytours had ord
deyned to fore ſeyn.

¶ or to ſaye the verite this kyng Acriſius from
thens forth toke his reſte trauerſe of many
ſyghis. he coude not be aſſured. his doughter
grewe and becam a woman ſhe was paſſyng fayr
and right weell adreſſid/many kynges a grete ertheli
lordes deſired to haue her n mariage and wold endowe
her with noble Crownes. but the kynge Acriſius re
fuſed aff them that requyred her And ymagyned that
his doughter for her grete beawte might be taken away
and rauyſſhed. by whiche ſhe myght by auenture
haue a ſone that ſhold torne hym n to ſtone. And to
the ende to eſchewe this pareill a daunger/he thought
that he wold make a tour the ſtrengeſt of the world
And that n the ſame tour ſhold his doughter danes be

closed and shette duryng her lyf wyth out comyng of ony man to her/ ffor he was so Jelous of her that he leuyd her not well whan he sawe her/ In the ende he sent for werkemen and forgiers of stele and of copper from alle partyes. And brought hem vnto a stronge place alle enuyronned wyth waters where was no entre but m oon place 2cs : : : : : . .

When he had brought theder all his werkemen he sayd to them that he wold haue a tour made alle of copper wyth a gate departyd from the tour for to put In four & twenty men of armes for to kepe the tour yf hyt were nede/ the werkemen bargayned with the kyng Actisyus to make the tour and the gate/ they sette on hande to the werke/ the tour was maad by processe of tyme/ And than whan alle was achieued. Actisyus brought theder his doughter with out satyng her knowe his entencion. And also sone as she was in the tour he sayd to her/ My only doughter hit is comen vnto my knowleche/ that in serchyng thy prosperyte to my gody helus/ I haue ben aduertised that of the shall come a sone whiche shall conuerte & torne me m to stone/ Thou knowest that euery man naturelly coueityth and desireth thendurying to lyue m his lyf/ I loue the passyng well/ and no thynge in the world so moche sauf my lyf/ But certayn my lyf toucheth more ner to my herte/ than thy loue/ wherfore I sekyng and requyryng the remedyes ayenst myn predestynat Infortune/ I wolde neur gyue the m maryage to ony man that hath required or desired the. Also to thende that generacion descende not of thy body/ And that thou

ſholdeſt haue no knowlecke of man durynge my lyf/J haue do forgidy this tour of copper/andy wille that thou be closedy andy ſhytte therin. Andy that no man ſee the/J pray the my doughter accorde the vnto my will andy deſire. Andy take pacyence in thys place for to paſſe thy tyme. J ſhall do accompanye the with many noble virgynes. Andy ſhall gyue vnto the alle that/ that thou canſt or mayſt thenke ech:.

¶ Han the noble damoyſell Danes vnderſtode the will of her fader ſhe behelde the tour of copper for to kepe her ſhitte faſte therin. Andy further ſhe concideridy that ſhe ſholdy neuer marye durynge the lyf of her fader the kynge. ſhe was ſore troubledy in theſe thynges. Andy by grete bitterneſſe andy ſorowfull herte began to wepe andy ſaidy/ Alas my fader am J borin vnder ſo vnhappy conſtellacion for to be a marteresſe andy priſonner/ not in the ende of myn yeres. but in my yonge tyme Not in a pryſon of ſtone or of ſymēt but in a tour of copper a laton in ſuche wiſe as J ſholdy dwelle therin perpetuelly My fader what haſt thou thought. thou enterpreteſt euyll the ſentence of the gody belus ſayng that of me ſhall be borin a ſone that ſhall torne the in to ſtone. ffor by this ſentence. ought none other thynge be vnderſtande. but that J ſhall haue a ſone that ſhall regne after the. Andy ſhall torne the in to ſtone. That is to ſaie that he ſhall putte the in to thy ſepulture.. behold than what ſympleſſe ſhall hit be to the to holdy me thus enfermedy andy ſhitte in this tour My doughter anſwerdy Acriſius thou interpreteſt the prenoſtication of our godi belus after that the liketh to thy Joye andy prouffyt hit lieth me ſore on my herte

yf thou haue a ſone/ he ſhall putte me to deth and that is my Jugement/ ne wythſaye no more ayenſt me I am thy fader/lorde and mayſter ouer the/ thou ſhalt abyde here eyther by loue or otherwyſe/ At thys conclucion whan danes ſawe that ſhe myght not contente her fer-full fader/ as wyſe and ſage as ſhe was ſhe agreed and accorded to do his playſyr/ Saynge hyt with the mouth and not wyth the herte/ And than the kynge ſente for virgynes and alſo olde matrones m alle the royame aboute/ And delyuerid his doughter vnto them for to accompanye ſerue and kepe/ and maad hem aſſ to be ſhette and cloſed/ After he toke leue of them comandyng vpon payne of deth/ that they ne ſouffryd ony man to come and ſpeke wyth his doughter with oute his wytyng and knowleche/ whan he had thus doon he retorned m to the cyte of arges. and aſſembled fourty ſtronge women/ whiche he gaf wages & ſowldye and ſente hem to kepe the gate and the entre of the tour/ And than aroos the renomee of theſe thynges m ſo grete a ſoūn & noyſe that all grece was full of the meruaylles and ther was no kyng ne prynce/ that ne complaynedy the loſſe of the youth of fayr danes than holden & nammedy the moſt fair of alle the grekeſſes/ doughter of the kyuge 2cſ :: : :

How Jupiter m gyſe of a meſſanger brought vnto the tour of darrayn to the damoyſelles and to danes many Jewels faynyng that he cam from Jupiter ::.

b y this tour & by this moyen Acriſyus thought to ouercome his p̄deſtynat Infortune/ and was well eaſedy that his doughter was m ſo ſeur a place/ Alle the worldy ſpacke of her and of her tour

by compaſſion they cōplayned̄ her/ hit was ſo moche ſpoken of this caas that Jupiter had̄ his eeres fulle ther-of. And̄ not onely his eeres but alſo and̄ his herte. ffor m herynge the recomendacion of therceſſiue perfeccion of this virgyne Danes. he was amourous of her ſo gretli and̄ dehrouſly like as the mariage of hym and̄ Juno had̄ be conſumed̄. And̄ than he began with alle his herte to thenke how and̄ whan and̄ m what maner he mpght come to ſee this damoyſell danes. And̄ ſo moche he thoughte a ſtudyed̄ m this mater/ that ther was none other thynge that he wold̄ here of ner no deupſes of his men. ſaue only of them that ſpake of the pryſon of danes And̄ he ſpak gladly and deupſed̄ with good will coueptyng Inſtantly to be with her/ And̄ that as well m the p̄ſence of Juno as other wiſe. whiche ſaid̄ many tymes. that he wold that the godes wold̄ gyue hym grace and̄ power to brynge this damoyſell danes out of the tour ꝛc::

b y this mene a theſe deupſes Juno was m doubte and̄ began to fele the furſte ſparkles of Jelouſie caſtyng Infynyte curſes and̄ malèdiccions vpon danes/ and̄ vpon all them that had̄ ſowen theſe tydynges to fore her huſbond̄ not only m couert and̄ m her ſtomack/ but more openly m the preſence of her huſbond̄ ſhewyng euydently that ſhe had̄ thatayntе of Jelowſie. This notwithſtondyng Jupiter ne was the laſſe deſirous for to ſee danes than he was to fore/ the malèdiccions ne curſes myght not ſette ne withdrawe his affeccions/ whiche grewe more and̄ more. In the ende he fonde hym ſelf ſo ſurmounted̄ that ther was no more contynence founden. And̄ that m the diffinycōn

to deuise entencions and conclusions he concludeth to go vnto the gardyens and kepars of the damoyselle danes and that he wolde here vnto them so largely & so many owches of golde & Jewels wyth monye of golde that he wolde torne hem with his yeftes to acorde to hym & late hym entre in to the tour of danes/ Than he sente for the Jewellers $\overline{\text{p}}$ were wonte to serue his fader saturne And maade hem make the moste ryche bagues and owches that were euer seen or thought/ whan the werkmen had made apartye/ Jupiter toke hem and chargeth hym with all/ And cuyll clotheth lyke as he had ben a seruaunt allone departeth from crete and drewe hym to Arges the moste secreth that he myght/ and so wente and cam sechyng the tour of darayn. whiche he fonde in an euenyng & sawe the walles shynyng and cam vnto the gate where he fonde many of the matrones sytting at the dore for recreacion ech: : .

When Jupiter was comen he salewed the Matrones and said vnto them. Noble dames the good nyght come to yow/ what tour is thys that is so noble & of so stronge facion. ffayr sone said the eldest of them . ye be not of this contre for as moche as ye knowe not the name of this tour/ knowe ye certaynly that hit is nameth the tour of darayn/ and this is the propre place that the kyng Acrisius hath do make for to kepe his doughter the virgyne danes/ whiche is accomplisshed of all vertues and honorable manyers that her lyke is not in alle thys Worlde/ But the poure mayde is so moche Infortunat/ that her fader acrisius holdeth her in this tour shitte for that he had an answer of hys godes that of hys doughter danes

ſholdȝ be borȝ a childe that ſholdȝ tornе hym to ſtone
This is the cauſe wherfore we ben andȝ kepe her that
no manne conuerſe with her in no facõn Andȝ her fader
is the kynge Acriſius whiche is ſo ſore ſmeton to the
herte with Jelowſye that yf he knewe of your keyng
here. he woldȝ ſende to deſtroye yow. Andȝ therfore
withdrawe yow andȝ goth forth on your way. Jupi
ter herynge the anſwer of the woman gaf no regardȝ
vnto her wordes. ſauynge his eeres/ ffor he enploiedȝ his
eyen vnto the regarde of the tour/ Andȝ ſeeynge that hit
was Jmprenable for ony aſſault As well for the
ſtrengthe of the place where hit was founded on. as for
that hit was nyghe the Cyte of Arges whyche was
right ſtronge/ he conſideredȝ in hym ſelf that for to come
andȝ ſee this mayde he coude not obteyne but by the mo-
yen of theſe Women. Andȝ than thus anſwerdȝ to the
oldȝ woman. Jthanke you of your good aduertiſement
Jam moche beholden vnto yow / but Jſhall yet ſay
more vnto yow. yf hit pleſe yow. Jam ſent vnto the da
moyſelles of this place fro the right myghty kynge Ju
piter of Crete for to delyuere to them certayn preſentes
on his behalue. Wherfore Jpray yow that hit pleaſe
yow to gyue me aſſiſtence anenſt them/ whan the olde
matrone vnderſtoodȝ of Jupiter andȝ that he brought
preſentes vnto the damoiſelles ſhe anſwerd hym that
he was right welcome/ Andȝ maadȝ hym to entre in to
a litylle chambre whiche was by the gate for to ſpeke
therin to her frendes whan they cam to viſite them. Andȝ
than ſhe wente in to the chambre of danes. andȝ there
aſſembliȝ alle the women of the place andȝ ſaidȝ vnto
them. My felawes the kynge Jupiter of Crete greteth

yow weff by oon of hys ſeruauntes/ whom I haue
putte m to the chambret of the yate/ he hath ſayd to me
that he hath brought certayn preſentes. See ye uow
whether ye wiff reſſeyue hem or not and what I ſhaff
anſwere to the meſſanger &c::.

The damoyſelles were right Joyous and glady
whan they herd these tydynges and toke their
counceyff to gyder/ and concluded that they
wolde take and reſſeyue these preſentes of the kynge
Jupiter/ Than they deſcended m to the chambrete and
feſted the meſager whiche dide hem reuerence. and ſaid
to them. Ladyes and damoyſelles your renomee is ſo
grete that hit hath meuyd the kynge Jupiter to deſyre
your loue/ In ſygne of whiche he hath ſente to yow of
his Jewels. and praieth yow to reſſeyue them m thank
And that he recomandyth hym vnto the right noble
grace of your maiſtres the kynges doughter/ with theſe
wordes Jupiter opend his ſacke of lether wherm were
his Jewels and delyuerid them vnto the damoyſelles
whan they had reſſeyued them and ſeen them what
they were/ they were aff abaſſhed for to ſee thynges
ſo precious and ſayd that they wold goo and ſhewe
hem to their maiſtreſſe/ And forthwith they wente vp
m to the tour and ſhewyd their preſent vnto danes/
Sygnefyyng her that the kynge Jupiter recomandyd
hym vnto her noble grace/ Alſo ſone as thys noble vir
gyne had ſeen theſe Jewels/ She ſayd that hit muſte
nedes be that Jupiter was riche & large and that the
reſt that he had yeuen was more of value than aff the
royame of arges/ and alſo that ſhe wold that the man

that hadʒ brought theſe Jewels were feſtedʒ as hit apertʒneth and alſo thankedʒ mʒ her name. Thaʒ the damoyſelles bʒ the comandement of danes wente to feſte the meſſanger of kʒnge Jupiter the beſte wʒſe that theʒ mʒght the moſte parte of the nʒght mʒ mete andʒ drʒnke/ Andʒ thaʒ cam the agedʒ woman that hadʒ firſt ſpokeʒ with hʒm andʒ ſaidʒ to hʒm. My ſone the maydeʒ danes thanketh the kʒnge Jupiter of the courtoyſie that hit hath pleſidʒ hʒm to do to her damoyſelles. Andʒ ſhe taketh her ſelf gretly beholdeʒ to hʒm andʒ to yow that haue takeʒ the payne to brʒnge them/ yf ther maʒ pleaſe yow onʒ thʒnge here mʒ. ſpare not this houre::

DAme anſwerdʒ Jupiter ye do me to mocheſhonour that oon half/ yf ther be onʒ thʒnge mʒ crete to your pleaſir. Axe ye hit/ andʒ certaynlʒ ye ſhall be ſeruedʒ wʒth goodʒ herte. Andʒ thaʒ theʒ talkedʒ ſo longe that hit was tʒme to wʒthdrawe hʒm Jupiter toke leue of the damoyſelles & concludedʒ that he woldʒ retorne mʒ to his contre on the mornerly. What ſhall I ſaye more Jupiter toke this nʒght as mochereſt as he mʒght. and hadʒ the herte ſo ſurpriſedʒ that he awoke more thaʒ he nedeʒ for the hour was not come for that he attendedʒ for to ſpeke to danes/ He retorned ſecretli mʒ to Crete Andʒ didʒ do make newe Jewels mochemore riche andʒ more precious thaʒ the other were for to go a gaʒn andʒ preſente to the damoyſelles/ andʒ as ſone as was to hʒm poſſible. he gadridʒ to geder asmanʒ as woldʒ charge aʒ horſe. After this oʒ a morʒnyng erlʒ he ladedʒ aʒ horſe with theſe Jewels. andʒ with oute wetyng of onʒ perſone/ with the ſame he

so labouredy that with oute auenture he cam vnto to the tour/ Andy there assembliy the damoyselles & dide hem reuerence andy sayd to them/ Ladyes andy damoyselles the kynge Jupiter hath yow so m his grace that knowyng by the reporte of me what feste andy Joye ye maady late of his Jewels/ he hath sente vnto yow/ andy m his name J presente to yow these Jewels that J haue nowe brought/ prayng that the presente may be acceptable & agreable/ and that hit plaise yow to do so moche vnto your maistresse/ that J myght a litil speke with her for to aduertise her yf hit plaise her of certain secrete thinges that towche her/ & wherof J am chargedy by Jupiter :.

How Jupiter m the guyse of a messanger wyth many Jewels cam the seconde tyme to see danes/ andy how he spacke & gaf her m knowlèche what he was andy how he laye with her the same nyght ::.

Whan Jupiter hady achieuyd his purpoos/ he desployedy his mercerye s/ and whan the matrones hady vnderstandy of Jupiter that he desired to haue grace to speke with danes/ They wente vnto the mayde by the counceil of the olde woman for to haue her oppynyon/ & comyng with hem the olde woman she hady the wordes for hem all/ Andy sayd my doughter the kynge Jupiter hath sente hether the burthen of a hors of ꝑ most faireft Jewels that euer ye sawe/ Certes hit is a tryumphe to see them/ notwithstanding we durst not resseyue them for as moche as the messanger requireth to speke with yow/ whiche is vs defendedy by your fader/ See what we shal doo. We ken gretly beholden vnto ꝑ kyng Jupiter of his courtoysies. but whan we beholdy the strait comandement of your fader. We wyte neuer what to

do. Whan the mayden danes hadȝ herdȝ the wordes and the tydynges of the oldȝ woman She was right pen-syf. but not for that she ne sparedȝ not to saie that. that her herte Juggedȝ her Andȝ thus answerdȝ. My moder ye knowe well andȝ hit nedeth not to telle yow. that he that doeth shewe loue and curtoise. ought to be thankydȝ by semblable. The kynge Jupiter as ye haue to me saidȝ hath ofte tymes doon for vs. the first goodȝ cometh from hym. me thynketh vnder all correccione. that we may well suffre hym speke with me/ Wit is a lityll thinge of his seruaunt or varlet. the kynge my fader shall neuer knowe hit/ hit is no nede that he knowe all that shall falle. but first shewe to hym. howe hit is defendidȝ yow vpon the lyf that no man speke with me. Andȝ make hym promyse andȝ swere that he shall kepe this thynge secrete &c::.

THe damoisels andȝ the olde woman Joious of thanswer of the mayde wente doun from the tour vnto the gate. Andȝ fyndyng Jupiter besy to desploye andȝ vnbyndȝ his Jewels/ the oldȝ woman saidȝ vnto hym/ ffair sone the kynge Jupiter hath founden more grace here in this place anenst the maide dances than all the men in the worldȝ. Neuertheles ye ought to knowe that vpon payne of deth. hit is to yow defendedȝ andȝ to other by vs. Andȝ we ben also defendedȝ vpon the same paine by the kynge Acrisius. that we shall late no man liuyng speke with her/ The comaundemēt of the kynge is so grete. Andȝ your requeste is not litell Certes we dar not brynge yow vnto her alle thynge conceyuedȝ. ffor yf hit were knowen with out faute we sholdȝ be all put in to the ffyre. And peraventure yf

ye were founden here with my by the kyng that cometh
often tymes hether he wolde put yow to deth/ wherfore
we pray yow that hit please yow to excuse vs a yenst
your maystre/ By the compryssyng of this answer Ju-
piter fonde nought that he soughte/ And than he helde
hym more ner in dyspayre than he dyde in hope. but he
remembrid that a beggar sholde not go away for ones
warnyng/ And sayde vnto the olde woman to the be-
gynnyng of her answer/ Dame ye do well yf ye fere
and drede the kyng/ which is to me no meruayll/ All
way his comandement is not so strayt/ but that ye may
enlarge hyt yf ye wyll/ he hath deffended that none
shall speke wyth her/ The kynge Jupiter requyreth
that his seruant may saye to her sertayn thynges secrete
towchyng her honour/ ye shall doo that pleseth yow
but in trouth yf ye acorde hym his requeste/ the accorde
shall not be preuidyciable to yow in ony thynge. ffor
the kynge Jupiter is no pletar and knoweth so mocke
of the worlde/ that vnto yow he hadde not sent me yf he
hadde not foundē me secrete/ And thus yf ye wolde doo
to hym ony pleasyr ye haue none excusacion resonable/
None knoweth herof but ye and I/ yf I speke vnto
the Mayde by your consente/ who shall accuse vs/ hit
shall not be ye for the mater touch'eth yow/ And hit
shall not be. I. nor the kynge Jupiter/ ffor sartaynly
we hadde leuer dye in sorofull deth and also abyde in-
deffamable payne &c:: : : : : . .

FAir sone answerde the olde woman/ ye speke so
swetly/ ꝑ we may not/ ner can yeue vnto yow
the reffuse of your requeste we dare well affye

and truste m pow. Alas dame answerd Jupiter doubte
ye/ whan I shall fawte ayenst pow or ony other/ I be
smyten with the thonder and tempeste I wold verita-
bly that ye hady the prerogatyf to knowe the humayn
thoughtes to the ende that m Jugyng of my corage by
your Jugement were the mayde assured not to haue by
my cause ony Inconuenyence/ with these wordes Jupi-
ter drewe to his wiff the olde woman and all the da
moyselles as well by his subtyll langage as by his
richesses. ffor short processe the oldy woman accordedy
to Jupiter that he shall haue the grace to speke with
the mayde. And brought hym to fore her with all his
presentes/ Jupiter hady than more Joye than I can write
And whan he was thus aboue m the tour of daraym
m beholdyng the ample beaulte of danes his Joye dow
bly/ a he knewe her lightly by her beawte. And made
vnto her reuerence sayng. Right noble a right accom-
plisshidy damoyself the kynge Jupiter saleweth pow
by me. And sendeth vnto the women of this hous of
suche goodes as fortune hath gyuen to hym. yf hit be
your pleasir they shall receyue them. And after I shall
saie vnto pow certayn thinges secrete whiche the kyng
Jupiter your seruaunt hath chargydy me to saye vnto
pow. My frende answerd danes sauf your honour the
kyng Jupiter is not my seruaunt/ but I my self am behol
den to hym and am his seruaunt/ And thanke hym of
the largesses that semeth as he hady reynedy goldy m this
place. hit is ryght agreable to me p̄ the women of this
tour haue your present/ And hit pleseth me well also
to here your charge. to thende that kynge Jupiter saye
not that I were vnkynde &c::.

THe Matrones and the damoiselles were present at this answer/Jupiter deliuerid vnto them his Jewels whiche they ressepued with grete gladnes/ After that. dames toke the mesanger by the hande and lad hym a parte vnto the beddes syde where she maad hym to sene by her/ And than whan Jupiter fonde hym so allone wyth dames/ he sayd vnto her/ Ryght noble damoyselle/ J shall no more calle yow damoyselle but lady. ffor ye ar my lady and my only maystresse whiche haue maistred myn herte/ and also haue ouercome me vnder the sowne and brupt of your glorpous loos and name/ffor to aduertyse yow verily J am Jupiter/ of whom now J haue spoken to yow at the presentacion of the Jewels/ And hyt is trouth that hit is not longe sythen whan J was in my royame/ for to here reported the maner how your fader held yow shette in thys tour wyth litysh good that may acorde vnto your honour/ as well as for to gete your thanke and grace. as for pyte wher with J was meuyd/ J haue delyberid in my herte to employe my self vnto your delyuerance and also for to gete your grace/ and for to execute this deliberacōn/ J haue taken partye of my tresours & am come hether to p̄sent them vnto your damoiselles/ and so departid and of newe am comen agayn in hope to haue your loue/ and wherof J am well contente and thanke mercy & fortune Alas madame yf J am so hardy as for to haue put my self in thauenture of my lyf for to shewe the grete loue y̱ J haue in yow/ excuse me. yf J haue entreprised thynge so hye that J ne me hold wor thy to touche hyt but in the affyance of fortune & in so mocke as she wil̄ me fauour in this ptye/ madame than

m the conciderac̃ion of my wordes, ye may ſee my lyf or my deth And ye only may ligtly make the Jugement yf your humpſite condeſcende m the knowleche of ppte that J haue had of yow/diſpoſing my ſelf m to the dañ ger/where J might be ſure. J am now nyhe the Jeopardé Whiche ye may ſaue And yf not J yeldy me your prp- ſonner Certes the ſhynyng reſplendiſſour of your re- nomed beawte. Wherof the dede paſſeth the renome and the tryumphe of your Jncomparedy excellence hath enra chedy myn herte And hath brought me hether m to the pryſon of your Wiff. Alas madame behold and ſee with your eyen full of ſwetenes andy of clemence me whiche ſeeth not at this time. but languyſſhe m faute of reſte m contynuell trauayll m furies redowblydy & my ſighes vpon ſighes whiche may not be pouruied of re- medie but by your benyngnite & amorous puruey ance.

AT the begynnyng of the firſt recomendacyon that Was maady of yow m my preſence. And at the poynt that J entrepriſedy to delyuere you out of this tour/J helde me ſelf right ewro? and happy be cauſe of ſo hye an enterpryſe. but ſeeyng the parels where J fynde only my ſelf fyn. J wote neuer what J may ſaie of my ſelf. ffor by moneth vpon moneth. weke vpon weke And day vpon day your name hath hady dompnacion on me. And ofte tymes hath conſtraynd me to be rauyſſhedy and yet more m a traunce be deſire to ſpeke to yow. and to ymagyne how J ſholdy come to the poynt where J now am. And not only m this. but alſo to fynde mercy m yow. And J pray & requyre yow right humbly that the amerous yefte of mercy ye wiff

to me accorde/ and thus doyng ye shall do mercy to your
self and haue pyte of your ponge daies whiche ye haue
consentyd to lese/by the folysh fantasies of the kynge
your fader/ye knowe well that his lyf during he shall
not suffre yow to be maried to ony man.hit is possible
that your fader shall lyue as longe as ye/ ffor he is
stronge of membres hardy and boistous/ Also ye ought
conceyue yf ye wyll beleue me/ that your lyf hath no
welthe ne playsanse only/ the playsances come vnto
the peple by the syght and by beholdyng of dyuerce
thynges/ the women syngulerly haue their prynceypall
plaisirs in her husbondes & in her generacōn and lignyes
ye ne may come here to/ but yf ye haue mercy on your
self/ Is hit not in your consait and knowleche that no
man hath but his lyf in this worldy/ ffor as moche as
ye obeie and complaise the folisch comandement of your
fader the kynge Acrisius/ ye shall be a woman loste be
yng in this place/ hit is not possible to take and haue
pacience/ This is to hardy a thynge vnto a ponge herte
to be put in prison with oute demerite/ I knowe the hu-
mayn affections and vnderstande that naturelly euery
creature loueth his prouffit to fore the prouffit of an
other/ This is ayenst your prosperite and vtilite that
ye be shitte here with Inne/how may ye haue loue vnto
hym whiche is cause of two euillis.the lasse euyll is to
chese syn that ye sele powe condempnedy here vnto the
ende of the dayes of your fader/ dowte ye not but hys
ende is ofte desiredy to his myschef for your sake.and his
meschief may not ye do be don with oute grete charge of
conscience/ me thynketh that better hit were for yow in
dyuerce facions to fynde maner to yssue and go out.

of this place/ and to take to husbonde some man noble
a puyssant/ that wold entreprise to carye yow awey
secreth for to be his wyf in his contrey / by this moyen
ye shall be delyuered fro the payne/ where ye be in / ye
shuld eschewe the dr of your fader/ And lasse eupff
ye shold do in fleyng his folisssh comandement than to
abyde in the poynt wher he hath putte yow/ Madame
alas thynke ye hereon for your honour and helthe as I
haue sayd yow I am your seruaunt/ and yf hit please
yow to departe from this place/ ye shall fynde no man
redyer than I am for to kepe yow and conduyte I gyue
my self vnto your noble comandementes for to furnisssh
your wyll to my power/ as he that bereth alleweye the
remembrance of yow in the most deppest place of my
mynde In slepyng I see yow and wakyng I thynke on
yow I haue had neuer reste in my self ner neuer shall
haue but yf hit plese yow that my fortune my destynee
my happe or vnhappe come of yow/ yf ye take me vnto
your mercy/ and that I fynde grace anenst yow I shall
be the moste happyest of all happy & yf ye do otherwyse/
hit may be sayd that among all vnhappy none shall
go to fore me/ but whan suche fortune shal come to me
by your rygour I shall take hit in pacience for the No-
blesse that I see in yow alleweye I require yow that my
herte be not pryuedyne put from yowr herte . For as
moche as hit toucheth me/ Alle the tonges of . men can
not saye ner expresse the quantite of the loue that I haue
in yow/ no more than they can pronounce by propre na
mes/ all the sterres of heuene/ by this loue I am alleweye
in thoughtes labourous·en sighis anguyssh ous and ofte
tymes in grete fere and doubte And at this oure I wote

neuer whether I lyue or not/how wel me thinketh I am
here for to reseyue absolucion or mortal sentence Thise
thinges cõsidered alas wilt not ye haue hym in your grace
That for to deserue your loue & mercy hath abandouned
and auentured his lyf as ye may see / leuyng his ryall
astate for the better to kepe his cas secrete/ vnto an herte
well vnderstanding fewe wordes sufficen/ ¶For conclu
sion I pray yow to gyue your herte vnto him.that hath gy
uen his vnto yow.and that ye pourueye from hens forth
for þe losse where ye now be Inne after þe comyn Jugemẽt

With this Jupiter held his pees and kept scilence
and entended his eeres for to here what shold be
thanswere of danes/The right noble damoyself
whan she had herd his purpoces. whiche she had sore no
ted/ And whan she sawe that he had gyuen her place to
speke/how wel she was right assewred. she changed
colour & said to hym/ Syre kynge alas knowe ye well
what shold be the renome that shold beleue with me.yf I
shold beleue your counceyll/ what shold the peple saye.
madame answerd Jupiter/the worste þt they may saye
shall be þt men shall name yow dysobeyssant vnto the
folish comandement of your fader / whiche as all the
world knoweth that he holdeth yow folily in his prison
here faste shitte in / And yf ye wole thus helpe your self
& stele your self away /men shold but lawhe for your
pougthe shold excuse your feet.and ye shold be renomed
to haue don this fette by grete wisedom/ A fire said danes
ye wene to deceyue me by your fair & swete wordes/ I
knowe the speckinges of the argiens & also I knowe þt I
am bouden to obeye my fader/ & forthermore I am not so
ignorãt but that I wold wel haue som noble man to my

husbondy but that myn honour were sauedy/ andy also
that more is I knowleche þ I am gretly beholden to hym
that hath departydy here wyth in so largely of his tre-
sours andy Jewels/andy in lyke wyse vnto yow yf hit
be trouthe that ye be he that ye saye that ye ar/ but
whan I haue alle knowen andy vnderstanden Andy seen
visibli that thargiens sholdy deffame me to perpetuite
Andy that my fader sholdy haue sent me where myn ho-
nour sholdy strongly be defowledy andy put vndre
foot. Andy also that I haue none other knowleche of
yow/but by your propre declaracion I will̄ in no wise
abuse yow. ner ye shall haue no destourbance for my
cause but I praye yow to thinke on other part andy that
ye late andy suffre me only with my felawship andy
frendes &c. : .

MAdame answerdy Jupiter be ye in dowte of me
that I am not Jupiter kinge of crete yf I be other
alle the goddes confounde me andy the thondere
falle on me/ the swalowe of the see ressyue me. Andy
that I be giuen to mete vnto the most venymous bestes
of the worldy. O madame put no suspecion in my
feet. as I haue saidy to yow. I am comen to yow not in
ryall astate/ but in symple aray/ for to conduyte my
thinges more secretly/ yet at the leste/ at this first tyme
accorde ye my requeste/take ye day of aduise/ andy that
to morny I may speke ones to yow. andy ye shall coun-
cylle yow well this nyght.

THe noble mayde danes hady than the bloody
esmeuydy that wyth grete payne she wiste not
what to doo she durst not beholde Jupiter. for
shame smote her in the eyen. This not withstandyng

her hert comaunded her to see what man he was / And
whether he had the chyere of a noble man or of a kynge
At hardest she toke day of aduys/And accorded to hym
that she wolde speke agayn to hym on the morn / After
this/she dide the tables to be couerydy by the damoyselle
And sayde that she wold feste the messanger of kinge
Jupiter / The damoyselles heeryng that Answerd that
they alle were moche bounden to feste him and to make
hym grete chyere/and shewd to her their richesses that
they had/all aroune the chambre/wherof the walles
shone and were bryght/what shall I saye more the da
moyselles arayed with the Jewellis of Jupiter / Gar-
nysshid the tables with mete/Danes a Jupiter were
sette that oon agaynst that other / the seruyse was gret
and riche and had Inowh to ete/how well that Jupi
ter ne danes gaf lityll fors of etyng / Jupiter ete lasse
bodyly than spirituelly/he was in trauuces in doubtan-
ces and feeres he had an answer by whiche he coude
not glose no thyng to his prouffyt saauf oonly that he
hopid that danes shold discouuere hit vnto the damo-
yselles in suche wyse as the ouge maydens ben of cus
tome to discouuere that on to that other/a that whan
ony requyre them of loue that they shold be in fauour
to hym the more for his yeftes / In this estate was the
kynge Jupiter for his parte / The damoyselles behelde
hym Inowh and sayde / that he had not the mayn-
teygne of a yoman or of a seruaunt // but of a man
of ryght noble and grete facion / And aboue alle o-
ther danes to whom Jupiter had gyuen cause to be
pensyf / Caste her eyen vpon Jupiter vpon hys contre-
nance vpon his facion vpon hys beaulte / And than

her semed that she had said trouth / as well than as in the night folowyng she began to fele the sparkis of loue / and seeyng his richesses that she had gyuen in the howe / she varyed to gyue to hym her herte and her loue of this variacion to whiche her herte enclyned / she was right acertayned and fermly / that her engyne her entendemēt were entrelarded of habondaunt thoughtes Many noble men had required her loue afore tyme that she was shette in the tour / and coude neuer torne her herte ner cause to sighe and thenke for her requestes The only wordes of Jupiter were so ewrews and happy that constrayned her to exaudicion and parfayt pensifnes / brekyng all doutes and contrarie oppynyons

How Jupiter cam from his chambre by night and laye in the tour of darrain wyth the damoyselle danes on the whyche he engendryd / the noble persens.

SO longe dured the ffeestoyng of Jupiter that hit was oure and tyme to wythdrawe Than danes toke leue of Jupiter and dyde do conueye hym in to a secrete chambre by her damoyselles whan Jupiter was departyd she entryd in to her chambre accompanyed only wyth the olde woman that was her maistresse whiche had charge on her aboue all other / and as sone as the olde woman had her pryuely in her chambre / as she that was malicio? sayde to her / my doughter telle me of your tidynges / I must nedes knowe what thinge this messanger hath sayd to yow / Dame answerd danes . woll ye wete ye sayd the olde woman / than answerd danes / he muste come hym self and make the raiport / .For he hath sayd to me so many thynges that the tenthe part is

not m my mynde / My doughter ſaidȝ the olde Woman
J thinke weſſ he is not comen hether wyth out cauſe
what hath he ſaydȝ/yf ye haue not aſſ m mynde/telle me
at leſte/that abideth andȝ reſteth m your mynde / Dame
anſwerdȝ danes ye knowe weſſ that neuer J myſtruſ-
tedȝ yow / Andȝ that the ſecretenes of myn herte to yow
hath alwey ben open/J wyſſ now uake no newe cuſto
mes/ .Ffor to ſhorte this mater/he that nameth hym ſer-
uant of Jupiter/is Jupiter him ſelf by his raport and hath
maadȝ grete othes that he hath do maadȝ thyſe preſentes
andȝ yeftes for to ſpeke to me / Jn dede he hath ſhewydȝ
to me how J loſe here my tyme / Andȝ hath requyredȝ me
to be his wyf to whiche J haue not yet conſentydȝ / but
J haue taken day for to gyf an anſwer to morn hopyng
to take your counceyll / Andȝ therfore J pray yow that
ye me counceylle m that J haue to do andȝ what anſwer
he ſhall haue of me / ye knowe how J haue ſuffridȝ his
yeftes to be reſſeyuedȝ he muſte be contentidȝ by ſom ma-
ner/by fayr ſpeche or other wyſe .

This olde woman had ben other tyme m the hous
of kynge melliſeus and there hadȝ ſeen Jupiter m
the tyme of his retorne of his conqueſte of ar-
chade/andȝ had m pertye knowleche of him ſyn the firſt
day that he cam theder / this notwythſtondyng ſhe dou-
tydȝ of his perſone for as moche as men otherwhile ben
like oon to an other Andȝ ſhe hadȝ alway her eye on hym
Whan than ſhe had vnderſtande by danes that hadȝ toldȝ
her that he was Jupiter/ſhe was ſeure that hit was he
m hys perſone/andȝ hadȝ grete Joye ſaynge/my doughter
certaynly J knowe hym that we ſpeke andȝ deuyſe of
longe tyme paſt/Andȝ for his perſone J aſſure yow/hit

is he/that hath don yow to vnderstonde of/but vnto the regarde for to counceylle yow/yf ye take hym vnto your husbonde I can saye none other wyse to yow/but that he is oon of the most vaillantest men of the worldy and that his entreprises ben right hye/and yf I hady a doughter the moste best manerdy of the worldy/ther is no man leuyng that I woldy gyue her sonner vnto than to hym/yf hit pleshdy hym to take her/ye see that not wythstandyng his symple aray that he is a goodly man he is noble/he is ryche/he is wyse/he is a kynge/ye fele in your self your corage/yf ye wole vse and obserue the comandement of your fader/ye may not with hym holdy consistorie ne parlament/yf ye wyll absente yow from this place by goody moyens ther is no man but Jupiter that may helpe yow/I counceylle yow neyther that oon ne that other/chese ye and take the beste waye 2cf.

DMy moder saydy danes how sholdy I chese myself. ther is in me neyther wytte ne entendement to take that I sholdy chese. ne for to discerne the goody from the ywell. and as for me I shall put hit all in to your deliberacion. and wole that ye knowe that out of this tour woldy I fayn bee myn honour saupdy and the honour saupdy of my felawshyp. wyth thys cam In to them alle the damoyselles of the hous and saydy to her that they hady made right goody chere to theyr ghest. and thus faylledy the secrete deuyses of danes and of the agedy woman. the damoyselles wente and fette theyr Jewels. newly presentedy to hem and departedy them eche after her porcion saynge that to kynge Jupiter was none like/but that he was

amonge aff other the moſte large and the moſt honou-
rable kynge of kynges.

¶ The mayde danes toke grete playſir wyth aff theſe thinges / whan the damoyſelles had part-
yd among hem her Jewels of gold with grete
Joye/they brought danes to bedde / And departyd from
her chambre whiche they lefte open by forgetyng/as
they that had ſette alle her mynde and entendementes
on her rycheſſes / And ſo wente to theyr beddes m to
theyr chambers / Jupiter lyng m his bed at this hour
fonde hym ſelf ſo ſurmountyd wyth couetyſe of loue.
That he was conſtraynd to aryſe And to loke out at a
wyndowe to beholde yf the day approched liftyng his
eyen agayn the ſterres of the heuene / And was rauyſ-
ſhed m his herte by the remembrance of fayr danes
and ſayd / O noble danes that hath more beaulte than
the ſterre ſhynyng / And that ye ſhyne by ſouerayn cle-
rnes / Alas where be ye this houre/the payne that J en-
dure for your cauſe / ye knewe not the grete Jeopardye
and the paryllous paas that J haue put me m.to attayne
your loue/vnkendenes.may ſhe haue place m yow.with
deſdayn rygour and fierſnes/whiche ben myn enemyes
enuenymed with mortaff venym/ O danes remembre
your ſelf of me/And thou fortune that haſte ſocoury
me m alle myn affayres/ſocoure me m this preſent nede.

¶ With this word his complaynt ceſſed/and gaf his
entendemēt to many ſharp thoughtes that percyd
his herte right penſifly / This thoughte was grete and
touchyng a right auenturous enterpriſe aff acoūtyd a
abatid he determined m him ſelf to aſſaye yf he mocht

come vnto the ende of his thoughte / and arayde and clothide hym self and went out of his chambre vnto the tour / where he sawe the dore opene to his semyng And findyng trouthe that hit was open he wente vp as softely as he cowde that he sholde not be herde / and cam so ferre that he cam to the chambre of danes wher of the dore was open In whiche chambre was a lampe brennyng / Jupiter all full of gladnes put his hede in to the chambre to beholde yf the damoysellys had ben wyth danes / and whan he had beholden that ther were none but that danes was allone in her bedde / he auen-turyde hym to go vnto her where he fonde her slepyng and awoke her by kyssyng ech.

DAnes was so sore abasshede whan she felt her self so kyste / that she crept wyth in the bedde. Jupiter nyghede neer so fer that he descouride her face for to speke to her / wherof she beyng a fraide opende her eyen and whan she wiste that hit was Jupiter / and was allone by her bedde side / she made a ryght grete shryche and crye / whan Jupiter herde this crye he was not right well assured / Neuertheles he poursued his aduenture tornyng her to hym ward and confortyng her by hys swete spekyng / he declarede to her in the ende that hit was force that she muste be his wyf promyttyng to come and to feeche her in short tyme / and so longe he helde her in suche deuyses / that he vnclothede hym self / and that in spekyng to here he sprange in to the bedde and laye by her side. how well that she wythsayd and wythstode hit wyth alle her myght Thanne sayde the mayde that she was betrayede And weppnge tenderly she wende to haue fledde and

dide her beste to haue goy away But Jupiter toke goody
hede/Andy at the lepe that she supposidy to make caught
andy helde her by the Arme / Andy made her to lye douy
agayy Andy beclypt her andy kyste her agayy / Andy so
appesedy her m suche facion that she lefte her weppynge
Andy oy the mornyng whay he roos vp fromy her he lefte
her wyth chylde wyth a yongf sone/ What shall I saye
more Jupiter by this hardyesse achyeuydy his feet andy
gate his wyll oy fayre danes Andy made the pees of his
offence The nyght passidy ouer Andy the day came/that
Jupiter muste nede aryse and departe fromy her/and thay
by necessite constraynyng hym self foz to kepe the ho-
nour of danes he aroos Andy toke his abillements trus
sedy to geder andy retoznedy m to his chambre where he
wente to bedde andy slepte so faste andy sewrly that he
awoke not tyll the hour andy tyme to go to dyner .

At this hour danes axidy where was the mes-
sangier of kynge Jupiter andy sayde that she
wolde ete with him/ and that they sholdy brynge
hym vp m to the tour secretly / Wyth the worde of da-
nes two damoyselles wente douy of the tour m to the
chambre of Jupiter / Andy findyng hym a slepe awoke
hym / Wherof he was hounteus andy ashamedy / .For
the sonne was that tyme mountedy hye / Andy thay he
a roos andy arayedy hym fastely whay he wyste that
danes hady sent foz hym to come speke wyth here / Andy
so came to her / whiche began to were reedy andy to lese
her mayntyene andy contenance whay she sawe hym.
After the reuerence maady they wente andy ete to gyder
andy made gyete chyere allewey danes was a shamedy
andy was strongly sousprysedy foz the caas that was

was happende to her / she myghte not abstaine to sette her eyen on the beawte of Jupiter/whiche also faylledy not on his side to beholde her by so ardent desyr/that the eyen of that oon and that other percedy eche other often tymes /In this beholdyng they passidy parte of the tyme of the dyner/ whan they hady taken their refeccion/ Jupiter andy danes drewe hem a part and helden a longe parlement of their werk / Andy was concludedy betwene hem that Jupiter sholdy go in to his contre andy that he sholdy retorne theder wyth a certayn nombre of peple for to take a way the fayre danes/andy wyth this conclusion Jupiter departydy andy retournedy in to crete leyuyng danes in the tour/of whom J wyll tarye for this present / retourne to speke how Tantalus the kynge of ffrygye faughte agaynst the troyans / andy hady batayle agaynst them whyche was the first that euer was in troye .

How the kynge Tantalus of ffrygye assayledy by bataylle the kynge Troos of Troye / andy how ylyon andy gammedes his sones desconfitedy hym in bataylle/

WHan than the kynge troos hadde namedy hys cyte Troye and was mountidy and enhaunce dy in so hye renome / That the kynges his neyghbours as to his regardy were put in litel reuerence andy lasse glorye / Many thus leesing their honoure/by hys right grete worship / begany to murmere ayenst hym in fect andy in thought / andy amonge alle other the kynge tantalus of ffrigye sone of tharchadey Jupiter kynge of actyque took in ryght grete despyte thercellence of troos andy conspyredy ayenst hym andy made a grete assemble of men of armes/andy so departedy out of his

royame m entencion to destroye and spille the kynge Troos and his Cyte of Troye / This tantalus had a sone m his compaygnye named pelops / And also he left a sone at home named thiestes for as mocche as he was yong / And this thiestes had a sone sins named philistenes the fader of menelaus that regned m the tyme of the thirde destruction of Troye / For to retorne to our purpoos / Than Tantalus exploited m suche wyse that he conduyted and brought his ooste vpon the terrytorye of Troye / And dide do smyte doun and destroye alle thinge that was m theyr puyssance vnto playne destruction / Wherof the Crye and clamours of them that fledde was so grete / that m short tyme the kynge Troos was aduertysid / wherof he was not affrayed / For he had the Cyte well garnysshid of peple / Also he made redy to resiste his aduersaryes / and that by suche dyligence / that whan he had herd the tydynges m the morenyng / Jn foure oures after he yssued out of Troye wyth .xxx. thousand fyghtyng men and drewe vnto the place where the frygyens were entryd.

THis noble kynge Tros had m his compaygnye two sones of whome the eldest was callyd ylion to whom cam doun from heuen the palladiū And the ponger was callyd Gammedes / These two sones vayllyant and hardy comen m to the feld and requyred theyr fader Troos to departe his arme m two And that he wolde graunt to them hys vawarde for to preue theyr myght vpon theyr enemyes / Troos considering that by separacion of hys peple / they that were fowlèd or put a back myght be soo wryd whan

hit ſholde come to ſtrokes / acordeth the requeſt to his .ij. ſones / and toke vnto them .xij. thouſandes of fyghtyng men / plion and gammedes thankyd the kynge / toos their fader / and toke leue at hym / and went forth with her fyghtyng men in ſuche wyſe that they were a mile to fore the batayll of the kynge. and ſo the kyng / troos ſued the batayll of his .ij. ſones plion and gammedes / And he had rydars betwene bothe comyſid for to reporte to the kynge tros whan his ſones had founden. tantalus their enemye / and alſo the .ij. noble ſones had to fore hem their diuerſe eſpies and waytars that were ſente out in to diuerce places to ſee and to deſcouuere theſtate the puiſſance & thordenance of their enemyes whiche fonde them aboute the euenyng. and anon after they retorned vnto plion and gammedes & bad them to make chiere / and that they had ſeen the enemyes of troye in a certain place that they named / and that there they had ſeen hem logged / And that they myght well be nowmbred by eſtymacion aboute .xxx. thouſandes fighting men .

¶ Je theſe tydynges had the troyens grete Joye / hit was that tyme aboute mydnyght and they were logged in the ende of a valeye / plion and gammedes anon the ſame hour aſſembled alle the noble men of ther compaygnye / & told them what the eſpies had raported / and they demanded of them counceil. all were of oppynyon that they ſhold ſuffre their oſte reſte yet a good houre. and after that they ſhold breke their faſte a lityll and lyghtly / to thende to haue the better and longer her breth / and alſo to be the more corageous and alſo to cauſe hem to be the better awakyd. and this

don they ſholdy departe foz to goo aſſayſſe theyr ene-
myes / This oppynyon ſemedy good vnto the fyue ſones
of the kynge / And they ſignyfiedy theyr entencion by the
ryders vnto theyr fadr Troos / After this they wyth-
drewe hem to take a lityſſ theyr reſte and gaf charge
vnto them that kept the wacche / to awake them whan
they ſawe her tyme / And ſo they hady but lityſſ reſtyd
whan they were awakyd and allyd / And that eche
man ſholdy take his Armes and folowe on / This Tro
ians obeyedy and knowe weſſ hit was tyme to make
redy lightly . They were neuer ſo Joyous as ther were
whan they knewe that they ſholdy go to batayſſ / They
ete and dronke attemperatly fuſſ of oon goody wyſſ .
They garnyſſhidy hem wyth theyr Armes / And ſhe-
widy that oon to that other how they woldy fight in the
batayſſ and confunde theyr enemyes / and menaſſidy
them of an euyſſ rcountre foz them .

AT this houre the mone ſhone right clere / By
whiche ſhynyng and light ylion and gamme
des putte theyr peple in araye in fayre ordenance
Whan they hady take the ſhorte refection they began to
marche towardy them and put hem ſelf to fore aſſ other
they came ſo nyghe by mone light and by her guydes
that they wer herdy of them that kept wacche of theyr
enemyes that they ſoughte / the whiche fledde vnto
the tentes of kynge Tantalus and awoke hym and
tolde hym that the troians were come taſſayſſe hym .
And that they hady ſeen hem in grete noumbre / But
Tantalus beleuyd not lightly hys wacche and deffer-
ryd hys aryſſing more than nede was / he hady not longe

abyden but the troyans cam vpon his oste and̄ ſmote
doun right vpon the ffrygiens ſo deſmeſurably/that the
redoundyng of her ſtrokes cam a fiſt m to the eeres of
tantalus/whyche aroos and̄ ſprange on his feet terry
bly affrayed̄/wyth this affraye were awaked̄ aſſ the
frygiens m generall ſome by morteſſ woundes and̄
ſome by their cryes and̄ ſome ſmyten anguyſſhouſly
vnto the deth. Jn comynge on thus the troians domaged̄
gretly their enemyes / and̄ the more be cauſe many of
them were not garnyſſhid̄ wyth their armes. whyche
were ſmyten doun by the gleyues of the troyans/there
were beten doun labouryng mortally aglowtyng m her
blood̄ This not wyhtſtondyng how weſſ that the co
mynge on of the troyans was ſharp. and̄ that ylion and̄
gammedes approuuyd̄ hem ſelf ſharply m their werke
Tantalus and̄ his ſone pelops recuyellyd̄ her peple
that wythdrewe hem/ aboute her tente a gaderd̄ them
to geder/and̄ than whan they fonde hem m nombre ſuffi
ſant for to entre m to batayſſle/Tantalus cryed̄ ffrigye
ffrygie/ and̄ after he dyde do marche his peple ayenſt
the troians that aſſ bete doun to fore hem m the place
where they were arryuyd̄/ and̄ than began the noyſe
grete/ .for on aſſ ſides were cryes made and̄ at the
Joynyng the tempeſte was horrible that hit ſemed̄ that
the world̄ ſhold̄ ende m the ſame place .

¶ Ammedes and̄ pelops encountryd̄ to geder a
full of grete corages they fought to geder ſo
ſore and̄ hard̄ that agrete while by the enſeyg-
nes that were ſeen vpon her hedes and̄ vpon her armes
they were like that oon to ſlee that other/and̄ that oon
had̄ ſlayn that othyr ne had̄ tantalus and̄ ylion haue

ken by / For tantalus smote vpon gammedes / and ylion smote pelops and the troians a frygiens medlid that on with that other And ther kegan the slaughter and tuycion / And ther was fightyng shewyd as champions / In shewyng eche man his vertu and his prowesse so strongly for as moche as they saw the mone go doun and declyne / And yet was not the day comen whan they fonde on the morn the place alle couerd with blode. heedes Armes and of men dede / but the nombre of the frigyens that ther were put to oultrance was moche gretter ten agaynst oon than of them of troy / What shall I saye alle so longe as the mone gaf his light / ther was no faute on that on side ner on that other / eche man dide his parte / The mone put hym in a derk cloude And anon it ware derk and that the medle kegan to cesse / And the retrayte was cryed the frigiens with drewe hem at the crye of tantalus / And the troians at the crye of ylion and gammedes / And ther was none but hid gladly abiden the ende of this skarmuche and tempeste.

How the kynge Tros chacyd in bataylle the kinge tantalus and how the kynge saturne cam by see sayling to the porte of troyes and how the kynge troos receyuyd hym worshipfully.

After thys forsayd batayll whan Tantalus was withdrawen he kegan to caste his eyen vpon his peple whiche were alle on an hill for to wete how they were of nombre a how they had lorn hem self / And how moche peple he had lost.

he had lost/ and went aff a boute hem with his sone pelops / and hym semed well that his puissance was made lasse than he had hoppyd wherof he had in his herte a right grete and sharpe desplay sir/ and visityng his oost in this facion the day began to aryse and in the dawnyng/ two thinges apperid and cam to the knowleche of the peple of tantalus / oon was the grete losse of his peple . and that other was the batayll of kynge troos that they sawe from ferre discoverid & approche Certes whan tantalus conside rid his cuydent domayge and sawe that his enemyes be cause of the socours that came to them were more stronge than he was/ he fonde not in the resolucion of his empryse but dispayre and shamefull ende / and aff desconfortyd he callyd his sone and his pryncipall frendes and demandeth them what was best to doo/ They counceyllyd hym that he sholde entende to saue hym self and sayd to hym/ yf he abode and attended the troyans that sholde be cause of his destruction and of alle them that were lefte of his peple &c .

When tantalus vnderstode this counceyll and knewe that his prouffyt stood and was in his shamefull ende and flighte / and above that/ that he ne myght abayssh e and put doun the name of troyes/ he toke hym self by the herde that was longe by Inpacience and sayd smytyng hym self with his fist / O cursid enuye / thou promettyst me late to putte troye vnder my ffeet. and hast made me to ryse presumptuesly ayenst her . Now see I well the contrarye/ and that by me troye shall flowre and that more is by my cause her name shall growe and shall be enhaunsid

And̄ that alle kynges ſhall̄ tremble to fore her m my regard̄ and beholding O falſe traytereſſe fortune acurſid̄ be thou that J euer beleuyd̄ on the/ Theſe wordes fynyſſhid̄ he ſaid̄ to his ſone and̄ to other his counceſſ and̄ maad̄ his peple to withdrawe a litiſſ and a litiſſ finably he comaunded̄ that eche man ſhold̄ ſaue hym ſelf/ and than they put hem aff to flight/ Jlion and gamines tokē hede and̄ ran after and̄ chaſſid̄ hem out of the terrytorie of troye wyth grete occiſion and̄ ſlaughter of peple of the frigiens / And̄ after that they had̄ chaced̄ hem. they ſayd̄ that they had̄ don hem ſhame ynowh And̄ lefte werke and̄ retornedē and cam a non and̄ mette the kynge tros her fader that ſued̄ them whiche had̄ grete Joye / whan he ſawe that they had̄ quytte hem ſo weſſ vpon his enemyes by the goode conduyte of his two ſones.

The Joye than that Tros made to ylion and̄ Gammedes after the batayſſ was grete and̄ of goode loue / Tros brought hem agayn vnto troye wyth grete worſhip / the troians men and̄ women reſſeyuyd̄ them worſhipfully / And̄ bleſſid̄ the wombe that had̄ born hem And̄ the breſtes that yaf hem ſouke / The two noble ſones of the kynge of whom the names were born m to alle the marches ther aboutes wyth ſo grete a bruyt and̄ noyſe that not only the neyghbours of troyes cam to make allyance with kyng tros and̄ the troians/ but ther cam alſo kynges of many ferre contrees of the eſt whiche coude not magnyfye ynowh the puiſſance of the kynge and of the cyte of Troye 2cſ.

In these dayes whan troyes shewyd the rayes of her puyssance & noblesse by the vnyuersell worldy/ Saturn late kynge of crete saylidy by the sees wyth lityll companye Not as kynge andy possessour of the royame. but as bamyshidy and despourueyedy of alle lande andy contrey so clene that he hadyno place to wythdrawe hym to/ ner wyste neuer whederto go but only by desertes andy by the abysmes of the see Whan he hadyben this poynt a grete while thynkyng wyth out ende how he myght persecute his sone Jupiter/ Fortune brought hym in to the see of hellespondy andy than beholdyng aboute hym he espyedy andy sawe Troyes whiche was a cyte passyng fayr andy ryche andy of meruayllous gretenes/ Andy than what for to take hym a lityll reste as for to put away his melancoli and for to reuytayll his shipp andy peple he sayledy and rowedy vnto the cyte andy descendedy at the porte Whan the troyans hady seen the shipp of saturne/ that was better andy more of valu than all the shippes that they hady euer seen/ the maystre of the shippes of troyes. wente hastely vnto the kynge troos & sayde/ sire chaye your self andy make redy your hous/ I assure yow that ther is come right now vnto your porte the most riche shippe that euer was seen on the see/ andy me semeth this concideridy that in so noble a shipp muste be some noble or grete erthely lordy that cometh vnto yow ecs.

None as kynge troos herde these tidynges of the mayster maronner he desiredy to see so fayr a shypp/ andy accompaygnyedy wyth his two sones went for to see at the porte andy to feste them of the strange shypp/ This kynge troos was courtoys

and honourable / whan he cam vnto the poort he fonde that saturne made redy his ship & dispoisid hym for to go vnto the cyte / And seyng the shipp he meruayllid moche . For the vtensilles that were wyth in were ryche ly made / And furthermore saturne & his felawship were Armed and had no maronners he beheld her conduyte at his comyng & knewe that they were men of warre right wel in point / he thought in hym self at begynnyng for to arme him self & to sende for the troians But afterwards whan he had seen her litylle nombre & that no shipp folowid ner sued these estrāgers fro no coste he chaunged his porpoos & thought And approchid vnto the shipp and callid saturne that moste best was arayed aboue the other & axid him what he sought he and his felawes and from what nacion they were of and cam fro / And saturne answerd to hym and sayd Syre how well I knowe not at what porte I am arriuyd / For as moche as my herte Jugeth me that ye be courtoys of your nature / I wole hele ner couere no thinge touching your enqueste / I was late kynge of Crete named saturne / now I ne am but saturne / for my sone hath put me out sorowfully that of alle my ryches of alle my peple and of alle my goodes temporels me is not lefte but this only shipp that ye may see / wherfore I pray yow and requyre that hit please yow to adresse me to som lord of this contre / to the ende that I may requyre licence and congie to entre in to his lordship and to take that / That shall be necessarye competently to the lyf of me and of my felawshyp 2cs .

When kynge troos herdy the caas of saturne comprisedy in brefe wordes he saydy to hym by compassion/ kynge saturne ye be welle come m to the hous of troyes / Jn trouthe J haue grete anoyance m meself of your first anoyance foz your glorious renomee and foz the goodenes that is m yow. as ofte tymes J haue herdy recountydy but wyth this anoyance two thynges gladeth and Joyeth myn herte/ that ony descendyng of thaccomplissshement of desyr/ ffoz J haue desiredy many dayes foz to see yow / andy this desir is now accomplissshidy m me / andy that other procedeth of hope. and m this partie J say to yow that J kynge of this contre haue entencion to comfozte andy to counceylle yow to my power and also to gyue yow so goody ayde that ye shall cozrecte your sone andy shall punyssshe his person m suche wyse as hit shall apperteyne foz his offence / Saturne began to sighe andy to take a litylle confozt of the grete prouffte andy goody chier that the kynge troos maady to hym / andy he thankedy hym of so hye andy ample offres / andy at the goyng out of his shippe he beclippidy hym m his armes andy kyste his hondy/ What shall J saye the kyng troos brought hym m his pallays wyth all his men andy festedy hem as hit apperteynedy foz the loue of saturne / Jn like wyse the peple beyng aduertysedy of saturne that it was he that founde the maner of labouryng of the erthe of meltyng of metals & of saylyng andy rowyng by the see maady so grete andy playn feste at his comyng that they coude no more doo at that tyme/ duryng this festoyeng whan saturne felt hym m the grace of the troians/ On a day he callydy the kyng troos andy his two sones / andy

adressidy his wordes sayng / Lordes of Troye ye haue
don so mocche for me/that I may neuer deserue hit / for
as I haue sayd to yow.my sone is enhaunsidy and lift
vp aboue me;/Andy hath taken from me my Royame.
I requyre yow as mocche as I may that ye wyll counsylle me what thing is most conuenyent to me / Andy
how I shall suffre andy bere the Iniurye don to me &c.

MI Broder answerdy the kynge troos / This is agaynst nature to a sone / hym self to rebelle ayenst his fader/the synne andy crisme is fowll andy worthy of reprehension / For euery sone is bounden by alle lawes to serue. worshippe. drede andy obeye his fader/ Andy it is no reson that ony man sholdy approue or holdy with a sone disobeyssant / your sone is of this condicion cursidy andy right cuyll / Andy I am of thoppynyon that ye shall not acquytte yow well / but yf ye to your power to maystrye a ouercome his cuyll maneres / Andy to the endy that ye shall not excuse your cuydent harmes andy losses / When ye wyll I shall delyuere yow my sone gammedes accompanyedy with .xx. thousandy troians that shall socour yow.vnto the deth Or they shall sette yow agayn in your ryall trybunall Saturne was all as recomfortedy when he knewe the loue that the kynge Troos shewydy to hym / Andy after many thankyngus toke conclusion that he woldy retorne m to exte wyth gammedes / Andy woldy begynne agayn the pyetous warre of hym andy of his sone/Andy folowyng this conclusion from than forthon / he dyde do Appoynte the shyppyng of Troye / : .

the ſhyppyng of troye/ and alle thynges appertaynyg/ and gaderd to gyder men of armes wyth grete puyſ-ſance by the Introduction of gammedes / and whan alle thaſſamble had muſtryd and were gaderd to gy-der/ he toke leue of the kynge troos and of ylion / and wente to the ſee and ſhyppyd all his meyne and kno-wyng the ſituacions of the contrees by the ſees / he ad-dreſſid his ooſt m to the ſee of egee / where as was egeus ſone of tytan the grete pirate whiche durſt not haue to do wyth hem m no wyſe / and fro this ſee of egee / he dyde ſo moche by dyuerſe Journees that he cam and arryuyd at the firſt porte and hauen of crete .

How ſaturne by the ayde of Gammedes and of the troians retorned m to crete to fighte agaynſt Jupi-ter / where he was ouercome and vaynquyſſhyd and Gammedes taken .

AT that our that ſaturne arryued m crete the ſonne was torned m to the weſt and on the heuene began to appere the ſterres. ſaturn knewe the porte / and toke londe hoppyng to entre the contrey ſecretly and wente a lityll weye/ and there logged his peple m a place conuenyent and dyde hem reſte/ete and drynke by the ſpace of fyfe oures / and than he awoke the ooſt and made the troians arme them and entre m to the royame but they were not ferre goon / but anon after the ſonne ryſing a approchyng a ſtrayt paſſage the eſpyes and ſcowrers cam vnto ſaturne and gam-medes haſtely / and told them that they had ſeen the kynge Jupiter ryght ſtrongly accompanyed whyche kept the paſſage/ Upon this paas hit is to wete that whan Jupiter was departyd fro danes and fro the

tour darrain and was come in to Crete and desiryng
to Accomplisshe hys promesse anenst danes / he dide do
Assemble his men of warre / concludyng in hym self
that faithfully he wold go feche the fair danes And
bryngе her vnto his contre by force of Armes. What
shall I saye more / his Armee was all redy / And cam
the same nyght where on the morn he hoppyd to haue de-
partyd / but as he was in his bed that nyght in his cite
of partheinye tydynges cam to hym of the Arryuyng of
the Troians / Wherfore he was constraynyd by force
to change his purpoos / wherof he was right sory and
passing sore marueyllously / This notwythstondyng
sodeinly as thyse tydynges were freshly brought vnto
hym / he aroos And toke his men of Armes that he
had assemblyd / And hastely brought them vnto the
strayt wherof aboue is wirton / And there abode hys
enemyes as wyse and well auysed. And it is not to
be forgoten that in this Armee amonge his men was
the kynge of mollose whiche had late founden the In-
dustrye and crafte to tame and bicke horses for to be
ryden. And to ryde them / And was come he and his men
for to serue the kynge Jupiter for his good renomee ac-
companyed of an honderd men that ran as the wynde.
And for this cause they were callyd centaures / And
these Centaures were also terrible and crueel that they
ne doubtid the puissance of kinge ne of non other what
som euer they were.

For than to retorne to the matere entamed / when
saturne knewe that the passage was kept and
that Jupiter was than aduertisid of his coming
he dide do taryе his oost a said vnto them / my children

hit behoueth that this morenyng/ye so doo in crete your
deuoyr / not only in mustryng and shewyng your co-
rayges/but aboue that/that ye be redoubtyd and drad
lyke the thonder/ assaure your self of our quereIle Jupi-
ter myn enemy is here where he abydeth our comyng to
the batayle ordeynd/ yf we wole come to the aboue of
our entrepryse / hyt is nede that we drawe theder / see
what ye wyll saye / Thyn thus answerd gammedes
we ben comen in to crete for to correcte your sone / and
to sette yow agayn in your siege. We shall doo that we
may doo by our power and furnyssh and fighte frely
wyth oute doubtance or feer / and vnto the ende that
no reproche be Jnposid vnto vs. Jshall sende a somone
your sone first or ony sword be drawen or strook smy
ten to thende that he yelde hym vnto your obeyssance
And that he come and amende his mesdedes/and than
gammedes dide do come his troians by consent of sa-
turne a sette hem in ordynance of batayle / and when
he had so doon he sente oon of his auncyent knyghtes a
noble man vnto Jupiter and gaf hym charge to make
the somacion suche as is sayd to fore / The troyan de-
partyd from the ooste at comandement of gammedes /
and dyd so moche that he was presentyd to fore Ju-
piter and sayd to hym/ Jupiter thou oughtest knowe /
that euery sone oweth obeyssance vnto his fader. thou
doost contrarye to these thynges/and shewest that thou
art not sone of a kynge. but of perdicion. for thou de-
spyseste thy fader. Jn stede of reuerence thou hast hym in
hate/ and thou makest hym warre where thou sholdest
holde hym in loue/ and thou putteste hym to grete disho-
nour and thy self wher thou art holde and bounden to

do hym worshippe/O Jupiter who shalt gyue the absolucion of thy lif dwellyng in venym/ who shalt excuse thy synne/ Thou art enemy of thy fader/the cas is so greuous that theyr is no mercy ne excusacion/but yf hyt departe fro the natureli clemence of thy fader / behold Jupiter behold the ende of thyn Insurrexion / Alle sawe posityf And alle sawe wreton condempne the vnto the deth And curse and Anathematyse the/hit is grete pyte thou art a goodly yong man/ knowe that thy regne may not longe dure/And that thou shalt more shortly be punysshid than thou weneste perauenture at this time .For gampnedes son of the soones of Troye is here by m the helpe of saturne thy fader with. twenty thousand. fyghtyng men whiche someneth the by me/that thou retorne in to the mercy of thy fader And yelde hym hys Royame alle excusacions set a part.

Messanger Answerde Jupiter/yf J were suchon as ye saye/ wyth Juste rayson ye and other might gyue sentences and condempnacions vpon me/me ought here to the parties. And J trowe yf gampnedes of whom ye haue spoken / hadde herde myn excuse he wolde not be myn enemy . J answer yow that J loue my fader saturne in as moche as he is my fader . But J saye yow on that other part . that he hath often tymes wylfully to putte me to deth he shewyng hym self my mortell aduersarye and no thyng fader .For euery fader naturelly loueth his sone . And After that regarde J shall kepe me from hym as from myn enemy / And wille welle that the Troians knowe yf they come and Assayle me that J shall defende me wyth alle my puyssance &c .

Jth this answer retorned the said troian vnto
Saturne and Gammedes and said vnto them
what he had founden / Saturne and Gammedes
swore than the deth of Jupiter / and approchid so nyghe
the strayt that they cam wyth in bowe shotte that oon
nyghe vnto the other / and fro as fer as they sawe
echon other they made grete cryes & showtes Jupiter
had sette his puyssance in two wynges / wherof he
was chyef in the formest / and yrion & his centaures
were gouernours of the seconde / whan Jupiter had seen
that ther was no wey but for to medle he sayd he
wold begynne the batayll / and after that he had en-
couraged his peple / he pryckyd his hors forth / and
than happend and befell a meruayllous thyng / For
from the hye clowdes aboue cam doun an egle vpon his
hedz / and after began to flee aboute hym makyng hym
feste and cheer / and not departyd ner lefte hym duryng
the batayll .

¶ Jn the fleyng of this egle Jupiter and his peple
toke in them an hope of good auenture . And
Saturne and the troians fille in a feere and
doubte that coude not come out of theyr conseytes /
what shal I say more whan Jupiter sawe the cõduyte
of the egle he had a grete Joye in his herte / and as a
man well assured in his body / he entryd among thar-
chers of the troians that shotte thikke on hym / and
remmyng as tempeste passid by theyr arowes / and
taryed not for resistence of shotte tyll he cam among
the men of armes of the troians .

The troians had neuer seen man on hors back
to fore / and whan they sawe Jupiter / they had

went he hadʒ ben half man andʒ half hoʒs/ andʒ ther were
some that fledʒ his comyng andʒ somabode andʒ fought
vailliantly ayenst himʒ than began the bataylle of ỹ dayʒ
They of Crete folowedʒ Jupiter with grete Noyse of
Tabours trompes andʒ clarions Andʒ began to medle
with the troians/they dide her deuoirs on bothe sides Ju,
piter bare to the groundʒ manyʒ Troians Andʒ well em
ployedʒ his hoʒs on whiche he rode/Gamynedes and sa
turne on that other side faylledʒ not / Alleway Jupiter
proudʒ himself m Armes the as most expert aboue all
other / Andʒ abandonedʒ his body andʒ lif vnto fierste of
his enemyes andʒ ther was no manʒ that durst haue to
do with hym oʒ abyde him/ But he was slayn andʒ put
vnder foot by the trenchyng and smytyng of his swerdʒ

C Kuell andʒ fiers was this batayll . the Tro,
ians were with oute fere Andʒ dide grete pro,
wesses andʒ manly by the conduyte of saturne
Andʒ of Gamynedes saturne mette Jupiter oftenʒ tymes
as he that sought grete strokes but Jupiter that knewe
hym well / woldʒ neuer abyde him/ sayng that he woldʒ
neuer sette handʒ on his ꝑsone / bnt fledʒ his deth vnto
his powrs This notwithstondyng he sought the dethʒ
of his helpars Andʒ made no sparyng of theyr harnoys
ne Armes of lether / of theyr heedys ne of theyr liues
of yong ne of olde of vayllyant ne of hardy/ hit was to
him all oon yf he lowed neither to oon side ner to other for,
stroke of gleue/ of mace ne of gnypsarme/ he hadʒ ofte re,
membrance of the fair danes/ Andʒ desiryng to be quyt
of his enemyes foʒ to entende her deliuerance like as he
hadʒ promisidʒ vnto her . He smote of heedes andʒ Ar,
mes . Vnto hym was nothyng Inpossible At euery

At euery strook he dicd his glayue wyth newe blood and the egle flawe affway aboute hym now lowe now hye / wherof the troians had grete despyt m hem self 2ck.

GAmmedes the noble troian was of litylle stature / Alleweye notwythstondyng he was of more gretter courayge than ony other / and vigourously he fought agayn them of crete / as he that entended nothyng but to gete worshyp and honour / what shall I saye they fought thus to gyder m this poynt from the morowe tyll euen / wythoute that ony of bothe partyes obteyned ony wynnyng or losse / and than saturne wythdrowe his peple on that oon syde. And Jupiter retorned wyth the kynge yrion and the centaures / and yet folowyd hym alleweyd the egle. and satte vpon his tente / whyche was made of bowes and grene rysshis / ffor at that tyme tentes ⁊ paupllons of cloyth were not had ne vsid / how be hit the makyng of lynnen cloth / and of cloth of gold and of silk was founden afore this tyme Jn this nyght they of troye and theye of crete made grete chere m theyr tentes and logys And dysposid them to begynne agayn on the morn the labour of armes / hoopyng alle to haue the better and victorye / the hurte men were dressid and the harnoys broken was made agayn and amendyd / they spack y nowe of the prowesses of oon ⁊ other / but soueramly they held theyr deuises of the egle / and spack so mocke of hym that Jupiter that same nyght toke a pece of cremesyn satyn conteynyng a yerd and an half square / and made theryn the remembrance of an egle of golde and sette hit on a spere and made a banyere / sayng that he

wolde bere that banyere m alle bataylles euer after. And̄ that he vnderstoode by the egle that hit was a tokene to hym that he sholde abide victoryous of hys enemyes And̄ that he sholde be souerain kyng of Crete like as the Egle is kynge of alle fowlys.

How Jupiter discoufited̄ agayn kyng saturne m bataylle and̄ how saturne was putte to flight by see.

SWche were the deupses of kyng Jupiter m this nyght/the whiche he passid̄ the moste Joyously that he coude / And̄ vistyd̄ the hurte meu and̄ confortyd̄ them And̄ concludd̄ with ixion that the day folowyng the Centaures sholde haue the bataylle And̄ they that had̄ foughten the day afore sholde reste them. After this he slept on the grene And̄ restid̄ hym vnto the tyme that the Centaures put hem m Aray And̄ wente to hors back And̄ so dide Jupiter/for he had̄ leuer deyed̄ than haue ben ydell At this tyme saturne slept not/ ner was no more lachesse founde m hym and̄ ganymedes than was m Jupiter / they were seur that they sholde be met with alle and̄ assayled̄ of theyr enemyes agayn. They adoubid̄ a arayed̄ them the beste wise they couthe And̄ aboute the sonne rysing they vengyd̄ and̄ wente vnto the Oost of Jupiter. encouragyng eche other to smyte and̄ fyghte and̄ assaylle theyr mortell enemyes hardyly for to auenge the bloody of theyr felaws that were dede m the batayllle the day before.

For to make shorte / than the Troians were strongly achanffid̄ by Appetyte of vengeance/ And̄ were the firste on the felde / wherof they had̄ grete Joye m her hertes And̄ maad̄ a right grete cry

But thys Joye was anon vnto hem abaysshid and doon. For sodeynly as Jupiter and the centaures herd theyr crye they toke the banyer wyth the egle of gold theyr speres and theyr sheldes / and wyth a Joyous soune of trompes clarions and tabours prickyd forth theyr hors which redounded in to the ayer and remyng as they that held not of heuen ne of erthe vpon theyr enemyes began to fighte / certes whan the troians sawe the centaures mountyd on horsback renny ng as the wynde they were so aferd and affrayed that they had wend neuer to haue seen light day / how wel they toke corage and abode them / and the centaures fought so myghtily among hem that eche oon of them bare to the erthe a troian wyth the poynt of his spere and among other gammedes was born doun to the erthe among them / and som were hurte a parte and some releuyd of hurtyng / and some wyth oute hurte / whan gammedes felte hym self among the hors fet / he was in his herte terryble angry / and sayd that he wold be shortly auengyd / anon he aroos lightly and tooke his swerd and seyng the centaure that had smyten hym doun doyng merueyllous armes among a grete meyne of his folk / that myghtily wythstood his vnmesura ble strookes / he gaf vnto hym so grete a strook as he was lenyng on the right side to haue smyten a troian that he gaf hym a grete wounde / by whyche he was so astonyed that he drowe hym doun of his hors / and he hym self leepe vp in to the sadel / This centaure was named Eson and was ponge / was afterward fa der of Jason that conquerd the golden flees / Whan than he had receyuyd the strook that gammedes had gyuen

him he made a cry so grete that .x. centaures cam rennyng And deffended him fro the presse And castyng doun oon and other bete doun the troians And caste hem doun. And sparpelid their blood that all the place was diedred/And that they fond eson and gampnedes that oon nyhe that other And seeyng gampnedes that he approued hym self to conduyte and gouerne his hors And seeyng theyr felaw put doun from his hors / they were passingly supprisid with grete yre/And by mortall yre they ascryed gampnedes vnto deth the troians approchid/they beyng there fought manly agayn the centaures And the centaures castyng and smytyng on gampnedes the troians did theyr power to defende hym And put hem self in Jupart of deth for him. For many of them were slayn And many that were sore hurt.

These centaures were strong huge grete and lothly/the troians hid more of courage than of body In this place gampnedes shewid ynowh of prowesse And of valeur And well deffended hym awhile But in the ende Fortune was to hym aduerse in suche wyse that after he hid suffryd many assault And that he hid seen put and caste to grounde mo than a thousande troians/he beheld that other side and sawe saturne torne at playn desconfiture After he sawe that his troians lete hym to be put aback and to be put to deth wyth oute turnyng or fyghtyng agayn And alle breke/And turne the back/Also them that were aboute hym gaf hit vp and fledd/And than knowyng this disconfiture that he hadd no remedye ner recoweraunce. And that he allone myght not bere ne abide the batayll.

put hym self to flight/ and fledy after the oder and sus-
teynd as wel as he myght the porsuyt that the centau
res maad vpon his men/ and in the ende he guyded hem
vnto the poort where theyr shyppyng was .

Saturne than alle dyspayedy entryd in to his
shyppe wyth grete losse of troians / and gam-
medes entryd in to an other / right angry and
so dysplaysant that I cannot reherce/ at the entre of the
shyppys/ oon partye of the troians that were left were
perysshyd in the see/ another partye perysshyd by swerdy
and that other toke shyppyng/ Jupiter and yrion than-
kyd theyr godes gretly of this victorie/ and concludedy
to gyder that they woldy yet pourshye theyr enemyes
by the see. for as moche as they were yet grete in nombre
And yrion saydy that hit was expedient to bryngc
hem to plain vttrance for as moche as they hady fortune
wyth them/ and to the ende that they sholdy neuer reas-
semble agaynst them/ Jupiter accordedy this pourshyte
gretly anoyedy for hym semedy that he taryedy to longe/
And yet sholdy tarye more yf he entryd in to the see/
that he myght not be wyth danes at the day that he
hady promysedy her / This not wythstondyng hoppyng
alleweyd to excuse hym vnto her he made hym redy has-
tely to goo to the pourshyt of his enemyes and sent for
his marynersy and after went in to a temple that was
ther by dedyfiedy vnto the godi Mars .

How Jupiter after he hady sacrefiedy the egle pour-
shyedy the troians and of the strong batayle that he hady
agaynst gammedes .

Wpiter was not so sone in the temple but the
egle entryd also and sette hym on the awter .

Whan Jupiter ſawe that/after many thoughtes he took the egle and maad ſacrefice And anon after cam tydinges that his mariners were redy Than he went out of ꝑ temple and recomanded hym vnto god Mars and cam to his maryners that had made all thyng redy / And ſo wente to ſee Accompanyed with the Centaures And of two thouſand. of his men of Crete And ſayled after his enemyes that he deſired/ For the troians fledde of force and maad all the ſayle they couthe / In theſe two dayes Jupitr often tymes wyſſhed hym with the fayr danes/And thought that his longe taryeng ſhold be noyous vnto her / whan than the two dayes were paſt/the day folowing at thre of the clock/they of crete and they of Troye began to mete to gyders vpon the ſee They of troye were in grete ſorowe/and they of crete in grete Joye/At this tyme ſaturne was not with the troians as he that durſte not retorne with them for his ſhame that was befalle and was all diſcomfyt in himſelf and in diſpayr. And paſſed by the wawes of the ſee drawyng in to the eeſt/ Whan gannedes had aſpied the ſhyppes of Crete fro ferre / he had ſuppoſid fyrſt that hit had be ſaturne. And taryed awhile at Ancre. but in proces of tyme whan gamynedes ſawe the ſhippis comyng by grete force nerre/And ſawe the banyere of kyng Jupiter appere/by whiche he vnderſtood varyly that hyt was Jupiter and his enemyes And nothing ſaturne that he Abood.

¶ Than was gaminedes ſore troubled & callid his felawſhip & ſhewid hem the banyer with the golden egle And axid them what was beſt to do

They answerdy to hym andy sayd that saturne hady abandonnedy them andy gyuen hit ouer/andy that they ought not to abyde andy tarye / but only euery man to saue hym self / Gammedes Woldy fayn abyden the batayll / for to proue / yf they were as fortunat & happy on the see as they were a lande/but whan he knewe the wyll of the troians / that desiredy nothyng but reste / made to drawe vp ankres andy sayle forth fleyng andy wythdrawyng from them of crete also moche as m them was possible / Jupiter andy his centaures than seyng the troians lyeng at ancre/began to araye andy doube them wyth theyr harnoys/andy whan they sawe theyr enemyes take vp theyr ancres / they began to showte andy folowe/the pursuyt was strong andy du redy thre dayes andy thre nyghtes/ andy in the morenyng of the fourth day / gammedes andy his felaws aspyedy lande/andy that was troye that they sawe/they drewe to the porte wyth grete Joye/that sone was entremedledy wyth sorowe / .For whan they hady taken lande they beheldе andy sawe that theyr enemyes folowedeyn them andy cam to the porte all araydy andy redy to batayll/This shame and losse smote vnto the herte of gammedes in suche facion / that he asscryedy andy saydy in this wyse vnto his men.

M Y brethern andy my felaws fortune hath doon to vs a grace/by whiche we ben brought andy conduyt hether / But this grace is to vs sityll prouffit as we may playnly conceyue / lo here is the kynge Jupiter whyche hath doon to vs so grete shame as for to chasse vs vnto our owen terrytorye / andy what shame shall be to hym that wyll now flee/andy

more ouer who is he that now will not holde the bridell
by the teth / Now behoueth not to flee / But now hit
behoueth to fighte . this is force and ne ceſſitee for to
venge his loſſes and his blood and for to recouuer wor
ſhip . We ben in our owen contre / yf we auenge vs not .
we ſhall torne in to perpetuell diſhonuer . For ſocours
we may not fayle / For now the troians ben vpon the
walles And gon vp on the hyhe Edifices of the Cyte .
that beholde our londyng . And ſome ther be that make
them redy to well come vs . And who that now is not
well couragid . neuer fare he well / late euery man en-
force the vertu of his ſtrength / For as for me . for to
be hewen in pieces I ſhall no more flee . I pray yow
that ye take courage and abide with me .

¶ Wo thinges happend whiles he ſpack and he-
wyd thiſe remonſtrances vnto his felawis .
the troians were aduertiſed of the comyng of
theyr men . And of the deſcendyng and landyng of
theyr aduerſaries / And diſpoſid them to reſiſte and
wythſtande them / And Jupiter and his men eppro-
chid the port / And with that gampynedes lefte war-
nyng his felaws And ran vnto the porte holdyng in
his hande a ſtrong ſpere / his felawis took exemple in
his right hye courage and folowed hym / Thin began
the bothe parties to make theyr cryes that went vp in
to the Ayer . Jupiter and his Centaures enforced them
to take londe / Gampynedes and the troians enforced
them to deffende and to put hem fro the londe / Grete
and ſore ſtrokes were gyuen / Many of them were
perpſſhyd in the ſee / And Many ther were that her
blood was ſhedde on the lande / But Jupiter that

hadȝ no felawe in the place gate lande in a litylle ſpace.
and ſuſteynedȝ the fectes of the ſkarmuſſhe by helpe
of ſome of the centaures / that he made gammedes to
reſſorte aback to his felawſhyp / and ſo exploytedȝ
by the hewyng of his trenchant ſwerdȝ that he made
alle his menȝ to take lande / and hadȝ lightly put gamme
des and his menȝ to outtrance. yf out of troyes ne had co-
menȝ out the kyng Troos andȝ ylion wyth a grete mul-
titude of peple that ranȝ vnto the reſcouſſe andȝ helpe of
the vayllant gammedes / that forȝ to ſaue hys menȝ of-
fredȝ andȝ put his bodȝ to Inpoſſible trauayll andȝ
labour.

The kynge troos andȝ ylion thanȝ made theyr
coure out of troye in right fayr ordenance / and
expoſedȝ them to here partye of the trauayll of
theyr bloodȝ / Jupiter wyth yrion andȝ the centaures lete
thanȝ them that he eſtemed vaynquiſſhidȝ and ouercome
Andȝ adreſſidȝ them ayenſt kynge troos andȝ ylion andȝ
them that folowydȝ them / how weell that they hadȝ ben
feblidȝ by the eyer andȝ beyng on the ſee wherche litylle
prouffitedȝ them. the centaures were grete & huge / andȝ
ſtronge as oliſantes hardȝ as lyons andȝ aygre as ty-
gres at this tyme the weder was fayr andȝ cleer the
ſonne ſhone fayr whanȝ they begaȝ to medle / hit was
a fayr thyng to ſee the recountres / andȝ a goodȝ noyſe to
here the cryes / ther was manȝ a ſpere tronchonnydȝ.
andȝ manȝ anȝ arowe ſhotte andȝ manȝ a ſtaffe andȝ
gupſarme brokenȝ / helmes ynowe fruſſhidȝ andȝ manȝ
ſkynnys of lyons herȝ andȝ horſes ſmytenȝ andȝ torne
in to peces / This tros andȝ ylion were right aſpre andȝ
fiers in the reſcous of gammedes / Jupiter andȝ yrion

were vayllyant and desirous to gete honour And so fraught and smote on the troians on the right side and on the lefte side that afore them was no resistence ne raye holden &c.

The banyer of the Egle of golde was allway in the moste strength of the batayll / the kynge Troos that hade neuer seen banyer vsed in bataylle was gretly ameruayllyde what hit sholde signefie. And ofte tymes he hardyede hym self to fight agayn them that helde hit / And wolde fayn haue put hit doun and smyten hit in to pieces/ But all wey he fonde there so grete strookes and so well sette / that he was fayn to go as fer back as he cam nyghe / he was vayllyant of his body And well knewe the craft of warre/ Jupiter approwuede hym many tymes and fraught wyth hym in many places / And notede hym in his mynde for a notable man/ther was in hym no feer ne drede ne also in his sonnes ylion and gamynedes they yeldede vnto Armes the deuoyrs/ They dyde worshippe to theyr bodyes And to theyr puyssance / wyth oute ende they wrought and fought wyth theyr enemyes makyng theyr glayues redy in the blood of the troians/ they folowede with grete force in suche wyse that they fraught alle that day otherwhile afore and somtyme behynde. And hit was soo in the ende that whan the sonne began to go doun/ Gaminedes thenkyng on his grete losse and desiryng to recouure his worshippe/ took a terrible and myghty Axe and enflamede of right noble courage fraught on the banyer of the Egle of golde where was the moste strengthe a smote doun on that oon side a other

so dismesurabli that his axe changedy lightly colour and cryedy wyth an hye wys troyes troyes.

Wpiter hady all way an eye on the banyer / whan he herdy the crye of gammedes and sawe hys exployt he knewe hym / wherof he hady grete Joye / for he sought no man but hym / he gaf ouer the place where he was in and Joiously addressidy hym vnto hym and sayde. O vayllyant troian thou hast shewde thy prowesse all this day / Andy now thou manyfestestt andy shewyst thy self by grete fetes of armes andy of grete bruyt / Thou arte only he that Jseche amonge the vayllantes of troye / Not only that Jpresume me more vayllyant myn armes than thou / but for as moche as thou art he that haste assayllydy crete / andy that Jhaue pourshewedy the hether / Thou hast assaillidy andy fought wyth me / puyssance ayenst puyssance andy now late vs fighte body ayenst body / and he take hit that may gete hit.

Gammedes wyth this worde lyfte vp his axe. andy castyng his eyen on Jupiter andy of that he hady herdy made hym this answere / Happy andy ewreus kyng of crete Jknewe now that thou art wor thy to haue grace of fortune andy that thou art more wyse than stronge / Thou seest that fortune is wyth the / nenerthelasse thou enhaunsest not thy self aboue me Jalowe andy preyse the in as moche as thou dost worshyp andy honour to thyn enemye andy dispreysest hym not / but ymagynest that he hath corage at his hert / knewe thou that thou dostе thy self honour andy worshyp / For for to mesprise andy blame another man / no man ought to auaunce hym self / Jwolde that hyt

plesidy the goddes that thy fader saturne whiche is be-
left on the see were now here / for it is myn entent that
by his helpe we shold haue reson of the / And I shall
come ther to yf hit be to me possible / for I shold be re-
couueridy of all my hurtes and losses yf I myghte adaunte
and ouercome the / And wyth oute more wordes gamy
nedes late fle his axe and smote on Jupiter / Jupiter cou-
uerydy him with his shelde / whiche was smyten in two
pieces by the cuttyng of his axe / And than Jupiter en-
uertuedy him self / that all that day hady sousteyned and
sparedy the poys and the fetes of Armes . And coman-
dydy his folk that they sholdy lète hym allone with ga-
mynedes for as mochе as he was allone / In this place
he approuydy him self ayenst the Axe of gamynedes / and
employeng the steell of his swerdy the most best wyse
that in hym was possible .

THus began the bataylle of the two champions
of Crete and of Troies they were bothe right
expert to do the feet of Armes / theyr Crys
were hye and fiers / they smote eche other fiersly and
aygerly / the fire sprange out of theyr helmes by the
myght of theyr strokes / but whan fortune was on
the partye of Jupiter / What myght gamynedes do .
Hys strokes were grete And gaf vnto gamynedes
many woundes / And in dede he toke from hym hys
axe by the mene of a grete wounde that he hady in the
ryght Arme / And myght haue put hym to deth yf he
hady wolde . But for to make short processe / Whan
he hady taken hys wepen from hym he hady pytie of hym
And sauvdy hys lyf / And dyde do take hym to foure

hym to foure centaures. and anon after hit began were derke/ for the nyght toke from the day his light/ wherfore hit behoued hem to take reste and leue the feete of armes / Andy so the troians wythdrewe them m to theyr cyte and they of crete vnto the porte of the see ·

How the kynge troos and ylion his sone made grete sorowe for gammedes for they wyste not wher he was becomen / Andy how Jupiter wente to the see for to goo to arges .

When troos and ylion were wythdrawen/ they abode at yate vnto the tyme that all the troians were comen agayn m to the cyte / as they that knewe not where gammedes was becomen / whome they sore desiredy for to haue founden/ all they that were m the batayll of troians were entridy Andy ther was no man that cowde telle the kynge tros where his sone gammedes was / or whether he was a lyue or dedy / Andy whan he sawe that he hady no mo men leste m the felde he retornedy m to his pallays sorowyng a gretely anoyedy / andy sente for them that were comen agayn fro crete / Andy enquyredy of them of all the tydynges . Andy what they hady don wyth his sone / As touchyng his sone they answerdy that m the euenyng he was m the prees amonge hys enemyes but they wyst not what was comen of hym / Andy as touchyng of the tydynges of crete they toldy hym/ how they hady spedy m theyr Journe ayenst them andy how the egle apperedy vnto Jupiter / Andy how they were ouercomen by the strength of the centaures / Andy how they wyste not where saturne was becomen .

These tydynges gaf vnto the kynge troos sorow

vpon ſorow and to ylion alſo . And the teres fill doun fro theyr eyes / And in eſpecyall ylion wept ſore bewayling his broder in this manyre . Alas my broder alas ganimedes / where is beleſte the glorie of troyes by the maleureus & vnhappy ſaturne / whiche hath fayled the in thy nede At the leſte yf thou haddeſt comen agayn we to geder ſhold haue put vs in deuoir to haue auenged thy loſſe . we ſholde haue aſſayed our bodyes by fraternall loue for to haue recouured thyn honour / how is it Art thou periſſhid by pareil what harde doleance and ſorow is the befalle / for to ſaye all / thy meſaduenture and my ſhappe is to preiudiciable vnto the hous of Troye / Ilion fayr ſone anſwerde Troos for oon aduerſite hit behoueth not to be abaſſhid in the warre for non aduenture but to haue ferme courage / warre gyueth this day victorie to oon and on the morn taketh hit away and gyueth hit to a nother And ſo putteth eche out . A vertuous and a manly man vnto his ſinguler deth ought not to be effrayed / yf ganymedes be ded in the bataylle or yf he be taken / what remedie / hit is than expedyent eyther to avenge his deth or to ſocour hym . but oure enemyes ben in infyni nombre / we ſhall to morn fyght with them agayn And late the goddes do theyr wylles of vs / And I ſhall not diſcorage me otherwyſe .

Lyon And the nobles of Troye conforted them in the wordes of kynge Troos / and confermed his will for to go on the morn to aſſayle theyr enemyes / whiles theſe thinges were in comenyng in the

cyte/ Jupiter was in the felde and made grete chyere
wyth pyrion and the centaures and beyng sette at soper
vpon the grounde alle aboute a grete stoon. Jupiter sente
for to feeche gammedes/ And made hym to soupe wyth
them. Gammedes was sore meuyd and hyd in his herte
grete trouble / how wel he toke lightly refection wyth
them / for he felte ryght grete ache and smerte in his
woundes / And there recomanded Jupiter hym sayng
that he was the vayllyantyst man that euer was seen
among the moste vayllyanst of Troyes/ and for as
moche as he is in my mercy /and that it is he / that late
wyth my fader descended in crete/ where he hyd gladly
planted his name in worship yf fortune wold haue
souffryd hym J shalle no more warre to fore troyes /
but J shal entre agayn to morn in to the see/ and J will
goo and putte in execucion a thyng that lyeth me now
sore at the herte/ And wyll well that ye knowe that J
haue entencion to go vnto the royame of arges vnto
the tour of darrain/ for to deliuere acording to my pro-
messe out of the same tour the fayr danes/ whom the
kynge acrysius holdeth fast shytte in wyth oute any
rayson / This conclusion plesid to kynge pyrion and to
the centaures for as moche as they had herd spoken of
the strength of the tour darrain / And they thought
wel that the argyens myghte not holde agayn theyr
strength / whan than they had eten / they entred in to
theyr shippis / And thought among other thynges on
the woundes of them that were hurte/ and also of gam
medes / and than afterward they leyd hem doun on the
strawe to slepe a aboute two oures to fore day they
disancred them a departyd so secretly that the troians

hady no knowlecche therof Andy on the mozn betymes whan kyng tros andy yhon yssuedy out of troyes to ba tayll̃e rengidy in goody ordenance they fonde no man to haue a doo with alle/ner they coude not see ner parceyue theyr enemyes on no coste of the see/they hady so fer sayl̃dy fro the pozt by that tyme that they were out of sight Thus they hady grete sorow meruayllously / Andy cam vnto the place where the batayll̃ hady ben andy buryedy the dedemen/but now I will̃ tarye of them andy of Jupiter Andy will̃ retozne vnto the historie of danes.

How the kynge acrisius whan he sawe his doughter danes grete with chylde he sente her m to exyle andy put her m a litytt̃ vesselt̃ m the see at the aduenture of foztune 2cs.

The noble damoyselle danes abode with childe of the seedy of Jupiter as it is saidy to fore After that Jupiter was retoznedy m to his contre she abody passing longe m hoope ꝑ he sholdy retozne to by strengthe of peple and sholdy lede her m to his roiame as he vnto her hady promisedy/In this hope she mountedy ofte tymes vnto the hye wyndowes of the tour / Andy castyng her eyen now hether andy now theder vpon the mountaygnes weyes andy stretes foz to awayte yf he cam̃e oz myght see his men of armes andy his peple of warre / Andy with oute ende she hady alway her eres open to herken yf she might here the trompes tabours oz clarions / This hope durydy longe vnto the last day that Jupiter had promisd̃ a fore she complayned m this tyme his abiding a saidy vnto her self that he woldy come/but

But certes whan euey was comen of the day that he had
sette / andy he was not comen ner herdy no tydynge of
hym / And whan she sawe that he cam not / and that the
frupt of her bely apperydy she wente douy fro the wyn-
dowe of the hye tour / Andy alle rauysshydy of dispayr .
entrydy allone in to her chambre / Andy ther she began
to beholde her bely / andy sayde a poure bely I may no
lenger hyde the / I haue couerdy the vnto this tyme hop-
pyng the comyng of Jupiter / the day is come andy past
that he sholdy haue comen / ther is no tydynge of hym .
Alas andy he hath also forgoteny me . where art thou Ju
piter . Arte thou dedy or a liue . yf thou be dedy speke to
me in spyryte in excusing the of thy defaute / Telle me
what I shall do wyth thy seedy . Andy yf thou be a lyue
what ryght cuyll auenture holdeth the / art thou wery
of me . of danes of her that thou enforcest by reynyng
golde . of her that thou so moche desiredest . Alas thou
promysist me thy loue andy gauyst hit vnto me Andy I
receyuedy the yeft in goody / andy gaf vnto the myn herte
in like caas and yet more than thou weneest . Andy what
shall this be Jupiter my loue andy frende . art thou of the
nature of false meny as ypocrites that payne them to
deceyue poure Womeny and late them in dishonour Alas
thou art ony veraply / thou haste brought me in pardura
ble shame andy hast abandonnedy andy gyuen me ouer .
O maleureus may . O fals liar be thow cursidy with
thy rychesses / Andy acursidy be the our that euer I sawe
the / I am euer by the putte to shame / Andy by the myn
ende approcheth I may no lenger hyde thy werkes .
Where shall my childe become / euery may shall see andy
knowe my trespaas . Alas my fader shall put me to

deth I may not fayll of hit/for as for deth hit shall not greue/saue for the fruyt that I bere / yet shall I kepe hit as well as my self at all auenture come what may come therof 2cf .

¶ Of thyse and semblable wordes danes passid ouer this nyght with oute slèpyng or reste / fro then forth on she began to be alle melancolious. And toke this so sore to herte that she fyll in to a right greuous maladye whan the maydens that no thyng knewe of this caas sawe her so cupfll disposid / they signeffied hit vnto the kynge Acrisius / And than cam the kynge to visite his doughter / And betoke her vnto the Cure of his fisicians and medecines And demanded them what maladye she had/ They answerd hym in the presence of danes that she was gyrte with childe/and that in short tyme she sholde be deliuerd / Danes answerd that they faylyd to saye the trouthe / And that she had neuer knowen man And deuyed her caas as mocke as in her was possible hoping alwey to liue. For she knewe well that her fader wold dampne her to deth/ yf he knewe that she were with childe/and of this alle the maydens of the hous stryued agaynst the maisters saying that they had well and seurly kept the tour that no man saue the kynge had spoken to her / but yf he were come Inuysible/ Syn that they had receyuyd her in to her gouernance . wherof the kinge was gretly abassh'd and sore wondryd .

¶ Whan the kynge herd these debates and sawe the state of his doughter he was sore troblid.

For by experyence he ſawe weell And ſemedy that danes was wyth chylde/ he trowedy and beleuydy better the fiſiciens/ than the excuſacions of the maydens and of his doughter / And for to knowe the trouthe he ſente alle the maydens of the place m to priſon to arges/ andy betoke danes m keppyng to other women/ And comandedy them vpon payn of deth that they ſhuldy telle hym yf ſhe were or happend to be delyuerydy of chyldy or nay wyth m certayn tyme / Whan danes ſawe her m theſe termes ſhe began to falle m to weppyng/ the kynge acriſius fro this day forth cam euery day to knowe how ſhe dyde/ ſhe wept wyth oute ceſſing / ſhe ſpack not but vnto her herte/ And ſhe bewaylédy her loue and complaynedy on fortune ſorowfully / But whan ſhe hady labouryd longe m theſe weppynges and that her fayr eyen were maady grete and redy aboute .xv. dayes to fore the tyme of her chyldyng ſhe began remembre the cauſe why ſhe was put m to the tour / And that the godde had prenoſtykydy that ſhe ſholdy haue a ſone that ſholdy be kynge of arges m this remembrance ſhe was confortydy a lityll / and whan the tyme cam of . ix. monethis ſhe brought forth a paſſing fayr ſone whiche the ladyes and women receyuydy and namedy hym perſens / And after that ſignefiedy hit vnto the kynge / but at burthe of this chylde ſhe excuſidy and put oute of blame alle the damoyſelles/ andy ſayde that they were alle Jnocentes of hir caas .

None than as the kynge acriſius knewe the verryte of his doughter / And that ſhe hady a fayr ſone / he hady m his herte more of ſorowe than of Joye / And condempnedy her to deth m dede.

and comanded to two of his marouners. that they ſholdy take the moder & her childy And put hem in a litylf boot them lo the allone And that they ſhuldy carye them fer in to the hie ſee / that after ſhuldy neuer man ſee them ner haue knowleche of them / The marouners durſte not ref fuſe the comandement of the kinge / But by his coman- dement they wente vnto the tour darrain andy toke da- nes & her ſone perſeus And ſaide vnto the damoyſel aſt that / that they hady charge to do / praing her humbly that ſhe woldy pardone them / and this was aboute midnyght Whan danes vnderſtoody that ſhe ſholdy be caſte in to the ſee & her ſone With her / ſhe hady hope for to eſcape fro thys paryll by the mene of the fortune of her ſone / this notwythſtondyng the treres ran doun from her eyen And wepyng tenderly ſhe toke leue of the ladyes & da moyſelles that hady her in keping / And lete her be caryedy vpon the ſee making complainte & pietous bewaylinges

Whan the marouners hady brought her vpon the ſee they lefte her in a litill boote & put in her lappe per- ſeus her fayr ſone / Andy as hiſtely as they mighte they conduyte her in to the hye ſee with oute mete or drynke & with oute ſteer or gouernail & gaſe her ouer to aſt wyn des / Than was ther many a teer wepte among the ma- rouners & danes & perſe? the yong childe the maroners bewailedy by verray cõpaſſion ꝑ they had to ſee ſuche a damoyſel abandouned to pariſſ of deth danes wepte in cõcepuing the rigour of her fader / and ꝑ fawte ꝑ Jupiter had don to her / and alſo for the periſſ whiche ſhe might not reſiſte / and ꝑſeus wepte for ꝑ blowing of the winde andy for ꝑ groſſe aier of ꝑ ſee / that his tendrenes might not well ſuffre to endure Jn this facõn the marouners

retorned to arges/and the right disconforty damoy-
selle danes wente forth vpon the wawes of the see at
the gree and wylle of the wyndes/the wawes were
right ferfull a lefte hem in to the ayer as montaygnes
the wyndes blewe by grete stormes/the litylle boot was
lorn and caste vpon the wawes/And often tymes
danes wente and supposid to haue perysshid/but she
had alwey hope in fortune. And so welle hit happend
that in this aduersite she was caste in to the see of apu
lye or naples/And there she was founden by auenture
of a fisshar/that for pyte and charyte toke her in to
his shippe and her sone and brought her a londe for as
moche as hit was grete nede.

AT this tyme the noble danes was as a dede
body And half goon/whan the maronner had
brought her a lande she toke a rynge of golde
that she bare on her finger and gaf hit to the goode man
praying hym that he wolde bringe her in to some hous
where she myghte warme and chauffe her with her
chylde for he was nyghe ded for colde and was all in a
traunce. The maronner toke the golde ryng and brought
the damoyselle and the litylle chylde in to his hous/
and made to them a goode fire and brought hem mete
and drynke/Assoue as perseus felte the ayer of the fire
his herte cam to hym agayn and began to lawhe on his
moder/whan she sawe that/alle her sorowes tornede
to nought and she toke hope to her fortune she adoubide
and arayede her sone her colour cam agayn she ete and
dranke. what shall I saye the fisshar beheelde her. and
than seeyng in her so moche beawte that like to her he
sawe neuer noon/he wente hym vnto the court of the

kynge of naples / and tolde him his aduentire / preising so certainly her beaute that the kinge sente hastely for to feche her / This kinge was named pilonnus and was sone to the Auncient Jupiter / And whan danes was come to fore hym so daynly he ware Amorous of her. And demanded her name / her contre and the cause why that she was aduentured on the see / At begynnyng she excused her self of alle these thinges to telle / And began to wepe / whan the kinge sawe that he conforted her and said to her that he wold take her to his wif for her beaute / And spak so fayr to her and so graciously. That she tolde hym all her lif / how she was doughter of the kinge Acrisius / and how she was shette in the tour And how Jupiter had deceyued her / and how her fader had putte her in the see / what shall I saye more / whan the kinge pylonnus herd alle these fortunes of the damoysell / he had pyte of her And wedded her with grete honnour And dide do norysshe perseus / And gate on her a sone whiche was named danus / but of this mater I will tarye and torne agayn to the histoire of Jupiter &c.

How Jupiter retornyng fro troyes by see encountrid the grete theef Egeon whiche he fought with and ouercame and of the tydinges that he had of danes wherof he was passing sorowfull.

WHan Jupiter was departid fro troyes as afore is sayd he made his marouners to sayle and rowe with alle diligence for to withdrawe fro the porte And for to approuche crete / for he knewe wel that ye time of his promesse made to danes was expired And ye displesid him gretly that he might not amende hit

his marouners than dyde alle that they coude do by the
ſpace of a day natürel̄ but that day paſt/ther roos a
tempeſt m the ſee ſo terrible andy out of meſure that
hit bare many ſhyppys wyth theyr apparayll vnder
water brake theyr ſternes andy helmes/andy drowned
alle the ſhyppys reſerupdy only that ſhyppe wher Jupi-
ter was m/wherfore he wepte outragyouſly / Thys
tempeſte durydy two dayes andy two nyghtes / they
ſawe not that tyme on the heuen ſonne ne mone ne ſter-
res / Jupiter andy they that were wyth hym wende ne-
uer better haue dyedy how well they eſcapedy the deth.
Andy toke lande on the thyrde day whan the tempeſt
was ceſſidy no thyng m crete ner m the ſee of Europe.
But m the occeane ſo ferre that they knewe not the lan
gage of them that enhabytedy the porte where they cam
to Ancre.

Han Jupiter andy his peple ſawe the dyuerſite
of the peple dwellyng m this porte andy theyr
uanyer of lyuyng they knewe that they were
fer from theyr regyon andy than was Jupiter diſconfor
tydy m ſuche wyſe/that he wyſſhedy that he hady not be
there ner come on the ſee for as moche as he knewe
well̄ that he myght not accompliſſhe his promeſſe
made vnto danes his loue/he made many grete beway-
linges touchyng this mater andy more than I can ſaye /
Andy alſo complaynedy his men that he hady loſt m the
ſtorme andy tormente as well̄ as he complaynedy the
defaute of his promeſſe/ how well̄ whan his felawes
that is to wete yrion and the centaures and gammedes
hady refreſſhidy them andy vytaylledy them and hady well̄
putte all̄ thynges m poynt andy hady taken all̄ thynges

neceſſarie for theyr ſhippe/they diſancred and departid fro this porte and toke theyr Waye m to the eeſte/And ſo exploytedy day by day and moneth vpon moneth that they entryd m to the ſee Egee / but they had not longe ſayled whan egeon the grete theef and rouare. whiche helde at his Will alle this ſee/diſancred fro the porte of the yle of deſerte / And accompanyed With fyre galeyes and With a thouſandy men of Armes cam to fore Jupiter apparayllyng them to bataylle m Intencion for to haue deſtroyed them.

Han Jupiter and the Centaures ſawe the conduyte of the theef / they knewe lightly that they wyght not fayille of batayle / And ſayng eche to other that they ſholde defende them vnto the deth/they had not longe held parlament amonge them but they garnyſſhed them With theyr armes and they diſplayed the banyer With the egle of golde. And m the diſplaing they made a grete Joye as they had ben m paradis At this tyme Ganymedes had his Wounde healed/Whan he ſawe that eche man adouked hym to fighte ſauf he Whiche Was priſonner / he cam And kneled doun on his knees to fore Jupiter and requyred hym right humbly that he Wolde comande to deliuere hym his harnoys for to helpe to his Worſhipp and alſo to defende his lif promittyng to do his trewe deuoyr / Jupiter toke vp ganymedes Whan he ſawe hym ſo meke hym ſelf / And began to ſette his loue on hym m ſuche wyſe that hit endured vnto the deth / And that more he made that his harnoys and Armes Were yolden to him/ſayng that fro than forth they ſhall be brethern and felawis m Armes

and gammedes answerdy to hym that he wolde alway abyde and dwelle his seruaunt.

Monge these deuyses Ẽgeon andy his gallees abordedy the shippe of Jupiter andy escryedy them to deth Ẽgeon was in the fronte afore as capitayne/Jupiter beheldе hym andy knewe hym by his armes that he bare/andy yet er ony strook was smyten he escryedy hym andy saydy Theef andy veray rouare andy pyrate how darst thou escrye to deth hym that made the tremble andy fle to fore hym at the bataylle of Crete vnder the regarde of his swerde dyedy andy made reedy wyth the bloody of the vnhappy tytannoys/behold andy see me I am Jupiter the mortal enemye of alle thy lignage/Thou in lyke wyse art myn enemy/andy now arte come to bataylle ayenst me/hit may be well saydy that we shall renne eche vpon other by grete felonnye And that this recountre shall be right domageable for the or for me/Andy late the goddes doo theyr playsir.

Than egeon vnderstode that Jupiter hady saydy to hym/Andy that he was the destroyar of his lignage/he hady the herte so surmountydy of yre andy Inpacience that he coude not answere ony wordy And grynyng wyth the teth he began to smyte so harde towardy Jupiter/that yf the strook of the axe that he helde hady ben adressidy/ther hady neuer be remedye of his lyf/but Jupiter knewe the feet of the warre/andy whan he sawe the strook come/he auoydedy hit/Andy thanshdy his glaiue andy chargedy hit vpon egeon so seurly that he coude not auoyde the strook that was so peysant/That he was so astonyedy that he made hym falle doun vpon the plankes of the galeye/Than made the pirates andy

theues a grete crye and fille vpon Jupiter / his felawis Ganymedes helde his axe in his handes and was not thanpdle / he dyde and wrought vaylyantly after his puyssance / And so dide the Centaures the skarmussh was grete / And many were dede / not of the partye of Jupiter / But of the partye of the pyrates / And so laboured the centaures that they dieden theyr galeyes with the blood of theyr enemyes / And that the pyrates how weell they were . x . ayenst oon coude not ner myght not abide to fore them 2cs .

Thus began the mortell batayll of the pyrates and of the Centaures / whan that oon galeye had fought as longe as they myght / Another came on / Thus Jupiter and Ganymedes had ynowh to doo to fighte / And they faylled not . for the more they smote the more displaysir had the pyrates / Eche of theyr strokes was the deth of a pyrate / In processe of tyme egeon came a gayn to the medle dismayed and fulfild with Inpacience / he put hym in prees to fight in the moste strength . alle dispayred to wynne alle or to lose all . At this point the batayll e was so terrible and so mortall that all the galeyes closid the shippe of Jupiter . And smote on hit / but this was to her vnhapp and ylfare for the moste parte of them were slayn And than ganymedes and Jupiter entrid in to the galeye of kinge Egeon . where they foughte so sore on that oon side and that other of enuie who sholde do beste / That of all them that were with in / Was not lefte oon man but he was slain or cast in to the see Reserupd only Egeon whiche Jupiter toke with his handes and bonde him with an honderd chaynes of yron 2cs .

.E these chaynes of yron egeon had acustome
for to bynde his prysonners vnto the tyme they
had doon his wyll / whan the pyrates sawe
the myschyef that ran vpon them/And that her maystre
was ouercomen and bounden wyth the chaynes that
he was wonte to tormente his prysonners wyth all/
they entended to saue them self/ And wythdrowe hem
from the shippe of Jupiter / saying that they had fought
wyth all/were no men but deuyllis/and that they were
vnhappy that cam vnto her handes / Jupiter had but oon
shippe the pirates sparklid abrood oon here a another
there/ And whan the centaures sawe that they sayde to
Jupiter that hit ought to suffyse to haue this victorie
and his enemye / And that hit was no nede to make
poursuyt after the vnhappy theuys/Jupiter accorded the
same and entryd agayn m to his shippe wyth gamme
des and egeon/and after made his maryners to take her
cours agayn/And alleway he had m his memorie da-
nes / hit nedeth not to make longe deuyses of these be-
waylinges and Journees a other auentures / he was
a yere long saylyng by the see / And m the ende of the
yere he arryued m his royame a ther fonde foure hon-
derd hors whyche they of crete presentyd hym to his
by en venue.

The quene Juno his wyf made hym grete chiere
for she louyd hym wyth all her herte/she fes-
tyd hym and them that presentyd to hym the
hors / And he put m pryson egeon/And lete gamme-
des goo fre where he wold they louyd than to gyder
euer after as two brethern. whan Jupiter had ben there
thre dayes he toke fourehonderd of his men of the moste

puyſſant / And made them noble / And after made hem knyghtes gyuyng to eche of them oon of hys horſes. And taughte them and enformed them the feet of Armes after the diſcipline of yrion and of the Centaures And than whan he had don this he aſſembled a thouſand pietons or fotemen and two hounderd Archers. And in the compaygyne of them of the Centaures And of the knyghtes he departyd fro Crete fyften dayes after his retorn / And ſente not for pluto ne for neptune And toke his waye vnto the cyte of Arges in entencion to haue raupſſhid the fayr Danes / But he had not ſer goon whan he encountrid and mette oon of the citezeins of Arges a noble man And a worſhipfull that recounted and told to hym all the lif of Danes for as moche as he demanded hym tidynges / And aſſured hym on his lif that the kynge Acriſius had caſte her on the ſee / For as moche as ſhe had brought forth a litill ſone ayenſt his comandement .

Than Jupiter herde the Caas and the Infortune of Danes / he began to ſorowe and ſighe ſore. The ſwete cam in to his viſage And the tres in to his eyen he cally Gamynedes and yrion And tolde hem that his viage was broken And that the kynge Acriſius had caſte her in to the ſee for whom he made this Armee / Gamynedes and yrion conforted hym the beſt wyſe they coude And brought hym agayn to Crete he helde hym there ſolitaryly a while And laye by his wif Juno / And Juno and her aunte ſeres made him good cheer often tymes And ſo ofte came ſeres that ones ſhe axid the cauſe of hys ſorowe / He beheld the beaute of her / And that ſhe was allone dyde ſo

dyde ſo moche to her that he had to doo wyth her / and knewe her fleſſhly/and that ſhe conceyued of his ſeed a doughter/and after he determyned in his wyff that he wold goo in to ſecylle and conquerre the contre wyſ-ling alwey to ocupie hym ſelf in ony exercitees and to-keue of the kynge yrion and of the centaures / his ſhyp-pyng was redy he wente to the ſee a cam in to ſecylle and conquerd hit wyth the ple of lennos/And whan he had ſo doon he wente in to ytalye/And deſcended in to the hous of kynge Janus / whyche receyued hym and made hym grete chyer/and told hym that his fader ſaturne was come newly for to dwelle therby / And that he was ſouerainly loued of alle the peple for as moche as he taughte hem to laboure the vynes a cornes

A Lle the blode changed in Jupiter whan he herde that Janus ſpak to hym of his fader ſaturne. how weff he wente for to ſee hym / and ſawe hym and fonde his fader makyng and foundyng a newe cyte in the place where now ſtante the cappytole of rõme/ And in ſuche wyſe he ſubmytted hym to his fader / that ſaturne toke hym to his grace/and made pees wyth hym/And alſo accorded to hym that he ſhold enioye fro than forth on hys royame of crete at the accorde and makyng of this pees were the kynge Janus and the kynge euander / and they dwelled that on nyhe that other / that is to wete Janus in a cyte called lau-rence / And euander in a cyte beyng nyhe the mount. auentyn And ſo was the kynge ytalus of cyracuſe that made in this tyme a newe cyte named albe vpon the ryuer of tybre/ Alle thyſe kynges made grete chiere of the pees of the fader and the ſone/And thus Jupiter

abidyng there/he acqueyntedy hym with the wif of kinge euander namedy Nychostrate for as mocche as she was right experte in the science of nygromancie andy in charmes andy sortes / Andy so he lernydy this science / Jupiter after this toke leue of her and of his fader saturne and of his neyheboure / Andy lefte there saturne / that was there maryedy agayn vnto a woman callidy philiris of whom he hady a sone callidy picus that was fader of kynge famus husbonde of the quene fatua of whom hercules was Amorous as hit shall be saidy in the seycondy book / Andy retornedy in to Crete Andy ther fondy that his wif was deliverydy of his sone vulcan / Andy that his acqueyntydy amite seres was deliverydy of hys doughter namedy proserpine / Wherof Juno was ryght cupsh plesidy andy contente / Andy complayinedy to Jupiter of the dishonour that he hady doy to her / but Jupiter sette nought ther by but laughedy / Andy was more Joyous of his doughter than of hys sone / For hys doughter was meruayllously fayr andy Wlcan his sone was fouls andy courbbackydy / how weel for to liue in pees with Juno he maryedy seres vnto a noble man namedy siccam andy gaf to hem the Royame of secylle andy the Cyte of siracuse / Andy sente hem for to dwelle there with proserpina / Andy hit was not longe after that he sente his sone Wlcan in to the yle of lennos / whome he betoke to gouerne to thre men callydy berroutes scyropes andy pyragmon / Andy thyse thre men kept hym so weel that he cam to eage andy that he was a man of ryght enhauncydy courage andy lernedy alle sciences in especiall nygromancie Geomancie andy promancie.

And made many meruayllous thynges that be not for
to beleue wherfore I wyll tarye now of hym and of
Jupiter / And I wyll trete of his sone perseus for as
moche as of hym cam Alcumena ..

How the quene Meduse cam to Athenes to wor-
shyp in the temple the goddesse pallas / And how the
kynge neptunus wax Amerous of her and how she
decepuyd hym .

In this tyme whan Jupiter dwellyd peasibly
kynge of crete / and that his sone vlcan waxedy
and lernedy the craft of nygromancie / In the
lande of esperye / passidy out of this worldy a kynge na-
medy porcus a man of right grete enterprise / whyche
the esperiens callyd godz of the see of spaygne Auncy-
ently namedy esperye as saydy is / This kynge lefte thre
doughtres that hady not but ony eye as the poetes saye .
that is to saye that her pryncipall charge was vnto
the vanytees of the worldy / And therfore they were
callyd gorgonnes that is to saye cultyueresses or la-
bourers of the erthe for as moche as they entendedy
vnto vyces that belelde erthely thynges Of thyse dough
tres ony was namedy meduse that other ewryale andy
the thyrde scenno / Meduse that was the eldest of that
other succedey in themppre andy in the royame . Andy
the poetes saye that she hady hede of a serpent / gruyng
by this to vnderstande that she was sonuerainly wyse
andy subtyl / After the deth of kynge porcus this me-
duse gouuernedy hyely her royame andy held pyrates
andy men of warre / And in her begynnyng she toke
andy hauntydy the see of ewrope in feet and wyth right
grete tryumphe descendey on aday at the porte of

Attenes/ andy ſente vnto the kynge Neptūne to requyre
him that ſe wold graunte vnto her that ſhe might entre
in to his cyte for to worſhippe in the temple the goddeſſe
pallas/ whiche was newly maad Neptune did grete
honour vnto the meſſangers of meduſe / and Accorded
vnto her that ſhe ſhold entre in to his cite & in to the tem
ple/ Beforeſeen that ſhe ſhold haue none with her ſaue her
damoyſelles/ whan meduſe herde the anſwere of kynge
Neptune/ ſhe concluded that ſhe wold go in to the tem-
ple/ wherof was a grete troomee & was accompanyed
with many damoiſelles ſo richely arayed that hit was
a tryumphe for to ſee/ ſhe entryd in to the temple and in
to the cyte And ther ſhe tornedy in to ſtones not only
the men that beheld her but Alſo the women & among
all other ſpecially a quene that was named yde .

I this hit is to vnderſtande that this meduſe
was ſo of excellente beaute andy was ſo paſ-
ſing ryche . that all they that beheld her / gaf
hem ſelf ouer perfitly to couoyte her beaute andy her ry-
cheſſes/ Andy therfore wryte the poetes that they were
tornedy in to ſtones . Befor they that diſpoſe them andy
gyue them to the delices of this worldy ben lyknedy and
comparedy vnto hard ſtones/ wherof may no goody come
Thus than meduſe entryng in to Athenes conuertyd
andy tornedy many men in to ſtones in ſo mocche that
Neptunus herdy theſe tydynges Andy deſiryng to ſee
this quene he wente hym in to the temple where ſhe
was in contemplacion / Andy he hady not longe beholde
her / whan he felte hym ſo couoytous of her andy of her
loue that he ſaidy to hym ſelf that ſhe ſholdy be his wif.
Andy that ſhe ſholdy neuer eſcape hym .

This medusse was longe space in contemplacion this duryng neptune desired her beaulte more and more / and his herte Jugedy in hym that he sholde come to his entencion / but anon after that his herte had made this Jugement / he a lityll debated consyderyng the excellence of her another Jugement trauersid and sourded in his entendement that constraynd hym to saye these Wordes that folowe / alas my What matyer in What sorow am in What right grete and enflampyng payne ben they that ben brennyng in loue by longe space of tyme / that J that now begynne / fynde me in so many sighes and payne / that J wote neuer how J may in tyme come vnto this lady for to requyre her to be my wyf / she is shynyng in all beaulte and in right haboun daunt ryches / this is that me lackyth / she beholdeth me amonge other whiles in her prayers / hit may happen well that loue may torne her herte for to make thaliance of her and me / and what is this / men saye that loue hurteth no man / but yf hit be be his eyen / yf the eyen be not made for to see / J shall saye that my desire shall happe well / where am J / wher J am J put me oute where is my herte where is my desir / J wote neuer what J thynke / And my thought may be abusion And myn abuse / may well be reuersid / Myn eyen perauenture wene to see that they see not / Myn eres ymagyne to here and yet they ben deef / J finde my self in a grete playne a vayne ataynt / and yet more in a superfluous errour more than ony man may haue / For whan J see this lady more excellente than the other in beaute and richesses / reson telleth me that she is not comen hether for me / And whan J beholde that she is allone wyth

oute men m my cyte who shall agayn saye my will.
I shall requyre her to be my wif after that she hath don
her deuocion / And yf she accorde to my requeste my
werke shal doo well And yf she gaynsaye and with
stande hit than I muste vse force and auctorite royall.

Thus whan Neptune cam to thys conclucion
Meduse aroos fro her contemplacion And
lokyd right fayr Neptune wente to her And
dide her reuerence / And after prayd her that she wold
goo to his ryall palays for to refresshe her Meduse
thankyd hym of his curtoisie And saide that she might
not well tarye there at that tyme / whan neptune vnder
stood that she was m wyll to retorne wyth oute to
Areste her m his hows ne m his cyte he was sore dis-
playsid m his herte / Alleway he held manyer And
drewe her a parte and said vnto her changyng colour.
Madame I am sory that ye refuse to take pacience m
my hows / I am kinge of this cyte / The goddes haue not
gyuen to me so moche happe / that I haue yet ony wif
ony lady or damoysell / hit is so now happend that the
goddes and fortune hath enspyred yow to come hether
Certes hit is so now that your right hye beaute that
perisshid the eye of my herte / And hath made me so co-
uoytous of yow that I gyue vnto yow. herte. body. and
goodes / And alle that a louer may gyue vnto his loue
and lady or ony king may gyue / wherfore I pray yow
that ye will descende vnto my palays / to the ende that
I may haue comynycacion more secretly there / And telle
vnto yow the right grete loue that I haue m yow.

None as Meduse vnderstoode the requestes of the kynge she began to frowne and not wyllyng to be other wyse / she answerde to hym. Syre kynge yf hit were soo that myn herte desirede acqueyntance and cõmynycacion of oon man more than of an other m trouthe yf I so fonde me / I sholde holde my self right happy fyndyng my self m the grace of your eyen / but the mater goth wyth me all otherwyse / I loue the men as moche oon as an other / I haue entencion to abyde and contynue m my virgimte / ye be a kynge ye haue gyuen to me saufconduyt to achyeue my pylgrymage I requyre yow that ye holde yow pleside and that ye doo m suche wyse as ye hade neuer seen me / Dame sayde neptune how shall I doo that ye saye / whan my herte is all gyuen vnto yow / Syre answerde Meduse hyt behoueth fyrst to knowe and after that to loue I haue tolde yow hyer that I haue entencion to abyde a virgyne / what may hit prouffite yow to saye that ye haue gyuen me your herte / thyse ben but loste wordes. Dame sayde neptune the dyamonde shyneth not tyll hit be polliss hyde / ye were neuer peraduenture desirede ne requyrede of loue more than now / wherfore ye haue no more loue m oon man than m an other / wherfore ye muste vnderstande that the hauntyse maketh loue / And yf ye come wyth me I make no doubtes and soiourne that your wyll shall change And that ye shall take alyance wyth me Syre answerde Meduse my wyll is vnchangeable / notwythstondyng sayde neptune hit muste change / And abayssh yow not. Syre answerde. Meduse I see no thyng that peuyth me cause of enbayssh ement . For I fele my herte ferme and

ſtablè m his operacions / ye be a kynge and̄ haue gyuen me ſaufconduyt for to furnyſſh my deuocion at the temple of the goddeſſe of your cyte / Rayſon and̄ honour ſholdy gouerne your corage / Dame ſaidy neptune yf your beaute ſurmountedy not the beaute of other women J ſholdy conſente anon your retorne / but whan J conceyue yow formedy m ſo hye degre of nature / that no thing lackyth m yow / And̄ further whan J ſee that the grete goddeſſe pallas hath enſpyredy yow to thys my cyte / Rayſon may haue no place And̄ how hit be by loue or by force / ye ſhall be my wif / For J hady leuer dye And̄ renne m to alle the deſhonnours of the Worldy Than for to fayſſe to haue your Allyance.

THan Meduſe that was wiſe hady vnderſtandy the wordes of Neptune and̄ ſawe weſſ that he was outragyouſſly achauffidy of her Amorous deſire / and̄ that ſhe might not aſcape his puyſſance for her beaute / but yf hit were by ony auenture / Than ſhe changedy her heer m to couleures / that is to ſaye that where force regnedy ſhe wrought by ſubtilte And̄ ſaidy vnto the kynge / Syre J knowe that ye be a grete and̄ puyſſant lordy / and̄ that loue hath meuydy yow by force to take me to your wif / Syn your playſir is ſuche J am cōtente to do all̄ m ſuche wyſe as ye haue demandedy / and̄ that this ſame day be maady the mariage of yow and̄ me / but for more ſolempnly to halowe the feſte of our eſpouſailles J requyre yow of two thinges . Firſt that J may retorne vnto the porte to my peple for to aray and̄ dreſſe me with my triūphant richeſſes / for J ne may employe to more grete & glorie than this day of my mariage

And ſecondly that ye wyll do arrye and adreſſe the ladyes of this cyte for to receyue me as hit appertayneth For I wyll well that ye knowe that in alle the remenant of ladyes of the worldy / ye ſhall not finde ony that haue more meuable goodes ne richeſſes than I haue

NEptune was than as oon alle rauyſſhyd in Joye whan he herde this anſwer of meduſe / he thankyd her of her ſwete wordes And agreed to her to do in ſuche wyſe as ſhe hadde deuyſed / And anon ſente agayn this Meduſe vnto her galleyes hoppyng that ſhe wold retorne agayn to be his wyf / but whan ſhe by the ſubtylte of her wytte was rendred agayn at the porte / where neptune hadde no puyſſance In ſtede for to retorne to the cyte / ſhe dyde do diſcreue aſſ her ſhippis And lete ſayle falle and in aſſ haſte wyth drewe hem fro the porte And in ſtede to aray her in veſtementis nupciaſſ ſhe toke her armes and made aſſ her men to arme them / And thus ſhe aſcappyd fro neptune whiche was in grete ſorow merueyllouſly / And in grete Anger ſayde that ſhe hadde hede of a ſerpent / And that her heres were tornedy in to coleuures to the ende to hyde more graciouſly the malice of her and the manyer how ſhe hadde deceyuyd and begyledy hym &c.

THus than aſcapedy meduſe the handes of neptune by the meen of her hede ſerpentyne / And neptune abood conuertyd and tornyd in to ſtoone / that is to ſaye in erthely affections of richeſſes of meduſe / And wente not after her for as moche as her puyſſance ſurmountyd moche alle the puyſſance of atthenes / Of this thynge ran the renomee thurgh aſſ grece / And the beaute of meduſe was ſo recomanded.

that of tho parties wente all daye many knightes auen
turyng theyr liues / And many of them were tozned m
to stones and many loste theyr tresozs innumerable/ en
forcyng them by Armes to conquere this lady/ whiche
withstoody alle way here assaultes and assayllyng.
And all way abode vainqueresse of them/ Medusse sette
nowht by kynge ne prince that Woldy haue her to wyf
She was alle sette to gete and gader the tresozs of the
worldy/ yf her fader hady ben strongly coueytous/ yet
was she more couetous/ And she comen agayn fro athe
nes m to her royame After she hady put vnder m subiec,
tion the grekes that exposedy them ayenst her as saidy is.
she so mountidy m to the depe swalowe of couetyse and
auarice that she made warre vnto alle her nyghebours.
And dauntydy hem/ and constraindy them to paye her
yerly grete tributes/ wherby her astate and name aroos
and was so gret / that the bruyt therof ran m to many
ferre regions/ And amonge other m to the cyte of naples
where regnedy the kyng pilonne as afore is saidy.

¶ M this tyme that the renomee of meduse was
m his bruyt. Perseus sone of danes and of Ju,
piter was m the verdour of his begynnyng and
tempryen strength/ And dayly requyredy his moder and
the kinge that they woldy gyue hym leue to serche hys
Auentures / Whan than pylonnes herde speke of the
haultesse of Medusse of her rapines and of her aua,
rice / he beheldе that his sone m lawe sholdy do a ver,
tuous werk / yf he myght correcte her / toldy to perseus
that he woldy sende hym theder Perseus thankydy hym
and saydy he woldy enploye therto all his puyssance

Than the kynge pylonne sente for men of Armes and made redy thretty galeyes for therercyte of perseus / whan all was redy / he callyd to hym on aday perseus. And dubbyd hym knyght for the ordre of cheuallrye began that tyme to be vsid in all the world hit was ordonnedy that that same day perseus shold go to the see / And whan the kynge had accomplisshed all the serymonye to the cas requyred in the paynems wyse Perseus toke leue of the kynge pylonne And of his moder danes & of the damoysselles And right Joyously entryd in to his galeye / After they dysancred and departyd fro the port of naples with grete bruyt of tabours & trompes / And with banyer splayed saylyd in to the hye see / hit was a goody and a fayr sight to see his departement ther was many a teer wept / euery body loued perseus for so mocche as he was humble and debonayr / The Apulyens departyd neuer as longe as they myght see hym / And than after they retorned home praying vnto the goddes that goody and right happy myght be the fortune of perseus / And the noble knyght went by the see and by the portes with oute auenture / what shall I saye / he so exployted that he cam in to affrike that was namedy lybye at that tyme / And there wolde haue refresshid hym at a port beside the strayt of gybalter / where as was kynge Athlas the grete astrologyen / but this kynge put hym fro landyng at this porte / And cam in armes ayenst hym and shewyd fro ferre signe that he wolde kepe his contre with the swerde / Than perseus whyche wold not there employe his Armee withdrewe hym fro the porte en entencion to auenge hym another tyme of

that rudesse yf fortune wold helpe hym / he passid the strayte and sought so longe the royame of meduse / that anone after he fonde hit and had veray tydinges by certain marchantes / that he fonde labouryng on the see. that told hym that she and her susters sojourned m a cyte whiche stode on the ryuage.

¶ Rete was the joye of perseus whan he vnderstood these tydinges / his folk had grete nede of vitayll / he callid hem all and saide that they shold make hem redy and Arme them / for they were nyhe the place that they soughte / and than as they sayled alway forth aboute thre owres to fore the euen they sawe the Cyte where meduse was Inne / And more ouer they sawe meduse and her susters with grete nombre of men of warre that renged them on the porte so richely arayed and m poynt that hit was meruaylle to see. whan perseus sawe this he dyuyded his Armee m thre egale batayll es / eche of ten galeyes and ordeyned and put m capitaynes of warre. And wysely enformed hem how to nyhe and approche the porte. And after he put hym self m the first batayll And the poetes saye that the godde pallas gaf to hym than a shelde of cristall / that is to vnderstande that he approuchyd right wysely the porte that was vpon the grete see of spayne And that he conduyted hym self by suche prudence. That is likenyd to cristall / That he cam and fought hand of hand the puyssance of meduse. And that shynyng the ryght cleve shelde of hys prudence m receyuyng and yeuyng Infinyte strokes he gate lande and constrayned meduse to retorne m to her cyte by force

by force of armes nadr by prowesse / andr wyth grete dyscipline andr fightyng of his sowdyours / At that tyme the hede of serpent of meduse myght notwythstonde his firste fortunes. For she that was acustomedr to put vnder foot andr ouercome alle themr that exposedr themr m armes ayenst her. At this tyme was put to thextremyte / where she hadr put other to.

How perseus vaynquysshedr m bataylle the quene Meduse andr she fledde m to her cyte.

Whe was the entre of the warre that was betwene perseus andr meduse where the gorgonnes fortunat· whiche meduse hadr cherysshedr m right hye degree / fille doun fro the whele of fortune / whiche whelè hadr consentedr that the prudence of perseus sholde be cause of her humyliengt a mekyng / This notwythstondyng meduse took corage m her self andr rentrydr m to her cyte / Andr gaf charge to oon of her men to go vnto her enemyes andr to enquere of them who was chief andr captayn of hem / Andr what thinge he soughte m her countre / The hisperyen at comandement of Meduse departydr fro the cyte Andr cam to the ooste of the Apuliens that entendedr for to logge themr that nyght / he didr so moche that he cam to perseus that toke his refection vpon a table that he hadr maadr of a grete stoon of marbell andr sayde to hym m this wyse· Syre the vaynquerresse of men hath sente me to thee for to enquere what thyng thou wylt doo m her contre to the ende that she may knowe what she hath to do / Messanger answerdr perseus I haue entencion to fraunchise andr make fre the men fro the seruytude that thy maystresse holdeth hemm / Andr to make her that hath but oon eye /

that ſhe conuerte a tozne men no more m to ſtones Andy that hꝛ richeſſes ſhall be no more the cauſes of the loſſe andy ꝓdicion of knyghtes whiche wold hꝛaue hꝛ m ma riage / ¶Foꝛ ayenſt hꝛ malice of the ſerpente J ſhall be armedy with prudence / andy will wel ꝑ ſhe knowe that to mozn with oute lenger delaye J ſhal gyue aſſault vn to hꝛ cyte / Jn caas ſhe come not agaynſt me m batayll.

WJth this Anſwere the eſperien retoznedy vnto Meduſe andy recountydy vnto hꝛ all that hꝛ hadi hꝛdy / Meduſe aſſembliy than alle hꝛ men of warre andy ſaidy to them / hit is not meruaylle though J hꝛaue myn hꝛte anguyſſhous whan after that J hꝛaue vaynquyſſhydy gꝛete companyes of men of Armes that J ſee that ſhamefully we ben gooy a back andy withdra wen m to this Cyte by the proweſſe of an handyfull of men / O what Anguyſſhe is this to them that hꝛaue ben m cuſtome to ouercome andy to tryumphe m alle maner warres / Where ben the hye enterpriſes by whiche we hꝛaue made alle the ſees occidentall to feꝛ andy drede vs. Where ben the glayues that hady ben yolden to vs of the kynges our trybutaryes / where ben the Armes andy ſtrengthes that hath made to tremble the mountaygnes andy roches of libye where be they that this day hꝛaue ta ken feer foꝛ proweſſe / drede foꝛ hardynes diſhonour foꝛ honour At leſte ſm this thinge is ſo gouernedy / hit behoueth to paſſe the beſt wiſe we may / but now hit behoueth alſo that euery man corage andy vertue hym ſelf. Andy that to mozn hyt be recouerydy that by vs thys day is loſte / The enemyes of thys Cyte hꝛaue doy vs to vnderſtonde andy knowe that to mozn they wyll gyue vs aſſault / Jf we ne furnyſſh them of batayll.

Andy how hit be also that they ben trauayllyd of the ayer of the ſee / hit is mocche better that we furnyſſh them of bataylle at this tyme than we ſholde abyde lenger Oure enemyes ben ſtraungers. here lieth our tr̄uphe or our mortall myſaduenture / yf we ouercome them hit ſhall be a memorye of vs ferre andy nyghe in all honour / yf the caas goo contrarye we ſhall renne wyth the losſe of our lyues in to derision andy mocquerye of alle peples / Andy what is this ſhall the bloody be ſpredy a broody of them / that haue made the groundy red of the bloody of other . ſhalle the honour be waſtyd andy loſte Andy also the name that we haue goten wyth ſo grete labour / Alle the worldy taketh courage andy hope / theſe two thynges ben also couenable in warre / as the armes Andy wyth oute them ſhall neuer man attayne to the crowne of victorye / A than take herte to yow / andy diſpoſe your harnoys and armes / to morn ſhall be the day that ye muſte nede do ſhyne your dedes the beſte wyſe ye may andy for to kepe your renomees andy your tytles of honourable prowesſe.

¶ Ame anſwerdy oon of ther capitayns it is grete domage / that ye ne were a man / . for yf hit hadde be ſo / hit is ſo apparant that ye ſholdy haue ſubiugedy andy put vnder alle the monarchye of men / As ye ſaye / we muſte nedes kepe oure renome / yf fortune hath ben to vs this day frowardy / to morn ſhe ſhall torn to prouffyt / the woundes andy hurtes that ben made in our worſhip andy bloody we moſte here hit and take hit in gree. Andy our prowesſe andy honour ſhall to morn putte vs to fore the ſhame / we ſhall eſuertue vs Conne not ye ryſe ſo erly that we myght be on the

fronte of hem well a rayed & apparayld for to laboure
for the prosspite of your requeste/ whan meduse herde the
good wille of her capitayne/ to whom consentid all the
other/ she was right Joyous/ and concluded with them
that she with all her puissance sholde bespringe and as
sayll her enemies at midnyght in hope to come vpon hem
vnwares This cōclucion thought good vnto alle / And
eche man withdrewe for to take her reste & for to make
redy his harnoys Meduse slepte not moche this night
as she that had the herte alway grete/ and sore chargid
with appetite of vengeance / And at midnyght than she
sowned to armes/ and made hem to be redy & adoubed.
she toke her banyers p̄ were right riche/ her men were di
ligent Jnowh to arme them for of that crafte they were
well enduced/ And whan they were redy & assembld
to fore p̄ palais riall/ Meduse & her sustres yssuid oute
of the gate in riche astate/ and gyuyng good morow to
her folk/ with as litill noyse as she myght she deuidyd
hem in two companyes /wherof she made oon companye
to departe by oon of the yates of the cyte/ and she her self
cōduyted that other by the yate p̄ was ayenste the porte
or hauen &c.

A T this tyme the ayer was pure and net / And
the sterres twinklid / And the mone shone and
put away the derknes of the nyght accordyng
to her celestyall office / Whan meduse was in the fel-
des she wente after the ryuage of the see/ And supposid
to haue taken perseus and his folke but she faylled.
For as sone as she yssuyd out of her cyte / hit was
parceyuyd of the wacchemen of the ooste of perseus.

And they signefied theyr comyng to perseus and hys men that slept in her harnoys And thus whan she aprochid vnto her enemyes/and had supposid to haue distressid them/ she fonde them arayed and renged in good ordenance of bataylle/ Wherof ther aroos a right grete crye of bothe parties / And wyth this crye ther engendryd a grete scarmuche/so eygre and fiers / that hit was nede vnto alle/to put forth her prowesses and theyr strengthes / there was many man cast doun dede vpon the sande / ther was many a swerd dyed reed wyth blood / there cam on the seconde bataylle of medusse makyng grete bruyt in Joynnyng of the bataylle. And than had they of naples stronge partye for to mayntrye 2es

¶ In this tempeste perseus gafe hym to no reste. he had alway his eyen open / his eeres bent to here / his armes enhaunsed to smyte / he was quyk and in hys grene yougthe / his swerde trenchid and cutted dispairly / he smote no man ne shelde but he al to frusshid hit and slewe doun right / Medusse that alway put her in the most strength and frayes/ and moste prees by myghty grete corage/for to entretene a to holde to geder her men / seeyng often tymes the appertisements and the noble fetes of armes of her enemy perseus/had grete sorowe/ ¶For his only conduyte held the apuliens in estate and aray / And ther was none that myghte resiste his strength / or at leste that had myght for to resiste hym / This thinge tornedy to grete displayssir to medusse/ Alleway she bare this displayssir and vsid her prowesse the beste wyse she myghte/ she dyde grete domage to her enemyes/ And smote doun here

and there so vayllyantly that she semed moche better to be a man than a woman/And better became her to bran dissh a swerde than to spynne or torne a spyndell.

How perseus in this bataylle slewe the myghty sus ter of meduse and venquyssh hidr the bataylle.

This scarmuche than durede longe with grete betyng doun of men of Armes and of knyghtes Thenuye that meduse had of welk doyng of per seus gaf to her Armes more force and strength that na ture had gyuen her / she was fulk of malice / And she coude kepe her welk fro the swerde of perseus/ And all way she was enuyronned of the best men she had. What shall I make longe counte they fought in this fa cion vnto the day with oute that ony wyste to whom me sholde gyue the victorye / but than like as the sonne began to sprede and shewe his bemes and rayes/ In sem blable wise perseus began to shewe the rayes of his prudence/ And braundissh hidr his swerde And seeyng on that oon side the banyer royall/ he smote in to the pres. And drewe to that parte castyng men doun dede on the sandes moo than an honderde / This banyer was squar four foot made of cremesin satin / And in the mydes was an ymage paintyde wherof the body was a fi gure and facion of a woman and the hede was of a serpente 2ck.

Eduse was neuer ferre fro thys banyer / for as moche as she drewe her allwey theder to for rescuse / Whan perseus was comen theder with grete fute of hys folk he cryede perseus perseus.

And lyftyng his swerdy that was tempridy with bloody from on ende to that other / hit happendy that the first stroke that he staf m this place fille vpon oon of the susters of meduse so terribly that she confoūdedy dedy wyth a grete wounde begynnyng on her heedy doun to her stomack / than they of naples smote on the hesperyens with alle her puyssance / Tho smote perseus endlong and ouerthwart on the right side and on the lefte side / his strokes were so mortall that they affrapedy not only the most feble of his enemyes but alle the most strengest and also the assuredy meduse.

Rete was the occison / In this point meduse enforcedy her power to wythstonde the grete force of perseus / This notwythstandyng she that a fore tymes hady ouercomen the men was than ouercomen / And hauyng late the corage lifte vp and the herte more fiers than ony man / she was veynquyssidy of despayr / for the only cheualrous conduyte of perseus that hady broken her banyer / that hady smyten her men m pieces partye slayn wyth his swerdy and partye fledy. And that he hady not only made redy his swerdy and right handy wyth her bloody / but the see by smale goters was made rede of the warm bloody / m whiche meduse lost her ferocyte / Alle her presumpcion alle her strengthy and alle her vigour so euyll wente and alle the werke on her side. that whan she hady seen her banyer destroyedy / Whan she hady seen the moste victoryous of her knigthes confoundedy by tempest of dethy / whan she sawe her men of Armes leue the batayll e and flee to fore perseus as to fore the ymage of dethy / Feynably she sawe alle her puyssance torne m to destruction generall / wherof the

ende was that eche man gaf hit ouer / And euery man that myght ſaue hym ſelf ſaudȝ hym by caues And buſ ſhes / here oon and̄ there an other ſo ſore affrayedȝ that hit was a pietous thing to here theyr cryes And many ſaudȝ them m the cyte and̄ many were ſlayn m the fle, yng / of perſeus and̄ his men .

How perſeus conquerdȝ meduſe and̄ her cyte And ſmote of her hede And how he wente to fyghte ayenſt the kynge Athlas of ſepte a myghty and̄ puyſſant geant 2ck .

Perſeus at thys diſconfiture pourſuedȝ meduſe fleyng m to her cyte and̄ entrydȝ m with her and̄ the moſte parte of his peple with hym.

That fayſidȝ hym neuer to put to deth alle the men defen, ſable that they fonde to thende that no inſurrection ſholdȝ be ayenſt them / but they ſpardȝ the bloodȝ of women And lityll children by the comandement of perſeus. And amonge the other as perſeus hadȝ founde meduſe that was put m a ciſterne / he hadȝ pytye of her / how be hit he ſmote of her hede / m ſuche facion that the bloodȝ that yſſuydȝ out engendridȝ pegaſus the fleyng hors. by the hede that perſeus ſmote of / of meduſe is vnderſtondȝ that he toke from her / her royame And depryuydȝ her of hit / And banyſſhidȝ her poure and̄ nakydȝ / And by the fleyng hors that was engendridȝ of ꝑ bloodȝ / yſſuedȝ fro her hede / is vnderſtande that of her richeſſes Iſſuyng of that royame he foundedȝ and̄ made a ſhippe namedȝ pegaſe / that is as moche to ſaye / as goodȝ renomee And this ſhippe was likenedȝ vnto an hors fleyng / For as moche as the goodȝ renomee of perſeus was than born fro regiō to regiō / m ſuche wiſe / as vpon an hors fleing

And for as mocche as perſeus Wente m this ſhippe m dy uerce contrees Where he gate hym a grete name.

¶ This facion than perſeus conquerdy the hede of Meduſe / andy didy do make pegaſe the moſt ſwyft ſhyppe that Was m alle the Worldy And abode their certayn nombre of dayes ſeekyng andy ſer-ching the treſours of meduſe a the rycheſſes m Whiche ſhe and her ſuſters hady ſette her entencion and her herte Their fonde perſeus ſtones precyous andy thinges mer-uayllous / Whan his ſhippe Was made he filde hit With precyous bagues andy Juellis And leuyng m this cyte men for to gouerne hit andy conduyte / he Wente to the ſee andy toke for his armes / the armes of meduſe / And reſtydy not tyll he cam to the poort of the cyte / Where regnedy athlas / ſayng that he Woldy put hym vnder andy ſubiugue hym afore er he retornedy m to his contre.

¶ Thys cyte hady to name ſepte / athlas kneWe Weell the armes of meduſe andy fro as fer as he ſaWe pegaſe the ſhippe he kneWe the armes that Were therin / than he thought that meduſe hady be reyn-quyſſhydy of theſe ſtrangyers andy doubtydy ſore theyr comyng / this notwythſtondyng he dide putte his men m Armes / And bewapledy mocche phylotes his brother otherwyſe namedy eſperus that kept the gardyn Wyth apples of goldy With his doughtres Whan his folk Were armedy he rengydy hem vpon the porte m goody ordenance And anon after cam to the porte a there liuerdy aſſaulte full of dyuerce andy ſharp fierſtees / Athlas Was yong. ſtrong of body andy puyſſant of peple / he defendedy hym vayliantly And kepte the porte Wyth the poynte of hys ſwerdy ſo Weell that by thys aſſault / Perſeus

conquerd no thing on him m two dayes that the assault dured/but that was more by the stronge nature of the porte than by the strength of the swerd of kinge athlas

Han whan perseus sawe that he hid not folk
ynow for to take this porte/he withdrewe him
m to hye see a sente m to naples vnto the kinge

pilonnus half the tresors of Meduse signefieng to hym his hye aduenture / And requyryng hym that he wold sende hym a thousand sowdyours/the kynge and Da nes had grete Joye of these tydynges / And at the re queste of perseus assembld fyften honderd fyghtyng men whiche they sente m to libye with theyr propre sone danus whom they ordeyned chyef and capitayne of that Armee / Whan perseus sawe come thyse fyften honderd fyghtyng men/fro as fer as he had aspied them m the see he knewe that hit was his socoure that cam to hym. and took hys hors volant / And wente to mete hem / And fonde there danus his broder / to whom he made the moste grete chyer of the world / And entrid m to his shippe / And there abode all that day festyng him/And after whan hit cam to the nyght he comanded his maryners that they shold rowe and sayle toward septe/and they saide to hym that on the morn they wold delyuere hym at the porte / with that the marouners put hem m deuoyr to do theyr craft so well that after the nyght was past aboute the sonne rysing they shewid to perseus the hauen and porte of septe .

Han was Perseus full of grete gladnesse and
callyd danus and sayd to hym my broder / We
ben now comen to the porte where thou shalt

gete this day honour a worship/yf hit plese the godes .

For yf the goody auentüre helpe vs/the honour ſhaff appertayne vnto thee to fore me/that durſt not enbraſe allone by my puyſſance/A than in the name of alle our goddes late vs enploye here the hede of meduſe/hit is myn aduys at this tyme that ſhe ſhaff do torne in to ſtones alle them of this regyon/ That is to vnderſtonde that by the a thy men that by the mene of the rycheſſes of meduſe be comen hether/they of this cyte ſette to fore vs/ſhaff be conſtrayned to abandone and gyue ouer theyr poort/And flee betwene the walles of ſtones of theyr cyte/ My broder Anſwerd danus I haue goody hoope and truſte in fortune that ſhe ſhaff be thy helpe/ but for the honour and worſhip of this werk hit ſhaff not torne to my prouffit/but vnto thyn that arte ſechar of ſo honourable awerk/ And I deſire no thyng in this partye but the name of a ſouldiour For at thy ſouldees enuyronned only of the loue of our fraternyte I come for to ſerue the/and yf the rycheſſes of meduſe had not comen in to naples/wyth thy right goody fame theſe warryours had not comen in to libye/than for conclu-ſion hit is to conceyue/yf in this werke be honour that hit torne in to thy glorye and loenge/but this notwyth-ſtondyng I ſhaff not fayle the/but for thy loue a wor-ſhyp I ſhaff expoſe to the aſſault aff that I may and hold of nature And I praye the to dubbe and make me knyght.

Jth this word Perſeus drewe out his ſwerd and after gaf to danus the ordre of knyghthode and hin comanded that eche man ſhold garnyſhe hym of his armures/ And than made dyſplaye banyers ſtandardes a penous/and other recognyſſances and

knowlechinges / After dide do sowne his trompettes Clarions and tabours And than after renged alle his galeyes / And them sette in right fayr and good ordenance dide so mocke that he cam to the poort/ Whiche was all full and enuyronned wyth libyens that were redy to caste on them speres dartes and stones. For they of that contre were right experyent of the warre/ And also to aborde this poort ther was a right grete brupt And a right greuous assemble / Perseus was in pegase and assayllyd the libyens at on ende. And danus was in another galeye and assayllyd them in like wise/ And they putte hem bothe in the moste daunger of the assault/ they had grete sheldes and large where with they couerydd hem / They dredde no strook of glayue ne swerde ne of stoones they put hem self in to the mydes of the porte/ And there they gaf the assault where many were dede on that oon partye and on that other plente of fightars in suche wyse that at thentree ther were many apuliens confoundedd and put a back. For they were than hoote and aspre but after thys whan they had goten land/ Perseus and danus began to smyte so dismesurably vpon ꝑ libyens that they bete hem doun with oute remedye now here now there at right side and at lifte side alle made rede with theyr blood / Also Perseus gaf so grete a strook wyth hys glayue vnto athlas/ that purposid to haue come broken the passage / that neuer after athlas had no hope / ne durst not come amonge the strokes / how well that he was grete strong and puyssant .

O mocche couetous of victorye were perseus a
danus and they of naples/the libyens hidy not
be accustomedy to finde so fiers and mortall ar
mes as them of perseus/the kynge Athlas wyst not
what to saye he encouragedy his peple the beste wyse he
couthe/this notwithstandyng he sawe hem beten doun
of his enemyes wyth oute nombre and wyth oute me-
sure/and sawe forther that they of naples way alway
And when he hady seen all this/and also beheld that
these men had vaynquyssh dy the quene medusa/he Jugedy
m hym self that he was not puyssant ynowh to resiste
theyr strength/and the hardnes of this batayll shuldy
be to hym more domageous than vayllable/so sowndy
he the retrayt a fledy not m to his cyte/but m to a right
hye montaygne that was therby/And therfore saye the
poetes that athlas by the sight of the hede of medusa
was tornedy m to a mountayn/And fro than forth on
was this hille callydy athlas and yet endurith the name
vnto this day/And for as mocche as athlas saudy hym
there among the stones/he foundedy syn a castell where
he dwellydy vnto the tyme of hercules.

How Perseus tornedy the kynge athlas m to a stone
And how the quene auria wyf of kynge pricus wax
amerous of the knyght belleforon that reffusedy her.
wherof after he hady moche payne.

Than perseus and danus sawe athlas and alle
his folk put to flight. First he chacedy hem vnto
the mountayn/where they were tornedy m to
stones/dyeng with theyr bloody caues/bussh ous weyes
and pathes And secondly when he hady put hem vnto vt-
terance/as mocche as they cowde they drewe to the cyte

wherof the yates were not shette ner kepte with noman And entryng therin they ne fonde but a litill nombre of matrones and yong children which made a terryble grete sorowe / Alle the yong men and women were fledd vnto the feldes and had abandonned theyr cyte with theyr folk and goodes / Whan perseus and danus were with in / and sawe that hit was all abandonned to hem and her peple / Alle that they fonde / they passid that night with grete Joye and gladnesse and makyng grete chier thankyng theyr goddes of theyr victorie That they had gyuen to them. And on the morn perseus made to kete doun the gates of this cyte. After he comanded that euery man shold take his butin And when they were laden with alle. Perseus and danus wente to the see m to her galeyes. And so sayllyd forth leuyng athlas m the montaygne where he gafe hym vnto the studie of the science of astronomie.

A this tyme Jupiter made aliance with kynge troos by $\overset{e}{y}$ moyen of ganimedes And m signe of loue and frendshyp he gaf vnto ylion a vigne of gold which was sette m $\overset{e}{y}$ palais of ylion as hit shall be said m the thirde book / and hit was not longe after $\overset{e}{y}$ kynge troos consumed the cours & ende of his regne / and his obsequie was halowed & made solempnly at troye m grete habōudance of teres / and than ylion was crowned kinge of this cyte / where he lued peasibly m$\bar{a}$pliacion & encresing of seygnourye and lordship / and wedded a noble lady of the cyte of whom he receyuyd a sone named laomedon / And for as moche as J finde not $\overset{e}{y}$ ylion dide ony thing after his coronacōn ner made other thing saue $\overset{e}{y}$ he achieued & made his palais of ylion / J shall speke

hensforth of laomedon his sone that regned after hym.
And here I shall leue the faytes of this ylion/and yet er
I wryte of laomedon I shall pourswe my matere of per
seus/and for to come therto I shall racounte an historie
that fyll after that perseus had torned kynge athlas
m to a mountaygne.

N this tyme than that perseus began to gyue his lyf
vnto righte digne oeuures and werkes of noble fame.
Acrisius belefader of this perseus and natureff fader
of danes/was put out of his kyngdome and royame a
of alle the seygnourye of arges by a conspiracion that
Pricus his broder made ayenst hym And ther was left
vnto acrisius of alle his royame no more but only the
tour of darayn wherto he fledde for refuge / This acri-
sius and pricus were natureff sones of abas lawfull
sone of linceus that was only lefte a lyue of the fifty
sones of egistus by the mercy of his wyf ypermestra
doughter of danaus.

Ricus than hauyng vsurpyd fro his broder
Acrisius the seignourye of the royame of Arges
had a wyf named aurea/that was so norisshid
That of custome gaf no charge but to habounde m delyces/and on a day she beheld amonge her seruauntes oon so weff accomplisshid a knyght that nature had no thynge forgoten in hym touchyng his body/of whom she was enamoured/she was yong And her husbond pricus was auncyent in his werkes and condycions And mocche lasse desired the carnall desirs than his wif did/how weff they were bothe right nyhe of oon eage / This knyght thus beloued had to name bellorophon. Whan Aurea had put her studye to loue this knyght/she

ſolicited hym with her eyen & of ſemblauntes drawing
him to delite & wluptuoſite/but ye trewe knight that hid
his herte ferme and ſtable whiche parceyued well her
countenance / diſſimiſid & fayned that he was blinde in
this partye And in the ende whan the lady ſawe that by
ſemblant ne ſigne Amerous that ſhe ſhewid/he emplo-
yed him not ones for to plese her/but fled her compaynie
The moſte euill wyſe that ſhe myght ſhe entended to
torne her loue in to hate/and her fayr countenances in to
fierſte/ſo enuenymed that for to make hym dye/ſhe accu
ſid him to fore her huſbonde the kynge pricus/ſayng that
he wold haue enforced her & requyred iuſtice Inſtantly.

T this accuſacion maad/hellorophon was pre-
ſent And ſore abaſſhid & ſurpriſid at the begyn
nyng/but in heering the lady ſpeke at longe he a-
ſewrid him ſelf & excuſid him/ſaing madame neuer plese
hit vnto the godes / that for to couere myn honour / I do
diſcouere the diſworſhip & fawlte of another/late neuer
man aduance him ſelf to deffame another/this knowing
I ſhall ſaye the trouthe & yf ther be ony man that wor-
thely may proue ye ayenſt me/and ouercome the liſtift no
bleſſe of my herte I ſhall remette in Iugement of alle no-
ble men ye reſidue of my dayes Alas lady & fro whens is
comen this abuſion for to impoſe on me that I ſholde haue
willed to enforce you/whan or in what place was this
don or where ben ye withneſſes of the cry ye made at the
afray where ben ye proues that ſhal ſaye that euer in my
lif I was with you allone/hit gryeth me meruaylle fro
what herte departed this diſhonour ye ye note in me/& for
what cauſe hit is ymagined aienſt me for I wil well ye
al ye world knowe/ye I haue ſeruid you trewly & loially

And that I neuer thought dishonour vnto yow ne vnto the kynge / to whome I praye that he wille take and make Informacion vpon my kuynge & to vnderstonde me like wyse pouris And yf hit can be prouyd and appere that I haue trespaced that I may be punysshid. But I praye also that yf I be founde Innocent / that I may haue light basolucion.

Ire sayd the lady that strongly was obstynat in her errour / I make me party ayenst hym / yf than I accuse hym hit is trouthe / hit ought not to demande wytnessis of his folye / In this caas I am worth two wytnessis / For alle the worlde knoweth that whan ony ylle man wille dishonour a woman he callyd no wytnesses ne no proues therto / and doth his damnable wille the moste secretly that ny hym is possible And so wende kellorophon to haue don wyth me wherof I requyre sentence and Jugement of hym / wyth this word Pricus assembled his counceyll / And hit was Juged that the lady shuld be beleuyd and that kellorophon shuld be culpable of deth / Than spack pricus to kellorophon and sayd / Fayr sone thou knowest & feleest that I haue louyd and norisshid the louyngly thou vnderstandest the accusacion of thy lady / the caas is so foull / that hit may not be purged by denyeng / For yf hit were so the euyll boyes and garsons shold aldaye dyshonoure as many of our Women as they coude finde / In this caas the ladyes haue a prerogatyfe for to be beleuyd / And nede not to bryngе forth wytnessis / And for as moche as thy maystresse hath vaynquyshid the and requyred Jugement of thy trespaas / thou art condempnyd to dye / but for as moche as a fore this tyme

J haue hadȳ grete loue vnto the And that J knowe the a vaylliant man of thy body/J ſhall relece andȳ attempere thys ſentence m this wyſe/ that thou ſhalt goo fighte aienſte the chymere of ſeille And yf thou maiſt adaunte her andȳ maiſtrie/J geue the thy lif andȳ gyue the plain ab ſolucion of all/moienant that neuer after thou replicque ne reherce this treſpaas.

Ire anſwerdȳ hellorophon ſin that fortune con- ſente that J be attaintē of ony infelicite/Andȳ that the preuelage of the ladies domyne andȳ go aboue reſon J hadȳ moche leuer to be vainquyſſhidȳ by wrong cauſe a euill/than by Juſte andȳ goodȳ cauſe Andȳ thanke you of the moderacion of your Jugement. Andȳ make wowe here m your preſence that my all haſte J ſhall goo my to ſeille to proue me ayenſte the chymere Andȳ ſhall ſee yf fortune ſhall helpe me to gete again the lif whiche ſhe hadȳ made me loſe by your Jugement/Than the noble knyght departydȳ andȳ toke leue of the kynge / of ladyes andȳ damoyſelles / Toke alſo his armures Andȳ goodes And made couenant andȳ bargaynedȳ with certain ma- ronners to bringe hym to ſeecyll/ whan they were acor dedȳ he wente to the ſee with fitill compaygnye/Andȳ he was cuyll at eaſe at his herte whan he ſawe that for- tune was to hym ſo diuerſe / how well he confortedȳ hym ſelf m his goodȳ quarell/Andȳ ſayllyng on a day on the ſee of helleſpont his maronners lokidȳ m to the weſte And ſawe come a right grete flote of ſhippes of warre whiche dyſconfortedȳ them ſo ſorowfully that it was wonder! Andȳ they awoke hellorophon that/that tyme ſlepte/Andȳ ſaydȳ that they were dedȳ andȳ loſte.

Ellorophon confortyd his maronners the beſt wyſe he cowde/Andy told hem that diſconforte cowde not helpe hem/andy thus ſpekyng a galeye of auauntage wente oute afore his felaws andy fleeyng on the ſee like vnto a byrde adreſſid hir vnto the ſhippe where in was bellorophon Andy aborded hit.andy who that wyll demande what the name was of the galeye. Andy what men were ther Inne/Jſhall ſaye hym that this was pegaſe andy that perſeus was therwythinne Seeyng that he myght ſpeke to the maronners that caryed bellorophon to ſecylle/Axed andy demaunded them what they were and in to what regyon they wold goo/when bellorophon herde perſeus ſpeke/he behelde his mayntene andy countenance andy Juged in hym ſelf that he was of a good hous/andy ſayde to hym/Certes ſire Jhaue moche grete Joye of that Jſee that the ſhyppe andy maronners ben ſo well adreſſid andy in ſo good recountre as youre is/Jfor ye ſeme well a knyght of noble feetes/Andy ſo Jſhall yow ſaye my cas after that ye haue made your aryngе/At firſt poynt than where ye haue enquired what we bee/knowe ye that marges we haue take our birthe/Andy as to the ſeconde Janſwere yow that we haue entencion to go ſtrayt in to ſecylle/to the whiche Jam conſtrayned by the rygour of a mortal Jugement caſte vpon me at thynſtance of a lady callyd Aurea that Jniuſtely andy vntrewly hath complaynd vpon me ſaynge that Jwold haue enforced her/This lady that Jſpeke of is wyf to the kynge pricus/whiche newly andy freſſhely hath banyſſhid andy excylled his broder Acriſius out of his royame/Andy this kynge for to plese andy ſatyſfye the accuſacion of his wyf.

hath condempned me to deth / refecyng all way an hope.
For the good and the agreable ſeruices that I haue don
to him he had acorded me to lyue/ yf ſo be hit plese the god
des that I may by poſſibilite vaynquyſſhe & ouercome
a chymere that is in ſecylle/ vnto the whiche I go for to
aſſaye me/ ſo I praye yow that in owr Infortune we be
not lette by yow neyther by non of your compaygnye.

Ayllyant knyght anſwerd perſeus as hit is
trewe that the herte of a noble man taketh pyte
and compaſcion in the dyſtreſſe and paſſion of
his ſemblable/ the recorde of your caas hath percyd myn
herte of a charitable myſericord & pyte / by whiche ye
may ſeurly vnderſtande not to haue by vs ony enpeſche-
ment vpon your Infortunat lif/ and for as moche as the
hertes of them that wold be enduced at callyng to the
crafte of Armes/ ſingulierly deliten them in auentures of
grete poys and weyghte to enhaunce them/ I ſhall accom
panye yow for two cauſes/ the firſt is to expoſe my ſelf
to the diſſipacion and deſtruction of the chymere yf hit
happen that ye adaunte her not/ whiche I not preſuppoſe.
And the ſeconde is for after the chymere vaynquyſſhyd
I may be guyded by yow vnto the royame of Argee.
For fro now forth I wyll be enemye vnto the kynge
pricus in the fauour of the fader of my moder the kynge
Acriſius/ And for to late yow haue more gretter know-
leche of this matere / I telle yow that I am ſone of danes
That ſame properly p̄ ſhe conceyuyd in the tour darrain
of the ſeed of Jupitr/ and that ſame in p̄ſone that kinge
Acriſius made caſte in to p̄ ſee/ but this notwithſtanding

I ſhall take no vengeance on his demerites / but for the honour of the bloody and of the Wombe of whome I am yſſued / I ſhall do hym ſocours and ayde / And praye yow that ye wyll be my felaw and broder of Armes. And that ye will come in to my galèye / And ſende home agayn your maronners in to her contres yf hit pleſe yow.

Than Bellorophon herde the goody wordes and Anſwer of perſeus he made alyances wyth hym and entrid in to his galeye And gaf leue to his maroners and acompanyed hym wyth perſeus and danus that for loue of hym toke theyr Waye vnto Secylle where they arryued by ſpace of tyme a toke lande / And that ſame day Bellorophon Armed hym deſiryng to finde the chymere and toke leue of perſeus in ſuche Wyſe as he that putte hym in paryll of deth / The poetes write þ this chymere had þ hede of a lion Wombe of a chieure and tayll of a ſerpent / but for trouthe hit Was a mountayne Inhabitable that had in his heyghte aboue a paſſing grete caue of lyons / and in the mydeſt of the hill hit was full of chieures And at the fote benethe hit Was aduyronned and ſette round about wyth ſerpentis / These lyons and ſerpentes Were paſſing domageable and noyous vnto the contre aboute and nyghe / When Bellorophon than ſawe the mountayne he Wente theder / and perſeus and danus folowed hym they had not longe marchid / When they ſawe and beheelde mo than a thouſand lityll ſerpentes wyth many grete dragons / of whom ſome areſtyd aboute Bellorophon and caſte out of theyr venym / and the other paſſid forth and come rennyng vpon perſeus and danus /

whiche hadȳ promyſidȳ to Bellorophon that they ſholdȳ there doo no feet ne entrepriſe of Armes / but yf hit were by conſtraynt andȳ m defendingꝫ theyr bodyes .

None as theſe thrē vayllyant knyghtes ſawe theſe curſedȳ beſtes / they toke theyr ſwerdes andȳ ſmote vpon andȳ many beheded of them / but with this they hadȳ gretꝫ payne andȳ trauayll .For theſe beſtes were crueſſ andȳ full of orgueyſſ Andȳ hardyedȳ them eygrely to hem / Andȳ yf they hadȳ not ben weſſ garnyſ-ſhidȳ with abillementis of warre / they hadȳ ther ſonner haue found deth than lyf / Bellorophon went alleway a fore Andȳ ſmote doun right andȳ hedȳ andȳ ſmote m to peces many / Perſeus ne his brodr danus fought not but to the beſtes only that cam vpon them / whan Belloro phon hadȳ a litill holden the ſtour andȳ the batayll ayenſt this vermyne andȳ that he hadȳ founden more aſpre andȳ more bytingꝫ / .ſFor the point andȳ the eggh of his ſwerdȳ was made terribly blont andȳ ſmote ayenſt her hardȳ ſca les andȳ ſkynnes / Than lepe doun andȳ out of her holes the chieures andȳ the lions andȳ cam doun for taſſayll the knyghte m ſo gretꝫ nombre that he was aſſ enuyron nedȳ with them 2cſ .

One of theſe beſtes eſcapid fro him ⁊ cam to pſe us andȳ gaf hym new ocupacion for to employe his ſtrngth and prowe ſſe / the lions lepe aboute the necke of Bellorophon ſom tyme m ſuche nombre that m no parte he myght be ſeen / Alleway by hys abilite he coude weſſ ſaue hym ſelf / but he hadȳ neuer aſcapidȳ ther cam ſo mocheꝫ vermyn vpon him there ⁊ beſtaiſſ ⁊ on pſe?

and danus whiche rachid and assayllyd them / yf he had not wonne a roche vpon whiche he gate vp with grete payne and right grete swete of his body for to go vpon this roche / ther was but oon strayt waye / than shewed hym the lyons and wyth hem the other bestes / And held hem on the way of the roche and at the fote rorynge and makyng grete noyse aboute hym so terribly that perseus a danus had non other hope for the knyght but that hit had ben his laste daye / ¶For he had so many bestes aboute hym that hit was likly that the egge and cuttyng of his swerd myght not longe dure with oute hit had ben worn or broken / than the lions that myght not touche his body / boot the stones And arachid them wyth theyr clawes / the serpentes flewe vpm to the Ayer / And lifte vp theyr bodyes vpon theyr tayles and caste fire and smoke oute of theyr throtes vnto the roche / And the moste hardiest of the lions oon after that other rengyd them m bataylle ayenst hym and shewid her teth receyuyng his strokes sore sette / And they fled not but abode as bestes hamplier and sore coueytous of mannes blood m whome regned souerayn fierste as mocche as m ony wylde beste of the world at that tyme ·

Arde and meruayllous was this bataylle / as perseus and danus beheld a thoughte m what facion they myght socoure bellorophon / the noble knyght defended hym to his power / And beheld how he myghte saue hym fro this paryll / he caste his eyen vpon a grete stoon that henge ouer the weye of the roche wher vpon he was mo̅tid / and than he thoughte yf he myghte make that stone to falle doun that he shuld

ſlee the moſte parte of theſe beſtes than he began a litylle
and a litylle to wagge the ſton and to ſeke the Joyntu-
res that helde hit/ and ſo moche labouride that in the ende
he made hit to falle vpon the lions ſerpentes and chien-
res in ſuche wyſe that in the falling he made alle the ro
che to tremble and ferid in generalle theſe vnhappy beſtes
that they were there forfruſſhed like as the thonder had
ronne vpon them / And yet that more is of the tombling
doun / hit made the roche that bellorophon ſtood on ſo
ſhake that he tumblid doun theron / And was ſo aſto-
nyed that he wiſte neuer whether hit were day or night.

The ſtone was grete / And brought doun many
ſtones with hym / Perſeus and danus at the be
gynnyng wende that alle the mountaygne had
tumblid doun / And were not weell aſſured in hem ſelf.
This notwithſtondyng they beheld playnly the ende.
And ſeyng after the noyſe and tempeſte that theyr fe-
lawe laye vpright reuerſid vpon the toppe of the roche
They had ſuppoſid that he had ben ded / Than they made
grete ſorowe And were diſplayſant And approuchid
the roche / where they fonde the beſtes lyng vnder the
ſtones ded And they wente vp on the mountain / And
than knewe that bellorophon was not ded / wherof
they recouerid grete Joye And ceſſyng theyr ſorow.
They toke the knyght betwene theyr armes And per-
ſeus demanded hym how hit ſtood with hym and how
he felte hym ſelf 2ce.

How perſeus vaynquyſſhid the monſtre of the ſee.
And expoſid hym ſelf agayn hym for the loue of An-
dromeda 2ce.

Erſeus and danus awaytedȝ gladly the anſ-
wer of bellorophon / And they helde hym foꝛ the
moſt beſte accompliſſidȝ knyght that euer they
ſawe / what ſhall J make longe p̄oceſſe of this matere
Perſeus ⁊ danus ſerchidȝ this mountayn / And wente
m to the caues of the beſtes / but they fonde none / And
alway ſatte bellorophon vpon the roche . Foꝛ he myght
not goo foꝛ the fruſſhyng and bruyſing of his foote /
And than as the two knyghtes hadȝ circuydȝ andȝ goon
aboute the hille / they retoꝛnedȝ to bellorōphon andȝ than
perſeus ſaydȝ to hym / My broder o how weell arte thou
now worthy to haue of me preyſing andȝ loenge / thou
haſte this day don a goodȝ and an holy werk by thy
worthy conduyte / thou haſt gotenȝ vnto thy name the
crowne of gloryous fame Thou haſte paſſid the ſtrayte
waye andȝ paſſage of Jnfoꝛtune fro whens thou art
yſſuedȝ cler as the ſonne / Andȝ not only thou haſt labou-
redȝ foꝛ thy wele and vtilite / but foꝛ the wele ⁊ prouffit
of this regyon / Foꝛ thou haſt ſlayn the wardes of the
ſerpentes andȝ the poꝛtyers of the lions that kepte this
contre Jnhabitable / whiche ſhall fro hens foꝛwardȝ be
enhabitedȝ and ocupiedȝ wyth peple / Bellorophon was
all aſhamedȝ whan he herde the glorye that perſeus gaf
vnto hym by mekenes andȝ humylite that was m hym
And anſwerdȝ yf ther be ony worſhip m this werke
that hit ſhall toꝛne as weell vnto hem as to hym / Andȝ
they began to preyſe echon other / andȝ they ete vpon this
hille that ſame nyght after they hadȝ made ſacrefice vnto
theyr goddes / Andȝ thedir cam alle the Apuliens where
they made grete chiere / Syn they toke alle the ſkynnes
of the lions / andȝ the hedes of the ſerpentes that were

der̃ in signe of victorie and̄ charged̄ them̄ in theyr galeyes And̄ they bare with hem̄ in to theyr galèye Belloro-phon whiche myght not goo And̄ finably they wente vnto the see And̄ sayllyd̄ & rowed̄ toward̄ the poort of Athames whiche was nyghe by / but whan they wende to haue drawen vnto this porte / sodaynly ther roos a tempeste on the see so grete and hidouse / that they were constrayned̄ to abandonne hem̄ vnto the winde. and̄ passid̄ forth by the hauen and̄ theyr fortune was suche that they were brought in to syrie / vpon the see of palestyne. And̄ brought hem̄ in to the porte and̄ hauen of Joppen / Where regned̄ Amon and̄ in palestyne regned̄ cephus and̄ phyneus 2cs.

The same tyme that perseus arriued̄ ther by this tempeste / the poort was so full of men & women and̄ children / that hit semed̄ that all the world̄ had̄ be assembled̄ / perseus cam̄ theder allone for his folk were disparkled̄ vpon the see / some here and̄ some there in theyr galeyes / whan the syriens sawe hym̄ arryue by force of the winde / they assembled a grete nombre aboute his hors volant / And̄ the kinge Amon seeyng that hit was chargid̄ with the hedes of lions / he was sore abassht̄ And̄ for to knowe fro whens was that galeye comen he enquired̄ who was the maistre / at whiche Inquisicion answerd̄ perseus / And̄ demanded̄ of the kinge courtoysly in what contre he was arryued̄ / the kynge tolde hym̄ that he was in syrye / And̄ that the Royame appertayned̄ to him̄ whan perseus knewe that he spack to the kynge / he sayde / Syre I am̄ descended̄

vnto this poort by the dispoficion of fortune / Also my men ben sore trauayllyd by the tempeste of the see / that hath ben longe troublous vnto them / I requyre and praye the that thou be contente / that I and they may come a londe here for to refresshe vs / And yf hit happen in tyme comyng that thou or ony of thyne haue to do of semblable courtosie in naples Whiche is the place of our domynacion / I promyse the by the parolle and word of a noble man / that the meryte and thanke shall be rendryd vnto the / the kynge answerd / noble knyght ther ben so many exploratours now adayes sayllyng by the regnes and contrees / that a man may not well knowe to whom he maye affye and truste / this notwythstondyng I see well by your facion / that I trowe that ye wyll not gyue vs to vnderstande other thynge than trouthe / I Abandoune to yow alle my contre / And pray yow . that ye wyll come and take pacience in my howe / And furthermore I counceylle yow / that ye departe and come out of your shippe / For yf ye abyde there longe ye shall be in grete peryll / For as moche as We knowe certaynly / that in to this poort shall come anone a monstre of the see that shall deuoure a right fayr virgyne and mayde / Whiche is here by / bounden vpon a stoon for the cryme of her moder and by my sentence / And yf ye tarye here tyll his comynge / hit is to doubte that hit shall be the wors for yow / Boocace in the genealogye of the goddes ne toucheth otherwyse the cause why this mayde Was thus exposed to the monstre / Wherfore I passe ouer and who demandeth the name of this mayde Boocace sayth that she Was named Andromadas .

Han perseus had vnderstonden that there Was

sounden this mayde/she desired to see her/for the meruail lous Jugement that was giuen vpon her/and arayde him with riche vestementes and clothes/and syn yssued out of the galeye/And tooke out also Sellorophon whiche myght not yet sustene him self/and after she wente vnto Andromeda/There were her parentes & cosins in grete nombre whiche labourde in sorow and grete plente of teres/whan perseus sawe this maiden that was passing fayr in her degre/whiche neuer sawe her like ne pareille he hadde pite of her and sayde to him self that yf he mighte he wolde deliuere her fro this peryll. Than he callyde her frendes and sayde vnto them in the presence of Amon/I haue certainly grete pyte and compassion of this so fair a damoyselle/And also am esbayed how the goddes suffre and endure that she is so fortuned in her tendre yeres/yf hit so happend that she myght finde ony knight or noble man/that wolde vnbynde her And for charyte expose his body agaynst the monstre for the loue of her sholde she be quyte/They answerde ye/A than sayde perseus yf I wolde for her sake aduenture my self in this werke/And yf hit so fortuned that I hadde the grace to ouercome and surmounte the monstre and for to putte hym to vtterance/shall ye be contente that the mayde be my wyf/They answerde yet ye/And I promyse yow sayde perseus and swere/That she hath founden in me a knyght that shall putte his body and lif in Jeopardye for her ese.

Ith this worde perseus sente to feche his Armes. And after wente to the damoyselle and vnbonde

her frō the stone / And deliuerydē her to her frendes and kynnesmen / Saynt Augustyn in the boke of the cite of god reherceth that yet in the same poort is the stone that Andromeda was bounden vpon / that they of Joppen kepe for a signe and memorye of the victorye that perseus had of the monstre / Alle they that were there merueylled gretly of the entrepryse of the knyght / and knowyng the monstre / they Jugged hym ded / alowyng his hardynes that they semed that hit was to grete / Oon and other spack of this matere / Perseus Armed hym Joyously / whan he was armed he cam to Andromeda and kyste her takyng leue of her / and saide fayr mayde Praye ye vnto the goddes for your champion / that for your loue submytteth hym self vnto the peryll of deth To the ende that by your oonly suffragies I may come vnto the right stok of loue / And that we to gyder in Joye be Joyned in mariage whiche I bye at the prys of my lyf / Noble knyght answerd the mayde / I am more beholden to yow / than to all my kennesmen and frendes knowe ye that yf my suffrages maye obteyne anenste the goddes / ye shall retorne sauf fro this entrepryse. Than perseus went hym to fore the stoon / And Andromeda kneled with grete humylite with bothe her knees vpon the erthe in prouokyng her goddes vnto the helpe of her champion / And ther were many matrones vpon the bancke of the see that for compassion put hem with her in contemplacion / and by this example of them alle the syrenes began to praye for the prosperite of the knyght / reserued only the kynge phineus whiche prayed for his deth / And that for this cause for as moche as to fore the Jugement gyuen on Andromeda / he had

fiancedy and trouthplyght her/so hady he well willyd
that the monstre hady deuouredy perseus to the ende that
the mariage of hym and of her myght haue ben endy
what shall I saye more whan perseus hady so put hym
self forth by the stone/he beheldе towardy the see and held
in his handy a goody glayue and passing stronge/and he
ne hady not longe seen the situacion and taken leyzer to
see the place/whan ther sprange out of a swolowe or an
abisme of the see a monstre so grete and so horriblè/and
so dredfull that hit semedy that he had be made for to des
troye alle the worldy/he was rowhe a went on foure
feet like a beste/And his fourme was so disfiguredy that
none wiste wherto he myght be likened/whan than the
siriens sawe hym put oute his heady of the swolowe.
Ther was none so well assuredy but he ne trembliy for
fere. And many were so afrayedy that they fledde in to
theyr howses and rentredy in to theyr cyte. This not-
withstandyng perseus as sone as he sawe hym sourdre.
He ran to hym as hardy and right well assewryd
and smote hym with the point of his glayue so apoint
vpon the right eye that on that side he made hym blinde.
Wherof the monstre felte so grete payne that he cam out
of the see with open mowth and wende to haue swalo
wedy perseus/And perseus wente aback a litill/And
put his glayue betwene his Jawes in to his throte so
fer forth/That he coude not drawe hit out agayn/And
so of force hit abode in his throte more than foure foot.

T the secondy strook p̄ monstre made a meruaillo?
crye lyftingy vp his heady a wenyng to haue caste out
the tronchon of the glaue whiche abody in his throte.

But hit wold̄ not bee / Alwey the monstre assayllyd̄
perseus and̄ wende to haue swalowed̄ hym̄ to his
throte / And̄ perseus alwey roof at hym̄ wyth his
swerde and̄ put hym̄ at defence and̄ smote alweye at
his throte and aboute nygh̄e his other eye/And so wesh̄
entended̄ the werke that after he had̄ gyuen hym̄ many
woundes he made hym̄ on the lefte eye like as he dyde of
the righte eye/And̄ than as the monstre wente here and
there/And̄ made many wentes wyth oute seeyng and̄
knowing where he wente pourhewyng his aduenture
Perseus gaf hym̄ many woundes / serchyng his herte.
And̄ at laste he fonde hit / And̄ fynably he adresshid̄
so that he persed̄ the herte of whiche strook he made
hym̄ to falle doun dedy.

How phyneus wold̄ haue had̄ Andromeda / And̄
how Perseus answerd̄ hym̄ that she shold̄ be his wif

Assing Joyous and̄ esbayed̄ were the fryens
when they sawe the good̄ fortune of perseus.

And̄ saiden oon to another that suche a knyght
ought̄ be preysed̄ aboue all other men The kinge Amon
toke grete playsir to see his conduyte / And̄ seeyng the
monstre labouryng in his deth he wente doun to hym̄ en-
brasing hym̄ and̄ sayde / Syre the goddes gouerne thy
fortune / And̄ syn they haue receyuyd̄ the in her fauour
and̄ grace ther is none that may anoye the / In a good̄
oure were thou here arryued̄ demande what thou wilte
And̄ I shall̄ do the haue hit / Syre answerd̄ perseus / I
haue preseruyd̄ fro deth the damoyselle / I desire none
other thinge but her / O vaylliant knyght sayd̄ phineus
that was there awayting thou thinkeste to glorifie thy
self for to haue goten in an half day more honour / than a-

other knyght shall gete in an honderd yere/And gretly thou oughtest be recomanded / Forseen that the beaulte of this mayde deceyue the not / knowe thou that I haue trouthplighte her/and by right she ought to be my wif Many dayes ben goon and exspired that in the presence of our bisshop we promised to take eche other in mariage/This infortune is after comen to her / Thou haste releued her / And wolst therfore haue her / The begynnyng is fayr/but the ende is fowle And yf hit so happe that thou do me wronge/I late the wete that I shall not suffre hit .For in this contre I am a kinge and haue grete puyssance Alle the glorie that thou hast goten / shall be quenchid / wherfore I praye the / that thou forbere in this caas/And that thou suffre me to take that is myn· And take thou that/that longeth to the.

Dryng these wordes perseus beheld towardes the see and sawe fro fer his galeyes comyng that oon after that other adressing them toward this poort / wherof he had right grete Joye . And saide vnto phyneus . kynge I make no doute that thy power be grete in this contre . but knowe thou right well that I knowe no man liuyng that shall cause me to leue that longeth to me / whan I was comen hether I fonde this mayde condempned vnto deth / At that tyme she was alle abandonned to the deth I haue saued her / I saye to the that she is myn/and thou oughtest to haue no regarde to ony promesse that she hath made to the or to ony other/and so I haue entencion that she shall be my wif And yf thow wylt debate and fighte for her assemble thy power and make the redy in thy bataylle/Loo here come my galeyes redy for to receyue the . And yf I hau-

not peple J nowe / yet J haue in my cofres the moſte parte of the treſoure of meduſe for to ſende for men of Armes in alle places where J may gete hem.

Han phineus conſideryd this anſwere a knewe that he was the knyght that hadde vaynquyſſhid meduſe / wherof that the renome was grete and ronne thorugh oute the worlde / he coude none otherwiſe anſwere to perſeus but that he myght do his playſir. Alle the kynnyſmen of Andromeda were angry with phineus for his folie And made him ſo aſhamed that he departyd thens / And wente in to the cyte / After they wente to beholde the monſtre / And than cam ſaillyng and rowing the apuliens vnto the poort / And they co-men brought perſeus & Andromeda in to Joppen with grete triumphe / and yet that more is / perſeus and Andro-meda eſpouſid eche other that ſame day and laye to ge-der And the ſolempnyte durydy of theyr weddyng. xv. dayes / during this tyme the ſiriens cam to the poort daily for to ſee and beholde this monſtre / Plumus rehercith that of this monſtre was born to rome a boon of. xl. foot longe alſo grete as an olyphant / late them than that rede this hyſtorye ſerche how grete and huge this mon-ſtre was / when only oon of his bones was ſo grete / the romayns for a grete meruaylle haue and kepe that bone What ſhall J ſaye more at the ende and expiracion of this feſte of the weddyng of perſeus and Andromeda. Perſeus toke leue of the ſirenes / And garnyſſhyd his galeyes with vitaylles departid fro Joppen And wente to the ſee lèdyng with hym his wif Andromeda / And fortune was to hym ſo goody that in a litill tyme he paſ-ſid the ſees of ſyrie / And cam to lande at the poort and

hauene of thebes/ where he was receyuyd courtoysly of kynge Creon that than regnedy a yong chylde.

How perseus restablisshidy m his royame the kynge Acrisius And how he slowe p̄ kynge by euyll auenture.

¶ Vi thebes refressh̄idy hem these Apukens ⁊ made allyance with the kynge After they departidy fro thens. Andy toke theyr waye by lande towardy Arges vnder andy by the conduyte of bellorophon that than was hoost andy heldy of his foot whiche knewe well the contre/ whan bellorophon hady guydedy hem so nyhe Arges that m an hour they myght renne to fore the gates He signchiedy hit vnto perseus Andy than perseus made his oost to taryc m a valeye And sente danus vnto the kynge prycus to somene hym that he sholdy yelde the royame vnto kynge Acrisius Danus wente to Arges. Andy accomplisshedy the somacion. The kynge pricus answerdy to hym that he was kynge And that he woldy hold that he helde. Andy manacedy perseus vnto the deth yf he departe not fro the Contrey hastely/ Danus retornedy vnto the Oost of perseus With this Answer andy made to hym the reporte/ Perseus than hopedy that kynge prycus woldy come to hym andy gyue hym batayll andy hady therof right grete Joye andy playsir/ ffor he desiredy nothing m the worldy more than to be m Armes Andy for to entende andy take hede vnto his Werkes/ He ordeynedy that nyght that he sholdy departe his batayll m three. Wherof he gaf charge of the first batayll to bellorophon Whiche requyredy ⁊ desiredy of hym the vawarde with ryght grete Instance/ Andy he hym self held the seconde batayll/ Andy to Danus he betoke the thyrde/ Andy

And thus whan he began to ſette forth Bellorophon on his waye/he had not ferre gon whan he ſawe fro fer the kynge pricus that knewe of theyr comyng by his eſpyes And had ſette his batayll arengid by goody ordenance.

Ellorophon had with hym but two thouſandy fightyng men/whan the kynge pricus ſawe him come with ſo lityll a companye/he ſuppoſed that hit had be perceus/And wende to haue had all wonne afore the hand by auantage/And maad his pe ple to meue agaynſt hem of whiche haſtely began a cruell and hardy bataylle/And of this batayll was pricus right Joyous at thaſſamble/And well employed hys Armes and his ſwerde and dyde meruaylles/but at that tyme that he ſuppoſed by force to haue abiden victorious and vainquer of his enemyes/he caſte his eyen towardy thebes and ſawe perſeus and his bataylle that deſcouerd and ſhewyd hem ſelf/wherof his fortune was ſuche/that in the beholdyng the hede of meduſe whiche he bare payntyd in his ſhelde of criſtall/that he and alle his folk in a moment were tornedy in to ſtones That is to ſaye that he and all his meyne had loſt theyr ſtrengthes and corages/And that they myght no more lifte theyr ſwerdes than myght ſtatues or ymages And than pricus fledde And alle they that flee myghte/ſome in to the cyte and ſome in to the feldes at all auenture. Perſeus daygned not to folowe the chaſſe be cauſe of theyr poure conduyte/And thus pricus eſcaped the deth And abandonned and gaf ouer the contre/And wente with hem that fledde in to calidonie/where he was afterward put to deth by hercules/And perſeus wente in to the cyte of Arges/wherof the yates were open/And

With oute ony men that made ony deffence Whan he was in the Cyte he made an edicte vpon capitayll payne that none be so hardy to do ony force ne violence / After that he sente to seke his geant fader Acrisius. And told to hym who he was And so deliuerydy to hym agayn his Cyte and his royame &c.

Of this courtoysye Acrisius held hym self gretly beholden vnto perseus and axidy hym and enquyredy of his doughter danes and of theyr aduentures. Perseus toldy hym alle that he knewe. And than Acrisius was right sore desplaysant of that rudenes that he hady doon And for to amende all He adoptydy perseus in to his sone. And gaf hym the full power to gouerne the Cyte And he hym self withdrewe hym in to the tour of darrayn / And than sente agayn vnto naples danus his broder / with whom wente bellorophon And he gaf vnto hem and to theyr companye grete tresors at theyr departement. Perseus sente many Argyens in to licye. And made them to enhabite the contrey. And thus abode perseus in Arges with his wyf Andromeda of whom he gate many Children That is to wete scelenus. blache Demon Erictheus and Gorgophon Whiche alle keammen. And took wyues / yet regnyng the kynge Acrisius And amonge alle other gorgophon hady oon wyf / Of whom he hady two sonnes Alceus and Electrion Alceus engendrydy Amphitrion And electrion engendrydy Alcumena of whom cam hercules / what shall I make longe processe of the faytes and of the generacions of this Perseus / He gouernedy passing well the Royame. And louedy moche the kynge Acrisius / But ther fille an

hardy fortune vnto hym in the ende/ ¶For as he wente on a nyght allone vnto the tour of darrain in wille to visite the kynge/ The gardes and kepars of the tour knewe hym not and fille vpon hym a hurte hym/ Whan he felte hym smyten/ he put hym self to deffence/ The noyse ware grete/ the kinge herde the bruyt and cam rennyng doun for to departe the medle/ And threstidy in to the prees in suche wyse that perseus knewe hym not/ And wyth his glayue so smote hym that he slewe hym and alle the porters with hym And anone after whan he cam in And fonde hym dedy/ he remembrid and thought he hadi put hym to deth after the prenostication of the goddes. And made grete sorow/ And dyde do ordeyne his obsequye right solempnly/ And at this obsequye happend for to be there Jupiter and his sone vulcan/ whiche at that tyme practicqued to geder the science of magike and nygromancye &c.

¶ This tyme vulcan forged and smote the thonders vnto Jupiter/ That is to saye that he meuyd him self by smytyng and tempestieng by fire and swerdy the royames of theyr neyghbours And the poetes saye and make many fables of hym/ wherof nedeth to make no mencion at this tyme. Perseus than dyde grete honour and worship vnto his fader Jupiter And in like wyse dyde Jupiter vnto perseus/ And eche told other and rehercedy of theyr aduentures/ but whan thobsequye was doon of kynge Acrisius. And Jupiter beheldy and sawe perseus so hevy that he coude haue no Joye/ he retornedy in to crete vnto his wif Juno And ther he exercysedy hym self in the science of magique. And than whan perseus fonde hym self allone in Arges and sawe that he

myght recouer there no Joye/he departed fro thens and
wente vnto the cyte of micenes but he regned there not
long for as moche as the deth of Acrisius renewyd aff
weye cowde not put hit out of his mynde And so depar
ted thens and withdrewe hym with a grete oost in to
Oryent/where he gate and conquerd by Armes a grete
contre whiche he named perse after his name And there
founded the cyte callid persepolis after that he had vain
quyssid and put to deth liber pater whiche made hym
warre And than whan he had so doon he pourueyed for
his children in suche wyse that his two sonnes Alceus
and electrion with Amphitrion and Alcumena dwelde
in thebes/and bachedemon regnid in perce Erecteus upon
the redy see and scelenus in micenes / But of alle them I
will tarye at this tyme And shall speke only of Amphi
trion & Alcumena that loued so well to geder That they
toke day that oon to wedde that other / And the cause ỹ
meued me to wryte of this .ij. Is for as moche as of Alcu
mena cam hercules whiche first destroyed Troye &c.

How Jupiter laye with Alcumena And how quene
Juno sente two serpentes for to slee hercules / And how
hercules strangled the two serpentes .

At this tyme whan Jupiter cam ageyn in to crete . And ỹ
he with vulcan his sone & Juno practiqued by theyr stu-
dye the science of magike after that/that vulcan had for
ged ỹ thondres of Jupiter Amphitrion wedded the fayr
Alcumena in the cyte of thebes with grete honour & also
with a grete cõpaignye of kinges quenes & of ladyes/the
feste of these espousailles was grete/Jupiter ỹ kinge of
crete/and the quene Juno were there duryng the feste/Ju-
piter contynuelly beheld alcumena for her grete beawte

Alcumena was the most fayr woman that euer was
seen Alle his delectacion/and all his besy cure was m be-
holdyng the ladyes/he desired nothinge but for to be all-
way amonge the ladies And all way had the eye vpon
them/but m effect he beheld Alcumena mosten especial
In whom he had a souerain playsir / In the grete habon-
dance of his sight And so sore fixed his eyen m her excel
lence / that his herte began to medle m suche wyse that
he was Amorous and couetous of her loue / In this co-
uoytise and desire he lete passe the solempnyte of the wed
ding And retorned m to crete / but he had not longe so-
iourned there whan the said couoytise meued so certainly
m hym/That on a day he began to speke of Alcumena m
the presence of Juno. And sayde vnto gampnedes his
squyer. Gampnedes what semeth yow of the beaute of
Alcumena. Syre sayd the squyer me thinketh she shy-
neth m alle maner excellence of a lady. And that for to
comprise alle her vertues / ther is no kynge so grete / but
that he might well seme to be of Allyance of oon that is
of lasse beaulte than she is.

Han the quene Juno vnderstood ꝑ Jupiter held
his deuises of Alcumena / At that same tyme she
was sore meuyd with newe Jalousye. For she
had often tymes ben Jalous of Jupiter. And thought m
her self that yf she myght she wold do sle and put to
deth Alcumena After these deuises Jupiter felte hym self
sore susprised and surmounted of the couetyse of loue.
And for to ouer maister hit and to late hit passe he toke
his bowe and his arowes m entencion to goo to the
woode for to slee som wylde beste And wente forth ac
compaygnyed only of gampnedes/but assone as he was

yſſuedꝛ out of the gate / ther cam andꝛ recountrydꝛ hym
oon of the knyghtes of thebes / that dydꝛ reuerence vn-
to the kynge andꝛ ſaydꝛ to hym / that the kynge Creon
of thebes ſentꝛ hym vnto hym andꝛ requyredꝛ hym that
he woldꝛ Ayde andꝛ helpe hym to warre agaynſt the
kynge of Thellebaye / That hadꝛ treſpacedꝛ agayn hym
Whan the kynge Jupiter hadꝛ herde the meſſage of the
knyght he was ryght Joyous of the requeſte of the
kynge of Thebes / Andꝛ toke the knyght by the handꝛ
andꝛ brought hym to his palays / Andꝛ ther feeſtedꝛ
hym andꝛ made hym goodꝛ chere / Andꝛ after he ſaydꝛ
that with ryght goodꝛ herte andꝛ will he woldꝛ ſo-
coure andꝛ helpe the kynge Creon in his warre / The
knyght of thebes wyth this Anſwer toke leue of
kynge Jupiter / Andꝛ retornedꝛ vnto thebes / Where
thapparayll andꝛ ordenance was maadꝛ to goo vnto
thellebaye / Hit was not longe after that the kynge
Jupiter made his armye Andꝛ haſtedꝛ hym as mocke
as he myght. that ſhortly he myght come to the hows
of thebes where he hopedꝛ to fynde Alcumena / Whan
all thyng was redy he toke his waye And ſo ſpedde
hym in his Journey that he cam to thebes where he
was ryght honourably andꝛ worſhypfully receyuydꝛ
of the kynge the quene andꝛ of the ladies The kynge
Jupiter at his comyng forgate not to loke / yf he myght
ſee Alcumena / But he ſawe her not / wher of he was
in grete payne / Andꝛ wyſte not what to do Andꝛ he
lokedꝛ after Amphitryon / But he coude nowher ſee
hym / wherof he was more abaſſhydꝛ than he was
afore In this abaſſhement he approchydꝛ to kynge Cre
on Andꝛ demandedꝛ of hym where Amphytrion was

the kinge creon answerdy him that he sholdy hastely come andy that he assembliy his men of armes at the casteff of arciancie whiche he hady gyuen him This casteff stoody betwene thebes andy atthences vpon the ryuer Andy was a passing fayr place andy stronge Anon as Jupiter hady vnderstonde that kinge creon hady gyuen Arciancie to Amphitrion/he ymaginedy sone that Alcumena was in that place / Andy was in wiff to haue goon to that place / ne hady ben that he dredy the talkyng of the peple Andy also he feredy to make amphitrion Jelous / This consideriy the kynge Jupiter abode in thebes not weff pleasidy for as moche as he myght not see Alcumena / Andy passidy there the tyme the best wise he cowde tiff Amphitrion. and other were comen Than departidy fro thebes the king creon Andy wente for to laye siege to ye cyte of thelleboye Accompanyedy with kyng Jupiter andy many other. during the siege they of the cyte assayllydy ofte tyme by bataylle agayn theyr enemyes/but they of Thebes hady aff way so goody fortune That in the ende they of thelleboye yeldedy hem of alle poyntes in the wille of kynge creon. andy thus whan the kinge of thebes hady ouercomen andy subiugnedy the cyte he retornedy vnto his contre wyth grete Joye & cf.

Han Amphitrion sawe that her enemyes were ouercomen Andy that ther was no more peryff.

He hady grete desir to goo see his wif Alcumena Andy for to dispose hym the more sonner to be with her He departidy fro the ooste wyth leue of the kynge accompaygnyedy of a squyer only/ whan kynge Jupiter sawe amphitrion so departe vpon his waye/he began to thinke andy auyse hym of a grete subtylte for to come to hys

entente / Andy he departyd fro the Oofte wyth gamy-
nedes only / Andy as ſone as he was in the felde on the
way they two to geder / Jupiter entryd in to deuyſes
with gamynedes / Andy ſayd to hym Gampnedes J haue
grete affiance in yow and more than in ony man that ly
ueth wherfore J ſhall telle yow priuely a thyng ſecrete
Whiche J ſhall accompliſſh as me ſemeth / whiche ye
muſte holde & kepe ſecrete Trouthe it is that J am Amo-
rous terrybly of dame Alcumena / By no maner in the
worldy J may not forgete her ne put her fro my deſyre.
how well ſhe knoweth not the payne that for her loue hy
rou̅deth in me / for J neuer was ſo hardy to diſcouer to her
my caas / ner neuer durſte ſhewe hit her / for as moche as
J knowe her wiſe chaſte andy vertuous · / this conſideryd
thynking on this thyng & werk / J fynde me full of abuſion
Andy confeſſe my folie / how well J am in a maner diſpair
now / for J hady ſuppoſidy to haue fou̅den the fayt of loue in
Alcumena / ne hady ben the ſodayn deptyng of amphitrion
Whiche yet gyueth me in maner an hope / For at the tyme
that J ſawe hym departe fro ꝑ ooſt for to go ſee his wyf
in the companye of his ſquyer / J ymaginedy that in aſt haſt
J woldy goo vnto Arciancie by a more ner & ſhorter way
For J knowe the paſſage longe syn . Andy that J woldy
tranſfigure my ſelf in the forme of amphitrion Andy yow
in the forme of his ſquyer for to goo vnto alcumena / andy
to make her vnderſtondy that J were Amphitrion / Gamy
nedes vpon this entencion and purpoos / J am comen on the
way to go theder wyth yow / We muſte nedes wynne
vpon Amphitrion on this way a nyght andy a day / andy
therfore late vs go nowe meryly / Me thynketh that
loue ſhall helpe me / Andy whan Alcumena ſhall

see me transumedy m to the forme of Amphitrion / Andy
yow as his squyer she shall not be so wyse to parceyue
myn enchauntement.

Amynedes herkenedy right diligently ȝ wyll
and purpoos of Jupiter andy promysdy hym that
he shall enploye hym m this werke as mocke
as m hym is possible Andy so they roody with goody wil
andy grete desire the more short waye/andy m ridyng and
goyng Jupiter disposedy hym m his enchantemens / he
spedy hym so that he arryuedy m an euenyng at the castell
of arciancie/Whan he was there arriuedy/he transfiguredy
hym self andy gamynedes m suche wise as he hady afore
purposidy / Andy than at the same oure that Alcumena
slept/Andy that eche man was abedde they came to the
castell andy so knokkydy at the yate that they awoke the
porter/The porter cam to the wyndowe. Andy lokedy doun
bynethe andy sawe Jupiter andy gamynedes by the mone
lighte/hym thoughte andy semedy that hit was Amphy-
trion andy his squyer/wherfore he opendy the gate andy
receyuedy them m suche wyse as he sholdy haue doon his
lordy Amphitrion / After broughte hym vnto the dore of
the chambre where Alcumena slepte/Andy awoke her.
sayyng that her lordy was comen / After he retornedy to
kepe the gate by comandement of Jupiter And alcumena
opendy her chambre vnto Jupiter/Whiche entridy m with
grete Joye And at thentre m to this chambre/Jupiter and
Alcumena toke eche other m Armes andy kyssidy / We-
nyng Alcumena that hit had ben Amphitrion/and whan
they were so kechpt eche m others Armes Alcumena de
mandedy hym fro whens he cam Jupiter answerdy andy
saydy he cam fro thelleboye / andy that after the yeuyng

ouer of the town and yeldyng of theyr enemyes/ he depar
ted fro the Oost for the loue of her accompanyed only of
his squyer/ to come the hastelier to her/ Than Alcumena
was [illegible] contente of the wordes of Jupiter And ared
hym yf he wold ete or drynke/ Jupiter answerd that he
wold no thyng but go to bedde with here/ what shall I
saye more he laye with her and had that he desired/ The
kynge Jupiter had neuer so grete Joye in hym self/ And go
yng to bedward bad gamynedes that he shold go to the
chambre dore and abide there without and so gamyne-
des departid fro the chambre/ and Jupiter approuchid to
Alcumena by grete loue And so complayshd her in loue in
as moche as his power myght extende In this wise and
by this facion cam Jupiter vnto the secretes and Joye of
loue In deduysing hym self with this lady. That hym se-
med expedyent for to enchaunte alle them that were in
the place And than he slepte with Alcumena And after
he aroos / And cam to gamynedes whiche kepte the
wacche at the dore. And told hym that for to conduyte
this werke secretly he muste enchante alle them of that
place in suche wyse that they shold not awake vnto the
comyng of Amphitrion. And he wold that he shold go
to the gate to awayte yf Amphitrion cam And yf hit hap
pen he sayd that he cam by day light. I shall deliuere to
yow a pouldre that ye shall caste in the ayer ayenst hym.
and this pouldre hath suche vertu that shall kepe amphi
trion fro approchyng this place also longe as the day en
dureth And than whan hit is nyght And he knokke at
the gate. ye shall come to me And than we shall opene
the gate and brynge hym to his wyf/ And after that
we shall retorne fro hens ech.

The kynge Jupiter with these wordes wrought
m his science and made his charmes and sortes
m suche wyse that all they that were m ꝑ place
myghte not awake/with oute deffetyng of his chante-
ment/whan he hadde so do he transumede gamynedes m to
the likenes of the porter and comysede hym to kepe the
yate / After he retorned m to the chambre of Alcumena
And shette faste the wyndowes.that no light might co
me m. And after he wente to bedde and laye wyth the
lady and awoke her and there made alle the residue of
the nyght a alle the day folowyng takyng his playsir
with her/so acertainly that he engendrid on her a right
fayr sone conceyuyd vnder the regne of the heste constel-
lacion of heuen / In the ende whan kynge Jupiter had be
with her a nyght and a day/aboute the hour whan the
sonne goth doun m to the occident / And that hym semede
that Amphitrion sholde come/he made by his science Al
cumena for to slepe. After he roos vp a made hym self
m the forme of oon of the seruantes of the place/And he
had not longe taryed after / That Amphitrion and his
squyer cam knokke at the gate / hit was than nyght.
Whan gamynedes herde hym knokke / he cam to the gate
and opend hit/Amphitrion wende that hit had ben his
porter He saluede hym And he demanded him wher his
wif was / The vaylliant porter sayde to hym that she
slepte/And so brought hym vnto her chambre/And Ju
piter so goyng charmed hym that he had no desire to ete
ne to drinke / Whan he was comen m to the chambre he
awoke Alcumena/That was alle abasshid whan she
sawe Amphitrion. She had supposid for trouthe that
she had seen hym a goode while to fore/and she groped

aboute hyr in the bedde. And wende the hadd dremed
And whan she hadd groped and tasted aboute hyr
in the bedde And that she fonde no psone there / than
was she more abasshyd than she was afore / Not-
withstondyng she arose and cam vnto Amphitrion
sayng to hyr self that she hadd supposid to haue seen
hym afore / And that he was comen / how weell she
made grete chyere to hyr husbond sayyng to hym that
she hadd alle the nyght dremed of his comyng / After
they deupsed of many thynges. Eynably he wente to
bedde wyth hyr / And laye with hyr that same hour.
of whom Alcumena conceyuyd yet a sone of Amphi
tryon / Jupiter and Gampnedes departid than fro the
casteell / And there lefte alle them slepyng that were
wyth in the place / that none awoke till hit was on
the morn. they hadd wende that they hadd slept but oon
nyght. But they slept a day and two nyghtes. And
this werke was achieued so secretly that neuer per-
sone coude espye hyt / By this maner the fayre Alcu
mena conceyued two sones that oon of Jupiter and that
other of Amphitrion / By space of tyme the frupt of
hyr wombe began to appere & tidynges were born all
aboute And also in to Crete and cam to the eeres of
kynge Jupiter and of Quene Juno The kyng Jupiter
this heeryng Was passing joyous and glad in the pre-
sence of Juno He beheld gampnedes and began to were
ryed And after shewid right a good semblant and
gaf purpsing to the goddes for the concepcion of Alcu
mena And spak moche good of hyr That the Jalou-
sye of this olde quene / Renewid and fressh id and plan
tid in hyr herte a right mortall enuye vpon Alcumena.

Jth the renewyng of this enuye the quene Juno concludeth in her corage medlid with the multeplyance of Jalousye that she wold sle and do dye Alcumena by enchantement of sorcerye for in that crafte she was an experiente maistresse / Colde curshy woman / she held her than musing in her herte her curshy Jalous thought And leyde her eeres to here Jupiter speke of Alcumena with oute ony thinge to replèye agayn. But finably whan she knewe that the tyme of childing of Alcumena approuchid / she departid fro crete secretly aff allone and sayd to Jupiter and dyde hym to vnderstonde that she wold go disguysed in certayn secrete pilgremages And wente her forth vnto Arciancie / where was a temple standyng right nyghe the casteff and was made in the remembrance of the goddesse dyane. This olde quene than entrid in to this temple no thing for deuocion that was in her / but for to espye yf ony persone cam fro the casteff for tenquere of the state of Alcumena / she was disfigured by her crafte / This crafte vsid after symon magus in the tyme of saynt peter / And of themperour Nero / whan she had ben there a lityff. Galantyse that gouerned Alcumena was there longe in oroysons and prayers to fore the representacion of the goddesse / At thende whan she had don / she arose fro her contemplacion / And wende to haue returned. But thys olde quene cam ayenst her and salused her. And for to come vnto her purpoos she sayde to her fayntly dame I am aff abasshid / wherfore Answerd galantyse / for as moche sayd she as I am not in certayn where I am. loue sayd galantise ye be at the casteff of Arciancie. For this temple is of the Appertenantes of the casteff and

ſtandeth betwene thebes and̄ Athenes Dame ſayd̄ the olde Juno Jtrowe that this is the place that Amphitrion and̄ dame Alcumena dwelle / ye ſaye trouth ſayd̄ galantyſe And how fare they ſayd̄ Juno / right well ſayd̄ galantyſe my lord̄ Amphitrion is m goody poynt / and my lady Alcumena is redy to brynge forth a childe / ſhe abydeth ner awayteth lenger daye ne terme / And̄ therfore J may no lenger tarye hit is tyme that J retorne to her / to the goddes J commytte yow .

Alantys with this worde wente her to Alcumena whiche began to trauayle and̄ fele the payne of childing And̄ the falſe olde quene abode m the temple m entencion to do dye and̄ ſlee Alcumena m ſuche wyſe as ſhe had̄ purpoſed̄ Than m the ſtede of ſayng of oryſons / ſhe began to make certayn fendly & deueliſſh werkes / this don ſhe made her legges to croſſe on ouer that other And ſatte m that wyſe / and than the ſame moment & tyme ꝑ ſhe had̄ ſo do Alcumena by the ſtrenght of the ſorcerie began the ſame wyſe her legges to croſſe on ouer ꝑ other & ſat m the ſame manyere as the olde Juno dide / Jn ſuche wiſe ꝑ ther was no man ne woman that might make her do otherwyſe The poure alcumena felte than ꝑ moſt aſpre & ſharpe throwes of the worlde .For her fruyt wolde come out And ſhe might not m no wiſe for as moche as her legges & thyes were ſo croſſed̄ on ouer that other / ſhe cried̄ & playned̄ pietouſly / and̄ was m right grieuous martirdom The mydwyues coude no remedye / ſhe was thre dayes holden m this poynt all way her legges croſſed̄ on ouer an other / Duryng theſe thre dayes galantys . And̄ the ladyes and̄ women on after an other cam̄ in to the temple of dyane for to praye

praye for the deliuerance of Alcumena / And alleway
they fonde there the olde quene sitte with her leggis cros
sid and oon ouer an other/but they fonde her neuer m oon
semblance and likenes/ For at eche a tyme she transfi-
gured her m diuerse liknes and figures of beste or of wo
men to thende that they sholde not perceyue her ner her
craft/how well she coude not so transforme her self but
that galantys that ofte cam m to the temple toke hede of
her / whiche fonde alleweye there a beste or a woman
sitte m the manere that Alcumena sat m her chambre.
Alcumena lady ben than thre dayes m payne/At the forth
daye whan than galantys waxe melancolious and an-
gry of that she sawe m the temple she assembliđ the wo
men and sayđ to them. Certayn fayr dames hit muste
nedes be þ the payne that my lady Alcumena suffreth co
meth of som sorcerye and wyerhecraft/for all the payne
that she hath cometh of that / that she may not departe
her leggis and vnfolde hem/This is myn ymaginacion.
And I am of auys to pourueye sone for hit / For I haue
seen m the temple at all tymes that I haue ben there more
than thre dayes a Woman or a beste with leggis cros-
sed or folden as my lady hath heres / me semeth for
trouth that hit is som cupell creature/whiche willeth
cupell wyll to my lady and that by her sortes constray
neth her to sitte so as she doth/yf hit be so I shall deceyue
her/ For oon of yow and I shall go in to the temple fay
nyng right Joyous and glađ chere/And shall thanke
the goddesse dyane saynge all a hyghe that my lady is
deliuerđ of a fayr sone And than whan that creature
that alleway is there a changeth her m diuerse formes
haue herđ our preysing / yf hit be so that she wyll ony

ylle to my lady. I doute not but she shall lese contenance And that alle troubled she shall departe wenyng to haue faylled of her chantement/ and than yf hit be trouth that I suppose. My lady may haue some maner of allegeance of her payne &c.

The women duryng these wordes remembryd hem what they had seen in the temple the woman a bestes that galantis spack of / And were of oppynyon that galantis sholde do like as she had purposed! Than galantis and oon of the women departed fro the chambre and wente to the temple And entryng therin they sawe on the oon side where ye false olde quene satte as she was wonte to doo and had transformed her in to the gupse and forme of a cowe / They passed forth by/ well assured with oute makynge of ony semblant of sorowe or other thinge saauf only of Joye/ and when they were comen to fore the Awter they kneled doun and Joyned her handes to gyder and sayde. Dyane soverayn goddesse thy name be preysed in heuen and in erthe. For thou haste gyuen this our to my lady Alcumena and suffryd her to bringe forth in to this worlde the moste fayrest childe of the worlde / with these wordes they roose vp and retorned agayn. And as they wente they sawe the cowe sodainly departe out of the temple and ran vpon the feldes/ And in the same tyme a Instant Alcumena arooe/ and was deliuerid of .ij. fayr sones/ er galantis and her felawe were comen in to the Chambre.

Than galantis was comen vnto Alcumena and fonde ther .ij. fayr sones whiche she had brought forth/ she was full of Joye of that/ that she had begyled and deceyued the false olde Juno/ she tolde than

vnto the ladyes and to Alcumena how she had seen the cowe And how she was departid fro the temple/ And assurid them that hit was som cuyll persone / And that she had holde alcumena in this daunger by sorcerye The ladyes sente after to espye the cowe / but [illegible] herde neuer after tydinges of her how well allem[illegible] they Joyed in the natyuyte of these two sones / of these tweyne that oon of them was grete and right fayr by grete excellence And that other was lityll and feble The grete chyld was the first that was born and was named hercules And that other had to name ypecleus/ Hercules as some saye was the sonne of Jupiter and well resembled and was lyke vnto hym. And ypecleus was the sonne of Amphitrion / the tydinges of this natyuyte anon ran all about/and all they that herde speke therof made Joye and were glad therof / reseruyd Juno / For she had neuer Joye in her herte after that she herde the temple that Alcumena had made and brought forth a sone / she departid than fro the temple as sayd is in forme of a cowe/dispityng in her herte the goddesse diane And was so troublyd that she had neyther witte ne vnderstondyng And thus sorowyng whan she was a lytill withdrawen fro the temple she toke agayn her owne forme of a woman. And wente vpon the mountayn of Olympus / ther she ware penyf And began to thinke her aduenture after she smote her self on ye breste with her fyste and sayd/ what a vaylleth me to be born of the ryall blood of saturne / what auaylleth me my patrymonye of the world of golde/ what auayll me the dyademe of crete / ne what auayll me the sciences of the worlde that I haue lernyd by grete studie & labour

whan the goddesses ben agaynst and contrarye vnto me
in alle thing. The kynge my husbonde rekketh not/ner
setteth nought by me/ no more my myn olde dayes than he
dyde in my yougthe He hath euery day a newe lady/ O
what [illegible]yne/fortune Wilte thou neuer torne thy whele
Shall [illegible]leway suffre my tribulacions at this payne.
Certes whan thou fauouryst me not And that I beholde
that of all my desires. Ther is not oon that may attayne
to effecte/ Alle shame and vergoyne redowbleth in me.
And that I am so put in despair/ That myn Infortune
muste nedes be cause of shorting and lassing the natureff
cours of my dayes/ With these wordes she beheld the
erthe and not the heuen And thoughte a while And after
that sayde And am I not weff Infortunat and born in
an euyll hour My crafte and sorte auaylleth not ayenst
myn enemye Alcumena I haue faylled anenst her/ but cer
tes I shall proue my self agaynst her sone/ to thende that
his moder may be my felawe and holde me companye to
make sorowe. For I shall do slee her sone. And by this
mene for that she is a woman and moder I shall gyue
her cause of Anger Anoye/ and displaysance.

Curshy olde vyrago conspyryng than agaynst
the poure Innocent Imagyned that she sholde
take two serpentes charmed and coniured in
the deth of the sone of her enemye/ and that she wold
som nyght put in to her chambre to the ende that they
sholde estrangle hym/ with this conclusion. she departed
fro the mountayn And retorned in to cirte There beyng
she so laboured by her science. That she dyde do assam-
ble on a day secretly alle the serpentes of the contrey.

ſhe was allone and well vnderſtood and knewe this marchandyſe / Whan ſhe had aſſembled them alle / ſhe chaſſe two the moſt felonſt and moſte enuenemyd/ and put hem in her lappe and bare hem home/ and after away ted a day whan kynge Jupiter was goon in a ferre voyage/ and than fayning yet that ſhe wolde goe in ſome pilgremage / ſhe departid allone fro crete / And dyde ſo moche that in diſguyſed figure ſhe cam in to the caſtell of Arcyancye / The kyng Egeus of Athenes and the kynge Eriſteus of Athique were at that tyme comen in the caſtell to make good chere / hit was in the euenyng whan Juno entryd / whan ſhe was with in ſhe made her ſelf Inuyſible by her craft/ And ſoughte faſt aboute to finde the chambre where as was the ſone of alcumena / ſhe ſought ſo longe that ſhe came to the dore of the chambre / where ther was a wyndowe open/ ſhe wente to the wyndowe and lokyd in/ And in the beholdyng ſhe ſawe two norices and two ſones / wherof ſhe was all abaſſhid and began to thenke. Thus as ſhe was penſif. Alcumena cam for to ſee her ſones. And feſtyd hem in ſuche facion that the olde Juno conceyuyd and knewe that bothe two were her ſones/ wherof ſhe had grete Joye / For ſhe concludyd in her hals and cuyll corage that ſhe wolde do ſtrangle bothe two by the ſerpentes 2ch.

Alcumena departyd fro the chambre by ſpace of tyme. And Juno lete the nyghte were derke. The norices leyde the children in her cradels to ſlepe. and they ſlepte And after they leyde hem ſelf doun and ſlepte leuyng a lampe brennyng in her chambre. Than whan they were a ſlepe at that tyme that Juno

wolde accomplisshe her werke/she opende her lappe and made to lepe oute the two serpentes charmede & enchantede my^{e} deth of the .ii. chyldren & put hem by an hole in to the chambre/ whan the venemo^{s} bestes were wythynne they lyfte vp theyr heedes/ and smellyng y^{e} two children adresse them vnto them yeuyng the firste assault vnto ypecleus in suche wyse that they stranglede hym & there murdryde hym/ After the deth of ypecleus these two serpentes cam vnto the cradell of hercules y^{t} was awakede that same tyme/ whan the serpentes were comen to the cradell/they put hem/oon on that oon syde & that other on that other syde/ And mounted vpon the cradell but this was to theyr euyll ease/ ffor as sone as they went vp hercules parceyued hem and was a ferde be cause they were fiers and dredefull He than esuertued hym self and toke out his armes in suche myghte and puyssance that he brak the bondes in whiche he was wrapped and swadde in and so dyde that he had his Armes and his handes at large/ And than whan the serpentes ran vpon hym. He put hem a backe by naturell strength and force many tymes/ And fought wyth hem wyth his fystes ryght longe but fynably whan hercules sawe that the serpentes oppressyde hym more and more and cessid not to assaylle hym/ He toke in eche hand oon makyng a grete Crye/ And helde hem so faste and sore/ that he stranglid bothe two 2cf.

The norryces awoke at the Crye that hercules made And aroos vp hastely & wente to the cradels for to see theyr chyldren/ And they fonde ypycleus ded.

and they fonde that hercules helde yet the two ſerpentes
in his handes / ſodeinly as they ſawe that meruayll they
cryed pyetouſly / with that Juno the falſe wyche and
ſorcereſſe that alle had ſeen fledde her way ſore trow-
bled and terrible angry of that / that the ſerpentes had
not wrought and achieued her purpoos as well in
hercules as they had doon in ypicleus And Amphitrion
with Alcumena awoke and cam in to the chambre where
the norryces were whiche made ſorowfull and pietous
cryes And entryng therin they ſawe hercules at oon ſide
yet holdyng the ſerpentes / And at that other ſide they
beheld ypicleus alle ſwollen of venym and ded / Thin
the parfonde ſorowes cam and ran to the botom of her
hertes / Alcumena began to crye and wepe by naturell
pytye / Amphitrion was all afrayed / many damoyſel-
les and other folk cam in to the chambre whiche alle
were aferd to take away the ſerpentes for fere of An-
guyſſhe . And ther was none ſo hardy that durſte ap-
proche to hercules for the ſerpentis that he held in his
handes whiche were ſwollen of the venym Alleweye
hercules made no heuy ner werſe chiere / but lawhed to
oon and other And was there in this ſtate ſo longe that
the medicynes and ſurgions camen . and by theyr ſcience
toke fro his handes theſe venemous beſtes / whin Am-
phitrion ſawe hercules deliuerd fro the ſerpentes / He
recomforted alcumena that was nyghe ded for ſorowe
And made do brenne and burye ypicleus Alle they that
were there had paſſing grete meruaille of the puiſſance
and ſtrengthe of hercules that was ſo yong a chylde .
And that he had foughten ayenſt the ſerpentes / and by
exceſſiue strengthe and myght had strangled them .

The nyght passed in the facion and manyer that
I haue rehercedy/on the morn ly tyme amphitrion
Wolde shewe and manyfeste this meruayllous
and glorious victorye/he dide do take hercules and made
hym to be born to Athenes in to the temple of the god
Mars with the two serpentes/and he in persone wente
accompanyed of kynge Eristeus/The false olde wiche
Juno folowid a ferre after in a dissimyled figure a state.
Whan Amphitrion was comen in to the temple he sente
for kynge Egeus And assemblyd the peple And after
he toke hercules presentyng hym vnto the god Mars.
Thankyng hym of the victorie that he had sente to hercu
les agaynst the serpentes. After this he lifte hym vp and
shewed hercules vnto the peple recountyng and tel-
lyng to hem his meruayllous aduenture. And than thus
whan hercules was shewyd and put in the Comyn
regard and sight of the peple / And that euery man
gaf hym lawde and preysyng / The false old Juno be-
yng in the prees wyth other / After that she had longe
seen the noble chylde / That in alle his membres he resem
blyd and was lyke to kynge Jupiter for to putte am-
phitrion in Jalousye of his wyf And for to make hym
to haue hercules in suspecion / she sayde vnto them that
were aboute her / Certes Amphitrion is a veray fooll
whan he weneth and thynketh that hercules be his sone
Behold the membres of kynge Jupiter/And the mem
bres of this chylde/ ye shall fynde no difference / This
chyld and Jupiter ben bothe of oon semblance / And
haue lyke figures & shappe / what that ony man saith
This childe is the sone of Jupiter and of non other.
whan this olde Juno had sowen this cursid wordes.

she withdrewe her aparte oute of the prees and toke an other figure / to thende that she sholde not be knowen. And than these wordes were sowen a brood and tolde forth of them that herde hem in suche wyse / that a grete murmure sourded and aroos vpon Amphitrion / And hit was reported to hym / that men sayde that hercules was sonne of kynge Jupiter for trouthe and eche man sayd so by aduertisement of the olde Juno / When Amphitrion herde these newe tidinges / he began to behold the childe. And in the beholding hym thoughte verily that this childe had hooly the veray semblance and likenes of kynge Jupiter. And than began to entre in to his herte a right grete doleance and sorowe and thus after entryd in to Jalousye. Alleway he held manyere and made as good countenance as he myght and cowde / for to eschewe the sklaundre. And anon after that the peple were withdrawen he callyd the kynge Eristeus and prayd hym that he wold do norysshe hercules / sayng that neuer after he wolde see hym And that he beleuyd fermly that he was the sonne of Jupitr Eristeus comfort Amphitrion the beste wyse he coude / wenyng to him to haue put this Jalousye oute of his mynde / but he coude not / What shall I make longe reherse Eristeus emprised to kepe and noursshe hercules / and made hym to be born in to his hous Amphitrion retorned vnto Arciane where he fonde Alcumena sore discomforted for these tydinges whiche she had receyuyd / And moche excused her ayenst Amphitrion / and the false olde quene Juno wente vnto crete / of whom I shall tarye and shall come to speke of the first aduentures of hercules.

How hercules Began to Olympades and how he
Waxe amerous of Megera the doughter of the kynge
of Thebes And how he shewid his strength in alle ma-
ner of games And apertyses.

Hese tydynges of this firste Auenture of hercu-
lès Was anon spredde by alle the prouynces of
grece / Some sayden he was a bastardy and the
sone of Jupiter / And so recountedy plante in his firste
Comodye/And other sustayne that he Was the verray
sone of amphitrion And so reciteth he in his book
of the genealogye of goddes / how Well / Whos sone
that euer he Was/Eristeus hadd hym in kepyng And dide
hym to be nourisshidy hardly and not tenderly With oute
the cyte of Attycque / For the kynges and the Citezens
and dWellars in townes/In this tyme made her children
for to be nourisshidy oute of goody townes / And made
hem for to lye vpon the bare erthe all nakyd for to be
more stronge With oute entryng in to Cyteis vnto the
tyme that they hadd puyssance a strength to haunte armes
Ligurgis hadd ordeyned this lawe and many other that
folowe. First he ordeyned that the peple sholdy obeye to
theyr prince And that the prince sholdy beferme in Justice
and lyue sobrely And that marchaūtes sholdy do theyr
marchandyse yeuyng ony Ware for an other With oute
ony monoye / And that eche man sholdy auenge hym
openly / And that a yong man sholdy haue in a yer but
oon gowne/and that oon man sholdy not be more galant
ner queynte than an other/and ꝑ no man sholde renewe
Wronge passidy And that men of armes sholdy haue no
Wyues to thende that they myght be more sharpe a fiers
in the Warre And for to contente her fragylite humayn.

he ordeyned that nyghe the ostes sholde be certayn wo-
men comune in places called fornyces/ wherof cometh
fornicacion These were the lawes that the grekes vsed
in the tyme of the begynnyng and vp comyng of hercules
.For than to come agayn to my purpoos/hercules was
norysshid in an hous that stood in the playn feldes/and
was often tymes put oute in to the rayn and wynde.
And laye the moste parte of that tyme vpon the erthe
wyth oute ony other bedde/ he laye after so than vpon
hye or dreyd strawe In this nourysshing he ware and
grewe in alle beawte.strengthe. and prudence/ he was
humble. courtoys and gentill Alle goode manyeres be-
gan to growe and shyne in hym/ he was sober in etyng
and in drynkyng/he slepte gladly on the feldes/he shotte
and drewe the bowe dayly / Whan the kynge Egeus of
Athenes had herd spoken of him he made to be norisshid
wyth hym his sonne that was named theseus / Hercu-
les and Theseus were bothe of oon Age And loued
right well to gyder Theseus was strong and myghty
and a fayr child and had witte ynowh/But hercules
passyd And shone as ferre aboue hym as the sonne shy-
neth aboue the sterres whan he was seuen yer old he ex-
ercersiced wrastelyng and ouerthrewe And caste the gret
test and the strengest that cam to hym. Not oon and oon
at onces / but .v. or .vi. or as many as he myght sette on
his handes And dyde so grete feetes of strengthe/that out
of thebes of Athenes and of Atticque dayly cam men /
women and children for to see hym The more and elder
he grewe/the more enforced his strenghte/ whan he was
x.yer olde ther might no man stande ne abide in his hande
At.xiii.yer of his Age/he began to doo and sue the Armes

And of his propre mocion he thought that he wold goo vpon the mount Olympus / And there he wold abyde and answer alle maner men theder comyng by the space of .xv. dayes And to receyue them/ In Armes or in wrastelyng or at ony proof or assaye of strengthe. And for to come to theffect of his enterpryse. He awayted a day whan Eristeus cam for to see hym/ And sayd to hym/ Syre ye haue nourysshid me vnto this tyme lyke as I were your owne sone / yf fortune were to me as contrarye as nature knowlèche that I shold be the most Infortunat childe that euer was born / Some saye that I am sonne to Jupiter / And other saye of Amphitrion how be hit I haue no fader but yow only / That do me to be nourysshid with your substance / Wherfore I drawe me vnto yow as to my fader / And aduertyse yow how that I am purposid for to be on the mounte of Olympus in as hasty tyme as I goodly may / And ther I shall abide alle them that theder shall come. xv. dayes duryng stille / for to furnysshe them at the spere. At swerde / at wrastlyng / and at rennyng / alleway forseen that hit be by your lycence and leue. And that hit plèse yow of your courtoysye to gyue to hym that shall do beste som prys / to thende for to meue the hertes of noble men vnto vayllance that they myghte Attayne to worshippe / Eristeus answerd and sayde hercules fayr sone ye can requyre me of no thynge that is honest and worshipfull but I shall be therto agreable ye be yong. how well ye be strong and puyssant. And I wote well ther is no man that may endure agaynst yow. Syn hit is so that ye haue the will. I am right well contente that ye shewe the proef.

And the strength of your yougth / and for to conduyte and bryngе this enterprise vnto your Worshipe / I shall araye yow as richely as yf ye were my propre sonne. My fader Answerd hercules I thanke yow of this grace and kyndenes / sin hit is so your playsir / hit behoueth yow to chese a may of grete vnderstandyng and of Auctorite that shall goo vnto alle the royames of these Marches for to shewe vnto the kynges prynces and gentill men the Will and enterprise that I haue taken. Fayr sone saide eristeus ye saye trowth / ye shall make your lres conteynyng your entencion And sende them to me / And than whan I haue receyuyd them I shall do so goody diligence That ye of reson shall be content.

After these deuyses and many other the kynge Eristeus went home a hercules toke enke and parchemyn / and sette hym to wryte the lettres of the forme of his paas / Whiche he wolde make And conteyned in this wyse Gretyng be to alle kynges. princes. knyghtes. gentill men. ladyes and damoyselles / fro the esquyer vnknowen and well fortuned / We late yow haue knowlèche that the first day of the moneth of may next folowing / the esquyer vnknowen shall be on the mounte of olimpus for to dispose hym in habillemens conuenyent vnto Armes at the playsir of ꝑ goddes and fortune / and for to resseyue alle them that ben of noble hous and name / that Will and shall come theder by the maner that folowyth / In the begynnyng the firste thre dayes he shall holde a paas of wrastling / And he that shall do beste by the Jugement of the Juges therto comised shall wynne an elephant of fin golde / the fourth day he shall renne a forlong or a stade ayenst all them

that wole renne/ And̄ he that best renneth shall wynne a courseur leuyng / At the fyfte and̄ sixthe dayes he shall shote wyth the hand̄ bowe / First at the moste strayt and̄ nyghe. And̄ after at the moste ferre / And̄ he that shoteth moste strayt and̄ nyghe shall wynne a gloue of golde / And̄ he that is best at ferre shall haue a bowe and̄ a sheef of Arowes / At the seuenth day he shall caste the stone ayenst alle men. And̄ he that best doth ther at. shall haue a ryche dyamont. At the eyghte day and̄ other folowyng vnto the fyftenthe. He shall do Armes. And̄ yf ony wille proue hym self oon alone ayenst hym he shall be receyuyd̄ forseen that duryng the first sixe dayes he shall come and̄ presente hym vnto the Juges And̄ he that so doth best shall haue a riche swerde And̄ yf hit happe that they that shall come to this feste wylle tornoye to gyder m maner of a batayll m Joustyng wyth courtoys rochettis and̄ fyghtyng wyth swerdes Rabatnes / The Juges shall ordeyne Capitaynes suche as them shall seme conuenyent / And̄ who that best doth m this exercyte shall wynne a chappelet of lawrer Alle these thynges to fore wreton the sayd̄ esquyer vnknowen promytteth to Accomplisshe And̄ prayeth vnto all noble men ladies and damoyselles that they wylle vouchesauf to come and̄ see thassemblè of no blèsse whiche shall be parformed̄ by the playsir of the Immortall goddes / Whiche wyll gyue to the re= ceyuours of thys mandement multyplyance of honour and̄ encresynge of good̄ fortune 2cs.

Han hercules hād wreton this mandement a gros syd̄ hit vp he sente hit to Eristeus whiche red̄ hit

And hym semed that the Inuencion of the auckour and makar was good and right digne to be put in memorie And callid on of his knyghtes and gaf hym the charge and office to go publisshe this mandement in the courtes of alle the kynges of grece / The knyght enprised with right good herte to do the sayd office And this was the first officer of Armes that euer was/he wente to Athenes.Thebes.Arges.Lacedomone.Archade.Achaye.pereslye.Magnesie.Crete.Ephese.Depos.Triopolye a Thessaylle / And alle aboute he publisshid the mandement with oute declaring who he was that sholde kepe the paas / They that herde speke of the squyer vnknowen and vnderstode his hye enterprise Jugyd hym that this cam of a noble corage / And that he myght not fayle to gete honour and worshippe / The knyghte for to furnysshe this viage had.iiii.monethes terme to accomplisshe hit/During this tyme hercules disposed hym for to furnysshe his paas / And so dide the kynges and noble men for to come theder / What shall I make longe processe. When the euen to fore the first day of the paas was comen / The kynge Eristeus brought hercules vpon the mount of olimpus / And fro alle parties cam theder so many of noble men/ladyes of damoyselles that the nombre myght not be extemed / the mounte was fulle on alle sides / In this nyght ther was grete brute and noyse of oon and other for to make theyr tentes and logges of bowes and leues and theyr tabernacles And hit ought not to be forgoten when the euen was comen/the knight that had publisshid the mandement Assemblid in a compayn tente alle the kynges that were comen theder And requyred them in the name a on the behalue of the esquyer

vnknowen/ That they wolde chese amonge them/ ſuche as ſholde be Juges and gyue the pryse/ whan the kynges that were there hade herde and vnderſtonde the requeſte of the noble eſquyer / They thankyde hym/ And they Cheſſe thre kynges for to be theyr Juges / That is to wete the kynge of Thebes callyde Creon The kynge of Arges namede Gorgophon . And the kynge of Myron, done namede Eſon whiche was fader to Jaſon . They were wyſe and ryche / They enterpryſede the office wyth a goode herte . And that nyght paſſide ouer wyth grete Joye / For they aſſemblide m a tente/ whiche was made for to daunſe / And the kynges wyth the knyghtes yong and olde wente theder And thus began the feſte whiche endurede to mydnyght m daunſes and m ſonges

The kynge Jupiter and Amphitrion were not at this aſſemble by the counſeyll of kynge Eriſteus Whiche lete hem haue knowleche ſecretly . That hercules was he that ſholde holde and kepe the paas/ for to eſchewe alle wordes & langage that myghte ſourdre or ryſe vpon the cauſe of the natyuyte of hercules / For amphitrion on that on ſide beleuyde not ꝑ he was his ſone And Jupiter on that other ſide ſayde that he appertyneth not to hym/ he ſente hem worde ꝑ they myght do no better Than not for to come to this ſolempnyte/ whiche was moſte ſpeciall thynge & the moſt newe ꝑ euer was ſpoken of at that tyme The firſt day of maye at ꝑ oure whit tyme the ſonne caſte his hete vpon the erthe/ hercules dide do ſowne a trompe for to make the ladyes to go vp m to the ſcaffoldes & places And anone after/ they beyng mouȳtyde & ſette Hercules lepe out of his tente m habillemens to wraſtle And cam m to the mydis of the place or felde

Makynge reuerence vnto the Juges . kynges and to the ladyes / he was than . xiiii . yer old fulfill accomplissh id . Anone as he had don the reuerence The knyght Officier of Armes Made a crye and sayd / hye and excellent Juges we late yow haue knowleche with alle kynges. knyghtes . and gentill men of Armes / Ladyes and damoyselles That here is p̄ esquyer vnknowen / comparant m his persone vpon the mount of olimpus And presentith him self for to fornisshe p̄ contenu of his mandemēt by ordre and after the maner that the chapitres make mencion / wherfore yf ther be ony man that will proue and assaye hym at wrastling Late hym come & he shall be receyued ¶ .

Theseus of Atthenes at the ende of this crye / and at the comandement of the kynge Egeus his fader entrid than m to the feld / he was a passing fayr childe and a gente At his comyng he salewed hercules And sayd to hym Maister of alle habilitres corporall / I am come hether no thing of presumpcion but for to lerne / wherof I haue nede / and therfore I recomande me vnto your grace / My broder theseus Answerd hercules I may more lerne of yow / than ye of me / wherfore late vs putte vs m payne to wynne the prys / hit muste be begonnen at on ende These wordes accomplissh id the two noble esquyers approchid & seash id eche other / Theseus employed his puyssance / And hercules suffrid hym to do as moche as he wold or cowde / with oute shewyng and puttyng oute his vertu and myght agayn to hym. And so they shoke and lugged eche other / but finably hercules caste theseus / the moste softly and fauourably that he cowde / wherof the lawghter was grete among

the ladyes and damoyselles / Theseus than departid fro the place. And wente amonge the ladyes and damoyselles / Prayng them that they wold take hit m gree. That he had don / Than cam vnto the paas many yong esquyers of whom I knowe not the names / And they laboured and trauelld large for to gete honour and worshyp. But theyr labour prouffitid lytell vnto them. as to the regard of the prys / For hercules caste and put to the erthe alle them that cam. And the wrastlyng durid foure owres contynually / At the laste at the requeste of the ladyes the Juges made the wrastlyng to cesse for that day / Be cause that they semed that hercules was yong / And that he had achyeuid a grete werke 2cs.

Than hercules had vnderstand that the Juges had made cesse the wrastlyng he was rygh sorowfull / For m his wrastlyng he had a singuler playsir / The Juges wyth Eristeus cam to hym And made hym do on his Clothes and Araye hym. After they brought hym m the comyn halle where as the ladyes were daunsyng and syngyng Joyously / And sayd to hym that he muste daunse and synge lyke as other dide Hercules excused hym sore / His excuse myght not auayll / He was sette on the daunce m the hande of a right fayr damoyself Named megere of yong eage / but she was right well adressid of witte and vnderstandyng she was doughter of kynge Creon / Whan hercules sawe hym m the hand of oon so noble a damoysselle. He was sore abassid and shamed / The damoyself on that other syde was also shamfaste. For as she had seen hercules wrastle. she had sette alle her loue on hym.

And they wiste not / none of hem to the what to saye.
how be it myste de of wordes / they vsid preuy and couert
regards hercules caught a singuler plaisir to behold and
see the damoyselle / And the more nere the damoyselle
was to hercules pe more her herte she sette on hym what
shall I saye / loue mythis nyght submyssid and constray-
ned them to loue eche other with oute spekyng / theyr be
awtes was cause therof / men shold not haue founden my
all grece two so fayre children ne better accomplissid
they were ynowhe beholden and seen / And myespeciall
hercules for his prowesse And euery man meruayllyd
of hym and of his conduyte.

I space of tyme than / hercules was broughte fro the
feste my to his tente / his tente ne the tentes of the kin-
ges a of the ladies were not maad but of brawnches
leeues and of herbes giuyng good odour and sauour / hit
was not knowen to make tentes of cloth ne of silke.
Hercules passid this nyght more entendyng to thinke
on the beawte of megere than for to slepe The day folo-
wyng at oure competente he cam vnto the paas And
there were many yong men strong and deliuer And the
strengeste of alle grece / But hercules with oon Arme
threwe and caste hem / And that day and the day folo-
wyng he caste and putte to the erthe moo than thre hon-
derd / And ther cowde not so many come to hym but he
caste hem doun and put hem vnder / with oute ony chauf-
fing hym self ne greuyng / At that tyme he gate a right
grete glorye a honour there. Megere often tymes beheld
hym. And myke wyse dyde the ladyes and damoysel-
les And many ther were that sette theyr loue my hym / and
thus he passid the paas of pe wrastling to his worship

alle thre dayes At the fourth day he assembliȝ alle them that were come theder for to renne / Andȝ he made them that were moste feble to ride vpon the best courseurs that were myn grece / Andȝ after he shewde hem the forlonge or stadye / Andȝ made hem to meue andȝ renne Andȝ he ran after the horse andȝ men But he passidȝ alle them that ranne Andȝ with oute takyng ones his breth he ran the forlonge / Andȝ cam therto to fore alle the ryders a rennars. wherof he was gretely preysedȝ andȝ hadȝ a grete lawde. andȝ some men saye that he ran also swyftely as any herte Of this cours that hercules made alle the worldȝ wondredȝ / Andȝ helde hit for a meruayllous thynge / Andȝ wrote hit myn her bookes Amonge other thynges worthy to be put in memorye.

T the fyfthe andȝ syxthe dayes folowyng / hercules toke his bowe andȝ his arowes And wente in to the place that was ordeynedȝ for to shote in with the bowe The ladyes andȝ the damoyselles were there / Hercules andȝ many other shotte at moste strayt andȝ nert the marke / but shotte by shotte as to ꝑ regarde of the nyghest / he shotte alle way in a lytill ryngе of golde Andȝ as for shotyng a ferre / he passidȝ the ferthest on the felde. xxiiii. stredes / his bowe was so grete that hit was the charge a burthen of a man / No man cowde bende hit but hymself Hit was a playsir to see hym / he gate grete loos andȝ brupt the two dayes Andȝ yet gate he more the daye folowyng / whiche was the seuenth day of ꝑ paas For whan hit cam to the castyng of the stoon a ferre / oon aftre another Than he caste hit myn enployeng his strengthe in suche wise ꝑ he passidȝ .vi. paas further than ony man that at that tyme enployedȝ hym myn ꝑ exercite Than they

that were comen to this feste cryed with a hyghe voys.
the ſuper vnknowen is neyther the ſonne of amphitrion
ne the ſonne of Jupiter / but he is the ſonne of god of na-
ture whiche hath garnyſſhid hym with double force &
redowbled an honderd fold/ In his Innocencye he vain-
quyſſhid the ſerpentes And in his yougthe he ſurmoun-
teth in witte. force and vailliance alle the worldy/ Bleſ
ſid be the wombe that conceyuyd hym and bare hym for
to glorifie Grece / For certes the tyme ſhall come onez
that he ſhall be the glorye of the grekes and theyr trium-
phe And well ſhall helpe them yf they haue nede.

Whe were the wordes of the kynges of the la-
dyes and of the damoyſelles of the nobles and
of the vaylyans Eche man preyſed hym in his
guyſe / The fayr megera herde gladly the loos and prey-
ſing that men gaf hym/ but yet ſhe ſawe him more gladly
do his feetes and vaylliances And hit is no meruayll
thaugh ſhe ſawe hym gladly & gaf her to beholde hym
For in hercules was/ that was not in other/ his beawte
ſurmounteth the meſure to the porcion & quantite of his
force and ſtrengthe / what ſhall I ſaye after that eche
man that caſt wolde the ſtoon hidy doon / he wente in to
the compyn tente / where many an Amerous man was
with his lady / and there he began to putte hym ſelf forth
a litill / And deuyſe with oon and other. And well be-
cam hym / For he had a right hyghe and a clèr vnderſtan-
dyng Megere and hercules in this euenyng often tymes
beheelde eche other ſecretly / here regardes mette and ſmote
eche other / other while And than of force they chaun-
gedy colour / In this chaungyng of colour / ther was not
a vayne but he was meuyd And by this meuyng grewe

amorous desires m habōudance of ꝑfonde sighes/ Whiche were nourisshidꝫ m the abismes & botoms of their hertes

Monge all other thynges for to spede the matere The kynges andꝫ the auncyent knyghtes assembliꝫ hem m counceyll For as moche as they hadꝫ many yong knyghtes that were comen and hadꝫ abiden fro the begynnyng of the feste for to do armes ayenst hercules / The puyssance andꝫ strength of hercules was well considerid, m this counceyll / Andꝫ for as moche as hit was verray semblablè ꝑ no man myght dure ayenst hym / Hit was ordeynedꝫ that he sholdꝫ do no Armes particuler Andꝫ that the dayes that were yet to comen of the contenu of the feste fro two dayes to two dayes they sholde tornoye m maner of a bataylle/ wherof sholdꝫ be capitaynes two kynges that were there That is to wete tandarus that was fader of menelaus husbondꝫ of the fayr helayne / Andꝫ ꝓion that was kynge of thessayle. These two kynges empryssedꝫ with a goodꝫ will this charge Andꝫ hit was ordeynedꝫ that hercules sholdꝫ late them tornoye vnto the tyme that the oon partye were at werse Andꝫ that than he myghte helpe that partye so suffryng / vnto the tyme that he hadꝫ brought hem to theyr aboue This ordenance was shewidꝫ m the tente by thoffycyer of armes / What shall I make longe counte/ They that were afore namedꝫ for to fighte Andꝫ do armes man for man ayenst hercules were right Joyous of this newe ordenance / The feste than cessedꝫ Andꝫ oon andꝫ other wythdrewe hem vnto on the morn till they cam to the feldes for to begynne the first tornoye / Andꝫ there were well fyue hondredꝫ squyers / Andꝫ thre hondredꝫ knyghtes alle Armedꝫ as for to go m to bataylle.

Reseruyd that her swerdes were rabatnes & not sharp
and that her speres had rochettes of tre or of woode The
kynge tandarus And the kynge pyrion were richely ara
yed and well horsed And armed well with quyer
boullye/and ran in the moste hardest place of this assam
blee/ther were no more but an honderd knyghtes a hors
back .for the hors at p^t tyme were but litill knowen ner
vsed Alle they on hors back and they a foote were par-
tyd in two companyes like in nombre / that oon of these
companyes was delyuerid to tandarus / And that other
to pyrion / And whan tandarus and pyrion had all that
they oughte to haue/they that had horses at the sowne of
the trompe were redy for to juste/and ran oon ayenst an
other so couragiously that they trowbild all the Ayer
with duste and pouldre that roos by theyr hors feet / At
the recountre eche mette with other often tymes / And
ther were some ouerthrowen vnder the hors And some re
uersid and tornedy vp so doun at coopyng/and some ther
were that brakke theyr speris knyghtly and cheualr-
ously .for ther was plente of vayllant knyghtes/but
at the point whan p^e knightes on hors back had don theyr
feet And that they sette her hande on her swerdes the pie-
tons or footemen began to renewe the tornoye with so
grete bruyt and noyse that alle the mounte redounded/ on
that oon side and that other ther were many speres bro
ken and sheldes vnioyned/They foyned with her speres
egrely/theyr strokes and foynes were grete eche man
shewid the quantite of his force/hit was joyous to see .
the speres flewe in the Ayer by pyeces / ther were grete
cryes/None sparyd other/Auncient ne ponge . The aun
cient bete and faughte with the yong/The ponge men by

grete corage lernedy and ſhewedy the olde men Whan theyr ſperes were brokeny they toke theyr ſwerdes Wherof he gany a newe ſtowr Joyous a playſant m forgyng theyr ſhelmes andy hewyng on the ſheldes ſo coragyouſly Andy m eſpecyall they of the partye of yrion/that they of the partye of kynge tandarus were conſtraynedy to crye hercules vnto the reſcowes &c.

Whan hercules herde that they cryedy after hym/ he was paſſing Joyous / For hit was noyous to hym to be ydle andy to ſee other labour He was nyhe by the tornoye / beholdyng them that dyde beſte He hady his ſwerde m his fyſte / At the Crye that they that were put to the werſe made He wente vnto theyr ayde andy helpe/ Audy begany to tornaye on the fyde where were the gretteſt ſtrokes gyuen ſo pleſauntly that hit was Joye to beholde. The kynge yrion cam ayeynſt hym for to ſuſteyne his faytes andy to holdy to gyder his folk But certes to his byen venue hercules ſmote hym on the ſhelde m ſuche wyſe that all a ſtonyedy he bare hym to the erthe andy doun of his hors / Tho began ther a grete ſhowte andy laughter / As well on as other began to entende to the reſcouſſe of kynge yrion / Hercules put hym ſelf m to the prees . Andy made renges on alle ſydes ſo grete that tandarus and his folk recouerdy andy entridy m to the batayll of theyr countrepartye/At that tyme be-gan agayn the tornoye ſtrong a ſharpe They that ryght now fledde/ toke herte.force and vertue to hem agayn by the weldyng of hercules/and recouerdy vigour a ſtrength Hercules of all them that were there was take hede of/his ſtrokes ſurmoūtedy all other with out meſure/ he brought

agayn tandarus to his aboue with stiff labour Finably he dyde so grete prowesse that day and in the dayes folowyng that he was recomanded aboue alle the men of the worlde/what shall I make longe processe of the tornoye and of the passe temps of this feste / ther were thre grete tornoyes and notable At eche tornoye as sone as hit happend that oon partye was put a back and to the werse / Hercules by his weell doyng recouerd hem and put hem vp aboue agayn/No man toke hede but to his glorye Euery man sayd well of hym at daunces at festes euery man loupe hym / eche man hym worshippid/ther was no tonge of noblene of vilayn but that gaf hym lawde and preysing/wherof the conclusion was suche that all the prises abode with hym And also there were gyuen to hym many giftes of the kynges that were there / The dayes of this solempnyte drewe ouer the last nyght/the kynges and the ladyes and nobles assembli in the comyn tente / And of oon comyn accorde they wolde that fro yer to yer they and theyr eyres sholde holde and renewe the feste that hercules hid begonne and stablissh id for they sayde that hit was the moste honorable passe temps that euer was made in grece/and named the feste Olimpade / by cause of the mountr olimpus . And they hid hit so recomanded that fro thens forth / they noted theyr mandemens and theyr lettres perdurable of the yere of the first olimpade/In suche wise as we saye the yere of thincarnacion These thinges ordeyned gyuen and promysed / thofficyer of Armes of hercules thanked alle them that were comen to this Olimpade After that/eche toke leue of other and departid on the morn . And thus finyssh id and ended this feste &c .

How hercules ſayllede by the ſee m to eſperye. And
how he vaynquyſſhide ꝑ yle with the moutons or ſheepe
A vaynquyſſhide philotes And ſlewe his felawe.
T the departyng hercules paſſeth lightly the with-
drawyng a departyng of alle them that were there
Reſerupde the departyng of megere / he knewe not the
maladye of loue vnto the tyme that he ſawe her departe
m to her contre/megera wente vnto thebes/and hercules
drewe hym to athenes/right penſyf a thēkyng moche on
his lady And ſore deſiryng to ſee her wente m the compa
nye of Ēriſte⁹ vnto athenes where they feſtede hem foure
dayes longe At the fourth day tydynges cam That vnto
the poort a hauene were comen ſtrange folk by fortune.
whiche were clothed m right pleſante robes a garmētes
When the kynge Ēriſteus herde theſe tydynges / He
ſente anon for to feeche theſe ſtraungers to hym/and arid
hem fro whens they were They anſwerde hym that they
were of the occident a of the regyon of heſperye/where is
the regyon of heſperye ſayde Ēriſteus And what maner
contre is hit. Weraply anſwerde oon of them I trowe
that m alle the worldy is no better contre. For ther is hy
boundance of alle thynges that is neceſſarie to mannes
lyf And I can weel telle to yow That m the places of
our conuerſacion. And where we haue our hauntyſe.
Ther ben many yles lyyng aboute the fertheſt partyes
of Maure be yonde Ampoleſye Where growe alle the
beſte thynges that men can thynke And ther is a kynge
namedy philotes/fayr ſone of a kynge namedy Athlas.
Whiche ben of the generacion of grekes And it is not
to be vnremembrydy that the kynge phylotes accompa-
nyedy wyth the doughters of kynge Athlas fondy late an

yle right playsant/as was his auentire This yle is alle playn without mountaygne or valeye/ hit is in suche wyse as is a gardyn alle grene. And ther ben therin so many sheep and moutons that it is meruaylle/which ben kept & cherisshid there also diligently as they were of fyn golde/ Of these moutons that I speke of/we haue our robes & gownes maad/ we and they that may haue them muste bye them at grete pris of gold/ we ete ꝑ flesshe and clothe vs with the skynnys And knowe ye for certayn that in to this yle is but oon entree/ And he entreth not therin that wold. For the kynge philotes and an other geant whiche ben wise and subtill and merueyllously stronge alwey kepe thentre of the yle And afterwaye that oon waketh/ while that other slepeth/ Certes said Eristeus by that/that I vnderstonde of yow the yle that ye speke of is of grete excellence/ This philotes that ye make mencion of/ what man is this kynge philotes The straunger answerd and said that he is the most redoubted and drad kynge of the partyes occidentall. He is a geant that by his force and strengthe hath conquerd the yle with the sheep. And hath putte oute them that dwellid and were inhabited there afore/ he is so stronge that it is but late a goo that he sayd yf he myghte finde a man more strong & puyssant than he is/ he wolde neuer after bere armes to fighte in batayll during the lif of that other geant.

He kynge Egeus than gaf leue to the straungers to departe fro his presence and comaunded that noman sholde gif hem empesshement in her retorning towardy theyr contre. And they wente and departyd. Eristeus abode with egeus. And eristeus cam to

hercules, and theseus / And wyssheth by a grete desir to
haue of tho moutons sayyng to hem that he wolde that
h'' coste hym as moche golde as a payr moutons weye
and that he hadde a ram and an ewe for to engendre my
his contre / In that tyme were no sheep in grece When her
cules hadde herde the desire of kynge Eristeus / sodaynly he
saydde to hym Syre ye haue desired here to haue a payr of
moutons appertenyng to the doughters of Athlas by the
conquest and Armes of the strong geant philotes I pro
myse yow here for trouth vpon my gentilesse / That fro
this day thre wekes / I shall departe by water or by
lande for to seeche and gete them And that I shall neuer
retorne my to grece vnto the tyme that I haue founden the
yle and that I shall oppose my self ayenst the geantes that
kepeth hit / And shall assaye yf I can gete the yle vpon
themlyke as philotes hath goten hit vpon other When the
kynge Eristeus hadde vnderstonde the enterpryse that her-
cules made / he was passing sory . For he louyde hercules
as moche as he hadde ben his owen sone / he repryshdde hym
fro that hye enterprise / wenyng to haue broken hit but
hercules answerde so wisely and so ryppely that eristeus
was contente to suffre hym to goo vnto this auenture.
And theseus wyth hym .

The renomee of this vyage was spradde anon my
alle the contre / Egeus and Eristeus made redy
for theyr two sones a right goody galeye and
well garnysshyd hit of alle maner thynges The ga-
leye a alle other habillemens were alle redy in goody
tyme At the ende of thre wekes They wente to the
see And wyth them ryght many noble grekes And
rowedy so forth tyll they cam in to the hyghe see .

where they ſayled̄ and rowed̄ many dayes with oute
fyndyng of ony auenture to ſpeke/ Ne or at that tyme the
ſee was but litylle vſid̄ neyther of theues ne yet of . r-
chantes / what ſhall I ſaye / theyr patron in proteſſe of
tyme brought hem in to eſperye that afterward̄ was na
med̄ ſpayne And̄ ther ſought ſo longe the yle with the
ſheep/that at laſte arriued̄ theire/at the paas / The geant
that was comyſid̄ to kepe the entre and̄ the warde of
the yle ſlepte not at that tyme/ whan ꝑ grekes deſcendid̄
But yſſued̄ oute of his howes And̄ cam alle Armed̄
vnto the ſtrayt-paſſage / where myghte no man goon vp
but oon at ones And̄ he cryed̄ to the grekes/ ſyres what
ſeke yow here/ Hercules anſwerd̄ We ſeke the moutons
that ben in this yle for to carye ſome of them in to grece.
The geant Anſwerd̄ haue ye money I nowe/ yf ye haue
ſo ye ſhall haue I nowe / how ſayd̄ hercules Nulle we
not haue them otherwyſe/ no ſayde the geant Than ſayd̄
hercules/at the leſte late vs haue them at the pris that ye
haue goten hem/ how ſayd̄ the geant/ the kynge phylotes
hath conquerd̄ with his ſwerd̄ the yle and the moutons
Hercules anſwerd̄ myn entencion is in like wiſe to con
quere the yle vpon him / yf ye wole defende hit/ haſte yow
ye muſte haue the batayll ayenſt mē / or ellis late me the
yle that I may do ther in my wille .

None as the geant hād̄ vnderſtande the conclu-
ſion of hercules / he made hym redy to defende the
paas . And̄ blewe a grete horne that was there
hangyng on a tree . Atte ſowning of the horn the dough-
tres of Athlas awakyd̄ philotes . And̄ tolde hym that
ſome were there for to gete the paas/ and̄ that the geant
had̄ blowen the horn/ Philotes with the wordes roo-se-

vp and armedy hym and cam to the paas Andy fonde that hercules by force hady putte a back his geant That reser, ue . philotes was the moſt ſubtill man of armes of alle hiſperye He was ſore abaſſhidy andy began to ſihe/But this notwythſtandyng he hady not longe ſoiorneđy there whan hercules ſmote the geant but on the right ſholdre by ſuche ſtrengthandy vertu that the ſheldre of the geant was falle fro hym andy his armes alle to fruſſhidy And his glayue entrydy ſo ferre m to his body vnto his herte that he ſmote hym douy đy at his feet .

Han philotes ſawe his geant đy/ He cam vnto hercules for to defende the paas ſayng that he wolde auenge his geant yf he myght/ Hercules hady grete Joye whan he ſawe philotes come to the paas Andy ſayđy to hym kynge thou art weſſ come / I haue now Joye m my herte ſyn I ſhall proue my ſelf ayenſt the/men ſaye/ther is no ſtrook but of the maiſtre/nowe late vs ſee how we ſhall werke to gyder . Weſſ andy happy be he / that weſſ ſhall do andy proue hym ſelf . Philotes m the heeryng of theſe wordes cam vnto the paas a held a grete bordone with whiche he ſmote ſore vpon the ſheldre of hercules andy made hym to diſſauale a paas/wherof philotes began to lawhe / Andy thoughte for to haue ſmetey yet hercules with that bordon/ whiche was a ſhamedy of that other ſtrook/ he kepte hym weſſ and awayted ſo ꝑ m the ſmytyng he caughte hit a racched hit out of his fiſtes/ andy caſtedy hit m to the ſee/than was philotes aſſ abaſſhidy of the force of hercules / whan he had loſte his bordon he toke his ſwerde a cam for to fighte with hercules/philotes was at auantage/ .For hercules was vnder him/they aſſaillid ꝑ oon ꝑ other right ardātly

and well they kepte hem bothe two / In this day they faught with oute ceſſyng alſo longe as the daye endu-red / The nyght cam oon that they muſte reſte / They laye there bothe two vpon the paas They ſlepte no thing / for hit was no tyme / bothe two kepte the wache They en dured hit well for they were accuſtompyd for to wake Thus wakyng philotes hyd many wordes vnto hercu-les and demaunded fro whens he was . And hercules told hym the trouthe After they ſpack of theyr batayll e And at the ſeching and pourchas of philotes They pro myſid eche to other That yf ony of hem were vainquyſ ſhid / he that were vainquyſſhid and ouercomen for to ſaue his lif / ſhold be holden to ſerue truly the vainqueur all his lif duryng 2cſ .

Dryng theſe deuyſes and promyſes . The daye ſterre That the poetes calle aurora began to ariſe m his regne . The ayer was cleer and nette . The ſterres ſhone At this oure hercules caſte his eyen amonge the ſterres . And ſeeyng there Aurora ſhyne aboue alle other / he began to remembre his lady megere Alas Ma-dame where be ye now / I wolde hit pleſid the godes that ye remembrid as well me as I remembre yow . In trouthe the light of this ſterre eſchuffeth the Amorous fyre / wherof I was late ſeaſid by thadmyny ſtracion of yowre beawte / ye be alſo ferre ſhynyng m beawte aboue the maydens of grece as this aurora ſhyneth aboue alle the other ſterres / of whom the nombre is ſo grete that no man can telle . O noble megere the right clere ſterre / your remembrance enlumyneth myn herte Lyke as this ſterre enlumyneth the heuen . And me thinketh that by this re-membrance whan I come to the batayll I ſhall preuayll

the better / wherfore I promette powe yf fortune helpe me lyke as I dethe ye shall haue your parte of alle that I shall conquere2 cf.

The nyght drewe ouer p̄ day began at the poynt of the sonne rysyng hercules was alle ehoyedy of the souenance and remembrance that he hady hady of his lady. And tooke his swerde and sayd to philotes / we haue soiourned longe ynowhe / Lo hit is day And the sonne ryseth / hit is better that we exercise Armes now Than whan the rayes of the sonne ben gretter. Late vs take this tyme er the grete hete come and late eche of vs do his power / Philotes that was alle redy was ryght Joyous whan he herde hercules / For hym toughte that he sholde sone and myghtyly space spede his mater. And sayd to hym. Hercules I am redy. And was syn yesterday to achyeue thys batayll. Kepe yow as well as ye can / ye haue slayn my geant the moste stubtyll may that was in alle the Occydent. Wherof I haue grete displaysir. But at the leste syn his deth may not be recouured by deth of a man. I shall put me in payne and deuoyr / to haue a newe souldyour. And that shall be ye. or elles my swerde and fortune shall fayle me / Shall I so sayd hercules and yf your swerde and fortune fayle yow / What tydynges. By my gentylnes sayd philotes that befelle me neuer. And yf my malehewre and my sauenture renne vpon me / than muste I nedes by your seruaunt by condicion / that I shall neuer after entre in to batayll at my empryse / Ne empryse of non other duryng your lyf / Ne for yow ne for other I shal neuer fighte / but yf hit be / my self defendaunt

with oute other wordes the two champions approchid eche other and smote to gyder so sadly and sore that the place redoundeth of her strokes In a litill while they had detrenchid her sheldes by grete quarters/philotes might not fayle to smyte on hercules/but his strokes were nothing so grete but that hercules myght bere hem well ynowh with oute greef or soufferyng grete domage.

Hus began the batayll agayn of ye two geantes
Hercules was hyhe as a geant / he was right
Aspre in Armes/he dyde moche payne to gete the
paas/but yet he myght neuer attayne to smyte philotes a
playn strook for as moche as philotes was aboue on ye
paas/whiche conteyneth well two cubites of heighte.
Whan hercules sawe and knewe that philotes kepte his
paas with oute abassyng or aduenturyng to come doun
He thoughte subtylly that he wold fayne hym self
wery And lityll and lityll after he began to smyte more
feble than he dyde afore / After that he reculed hym self
and smote fro ferre as he had fayllid and ben wery/the
grekes were a ferd and wende he moghte no more/and
than philotes sprang doun fro the paas wenyng to haue
putte hym to vtterance / but than whan hercules sawe
hym to fore hym And that oon was no more hyher than
that other Hercules cam to his place agayn And gaf so
grete a strook to philotes that he made hym recule and
goo a back more than foure foot Philotes was than all
abasshid / And repentyd hym that he descended fro the
paas/but that was for nought for ye repentyng myght
not auayle. Than he took corage and enhaunsed his
swerd and smote hercules on the lifte arme so harde that
he gaf hym a wounde that the blood sprang oute/whan

hercules ſawe the Armes of philotes beſprenct with his
blood/ he made none other countenance but that he wold
ſo daynly be auenged of the ſtrook Jn gyuyng to philotes
thre ſtrokes wherof of the firſte he brake his helme and
ſmote hym on the heed/ Andy of the ſeconde he gaf hym a
grete wounde on the ryght ſholder Andy wyth the thirde
ſtrook he made his ſwerd to flee out of his fyſtes/ Andy
than he caughte hym in his armes and after longe wraſt-
ling he caſte hym to the erthe/ Jn ſuche wiſe that philotes
yelded hym ſeruaunt vnto hercules Andy promyſid hym
to ſerue hym trewly alle the reſidue of his lyf Andy that
he wolde bere his Armes After hym in alle place where
he ſholde goo/ Hercules receyuyd to mercy phylotes.
Andy than callyd theſeus andy his felauſhip They cam
andy were ryght glady andy Joyous of the victorye that
he hadde don. Than hercules Philotes Andy alle the other
wente in to the yle where they fonde the doughters of ath-
las gretly diſconfortid for the deth of the geant/ andy for
as moche as hercules hadde alſo conquerid phylotes theyr
wardayn/ Hercules & phylotes confortid the doughters
the beſte wiſe they coude Andy there the grekes refreſſhid
them p̄ ſpace of thre dayes/ The fourth day he toke. xxx.
rāmes & .xxx. ewes/ andy brought hem Jnto theyr ſhippe
After that they wente to the ſee/ withoute ony harme do
yng in the yle for the loue of p̄ damoyſelles/ they departid
thens andy wente to the ſee/ Accompanyed of phylotes
Whiche was conquerd by hercules as ſaydis/ and after
louedy weſſ hercules & trwly ſerupd hym euer after/ but
of theyr Journees Jſhall tarye for this tyme/ Andy ſhall
ſpeke of a monſtre of the ſee p̄ the goddes ſente to troye
for to deuoure the fayr exione doughter to kyng laomedon

How hercules fought at the poort of troye ayenst a monstre of the see for the doughter of kynge laomedon.

At that tyme as bochace reherceth in his genelogye of goddes in the thyrde chapitre of the sixte booke/Laomedon the kynge of Troye was besy to walle and mure his cyte with mures and towres to the ende to make hit more stronge/he was not well garnysshid of tresors ne of monoye for to accomplisshe his desire/he wente vnto the temple of the god of the sonne & of the see That were passing riche And took all the money that he coude finde/promettyng to paye hit agayn at a certayn day & tyme sette/by the moyen of this moneye he closid and fortefied the Cyte of Troye with mures & towrs/The warke was costlewe/how be hit in litysh tyme he achieuyd hit And hit was not longe after that the werke was finysshid but the day cam in whiche laomedon sholde paye and rendre vnto the temples of the goddes the money that he had taken and borowed At whiche day. The prestes of the temples cam vnto laomedon and demaunded hym yf he wolde rendre the oblacions and offrynges that he had taken out of the temple Laomedon daigned not to speke to the prestes but sente hem worde shamefully that they sholde retorne & kepe her temples wherfore he was afterward sore punysshyd/ For in the same nyght after that he wold not here the prestes The grete windes be gan to ryse & meue that on ayenst that other and caused the see to ryse in suche wyse that hit entryd and folowid in to the toun so ferre that hit filde the stretes full of water & drowned a grete parte of the toun Aboue this in eyghte dayes folowing the sonne shone so Ardantly and gaf so grete

hete that the peple durst not goo m the ayer by daye tyme And that dryedy the superfluyte of the habounda nce of the watrr of the see that was lefte / Wherof roos a cor= rupte and a mortall vapour that Infectidy alle the Cyte Wherof engendrydy so grete a pestelence that the moste parte of the troians were smytty to deth by the grete In= fluence of the corrupt Ayer .

Thys pestelence they of troye fyll m grete des= lacion The cytezeyns men and Women/yong and olde dyedy wyth oute spekyng sodeynly/the fader coude not ner myght not helpe his childe m necessite/ ner the childe the fader at that tyme regnedy m troyes neyther loue ne charyte .For eche man that myght saue hym self fleedy a Way for fere of this mortalite/and gaf ouer and lefte the cyte / And wente to dwelle m the feldes / And among all other the kynge laomedon seeyng ꝑ destruction of his royame wente m to the yle of delphos vnto the tem ple of the gody Appollo / for to haue the counceyll of the gody towchyng the helthe of his Cyte / Wyth laomedon wente the moste noble and the most puyssant men of Troye . Whan they were comen vnto the temple / They put hem m contemplacion and deuocion to fore the ydole . And the deuyll that was ther m answerdy them a saydy . The money whiche was taken out of the temples/and not rendrydy and paydy agayn / Is cause of the maladie and vengeance of troye / And I doo alle the troians to Wete that neuer shall troye be quyt of this maladye vnto the tyme that the saydy Cyte pourueye to Appese the goddes / In this wyse That is to wete that euery moneth they muste chese oon of the virgyns and may= dens whyche muste be sette on the syde for to be

deuourdy by a monstre that the goddes shall sende theder
And the sayd virgyns shall be chosen by lotte or auen-
ture. And in this wyse muste the cyte doo for trappese the
goddes perpetuelly / vnto the tyme that they finde oon
man that by his armes and his myght shall ouercome
the sayd monstre &c.

After these wordes and answere laomedon and
the troians assembly to counceyll vpon this
matere And concludy that for the comyn Wele
and helthe of troye / They wolde putte her virgyns in ꝑ
Jeopardye and auenture to the seruitude of the monstre
with oute ony excepcion or reseruyng / Than they retor-
ney vnto troye / and toke theyr virgynes and caste lotte
amonge hem And on her that the lotte fille / was taken
and brought to the see side. And anone after was seen
comen oute of the Abismes or swolowe of the see so grete
a trompeste that the see aroos and was troubly The see
brought this monstre And a right grete floody of water
lifte vp the monstre by tymes out of the see / he was as
grete as a halayne or a hulke. And than he toke the vir-
gyne and swalowedy her in / And wente a way agayn
in to the see And fro than forth the pestelence secedy / thus
Was troyes deliverydy of theyr sekenes and maladye by
the oblacions of her virgynes that were offerdy vnto the
monstre fro moneth to moneth / And thus as sayd is.
her virgynes were deuouridy / hit happendy that in the ende
of the moneth ꝑ the sorte or lotte fill on oon of the dough
ters of kynge laomedon namedy exiona / This doughter
was yong and fayr and wel beloudy of alle the peple
When this lotte was fallen on her / she was not oonly
bewapledy and sorowedy of kynge laomedon her fader

and of his sone pryant and of her suster Antigone and
of her cosyns and alyes/ But of alle the peple men wo-
men and children / Notwithstandyng theyr weppynge/
ner the gooy renomee of her cowde not saue her. For for
the comyn wele and helth of them alle/ She was put in
thauenture of the monstre / The noble virgyne was redy
for to beye. The kynge laomedon brought her vpon the see
side accompanyed of nobles / ladyes / and damoyselles
wyth grete suite of troians bourgoys and marchans/ aff
they made sorowe for her and complayned and bewai-
led her / what shall I saye/ At the poynte that she was
thus brought theder / Hercules at aventure arryued at
this poort of troye wyth his moutons/ and he willyng
to refresshe hym there made to caste his Ankers oute/ and
goyng oute and takyng land he beheld on that oon side
and sawe the troians weppyng and bewaylyng exiona
in castyng a broody her armes/ and wryngyng theyr han
des that he had pyte to see hit / And desiryng to knowe
what them ayled putte hym self in to the presse/ and sawe
there where they bonde the fayr Exiona in the route
Attyred of ryall Aournementes alle discolourd and
fulle of teerys as she that abood no thyng but the deth
Hercules meuyd wyth compassion on the damoyselle.
Adressid his langage vnto kynge laomedon for as mo-
che as hym semed that aboue alle them that were in the
place he was a man of Auctoryte And demaunded hym
wherfore ꝑ the damoyselle was there bounden/ laomedon
casted his eyen alle bewept on hym/ And was alle abas-
shed to see his gretenes and his beawte neuertheles he
answerd hym what art thou ꝑ arte so hardy to demande
me of myn Infortune / Whiche is to alle comyn in Troye

Syre ſaidȝ hercules Ĵ am a ſtrounger/and Ĵ loue the wor
ſhip andȝ honour of ladyes. Andȝ ther ne is thing that Ĵ
might do forȝ hem/but Ĵ woldȝ do hit vnto my power/and
forȝ as mocke as Ĵ ſee this damoyſelle thus entretydȝ/ Ĵn
the fauour of alle ladyes Ĵ haue axedȝ of yow the cauſe
andȝ Ĵ wille knowe hit or put my ſelf m auenture forȝ to
dye with her / Andȝ ther forȝ Ĵ demande yet agayn what
treſpaas or ſynne hath ſhe doon/that thiſe men thus binde
her My ſone anſwerdȝ laomedon Ĵ ſe weſſ that ye be ig
norant andȝ knowe not the termes andȝ the cauſe/ wher-
fore this damoyſelle my doughter is here abandonnedȝ.
Ther is no manȝ but he may weſſ knowe hit. For ſhe
ſhaſſ dye forȝ the ſalute and helthe of troye Andȝ Ĵ ſhaſſ
telle yow how we be comen therto/ The goddes of the ſee
andȝ of the ſonne hath enmachynedȝ andȝ greuydȝ troye
with a right grete peſtelence. That toke his begynnyng
of a ſurhabondance of the ſee/ wherof ꝑ ſtretes of troye
were fuſſ my euery place of water After this deluge andȝ
floodȝ the tyme was meruayllouſly hoot ⁊ outragiouſly
Ey the grete hete of the ſonne this ſee was dryedȝ vp.
Of this dryenes or drought engendridȝ a vapour Jnfecte
Andȝ of this vapour enſuedȝ a peſtelence. Andȝ forȝ to re-
ſiſte this peſtelence Ĵ haue ben my the oracle of the godȝ Ap
pollo Where Ĵ haue hadȝ anſwer that forȝ tappeſe the god
des andȝ to ſeſſe the peſtelence/ The goddes of the ſonne
andȝ of ꝑ ſee wille that fro moneth to moneth be taken
my troye of the virgyns by ſorte or lotte forȝ to be expoſidȝ
andȝ offrydȝ my this place vnto a monſtre of the ſee/ The
troians were content to fulfylle the wyll of the goddes
andȝ Ĵ with hem/ we haue caſtidȝ our lottes vpon our vir
gynes/ wherof many ben ſwaloWed and engloWtedȝ by

the monstre And now the sorte or lotte is falle on my
doughter Will she or not / she muste nedes obeye and
appayse the goddes / After her shall come another /
Ther is no remedye / And this shall dure vpon the
virgynes of troyes perpetuelly / For hit is the dest-
ne that Troye shall neuer be quyte of this right harde
seruytude and thraldom / vnto the tyme that they haue
founde a man that allone shall vaynquysshe and ouer-
come the forsayd monstre by his puyssance and pro
wesse / Whiche shall be Impossible How be hit that
it is true that alle the men of the gretteste Cyte of the
World can not fynde manyer to vaynquysshe hym he
is so gret a dredfull / And for these thynges consid-
red demande me no more My doughter shall dye for
the comyn wele of the place of her natyuyte / She
was born in a good oure / whan the goddes wyll /
That by lotte and this fortune she be to them offerd
Syre answerd hercules / Truly I wene that vnder
heuen is no Cyte so bonde and thrall as youris is .
How be hit hit ought to be vnderstande ꝑ the goddes
wille not suffre / That this malediction shall holy and
endure pardurably / ye muste lyue in hope / yf fortune
and the goddes will do me that grace that I myght
vaynquysshe and ouercome the monstre and make
Troye free of this seruitude what reward wolde ye
gyue me / Truly sayd laomedon I trow not that hit
be possible ꝑ ye shold vaynquysshe the monstre Who
is he that shall expose hym to so grete a folye / hercu
les answerd / vnto a vayllyant hert is no thynge Inposs
ble / yf I triumphe vpon the monstre & saue thy doughter

wht rewardꝛ ſhall J haue/laomedon anſwerdꝛ/yf thou maiſte do that thou ſayſte / J haue two hoꝛſes the beſte that ben in alle the woꝛldꝛ / whiche J loue as well as halfe my royame / J ſhall gyue hem to the as to the beſte knyghte of knyghtes andꝛ as to the moſte hardyeſt of hardy. Syre ſaydꝛ hercules. Hit is ynowh to me andꝛ ſuffiſeth to haue the two hoꝛſes. Late me allone with your doughter. J haue a truſt andꝛ hope that this day J ſhall laboure foꝛ the wele of troye. Andꝛ that J ſhall fraunchyſe andꝛ make free the virgynes andꝛ maydens of that cyte But J praye yow yf ther be in your cyte ony grete barre of yron oꝛ of metall. That ye wille ſende foꝛ to feche hit to me foꝛ to deffende me with alle.

The kynge laomedon andꝛ the troians were alle abaſſhidꝛ whan they ſawe the empriſe that hercules hadꝛ made Andꝛ at the woꝛdes of hercules the kinge remembridꝛ hym of a grete clobbe of yron that laye at the entree of his palais of ylion that was ſo heuy that the ſtrengeſte man of troye hadꝛ ynowh to doo to leye hit on his ſholder he ſente foꝛ hit andꝛ preſentidꝛ hit to hercules And hercules liſte hit vp as hit hadꝛ ben a ſtiff glayue Philotes andꝛ theſeus were preſent at alle theſe thinges Hercules toke leue at them andꝛ at the preſſe andꝛ recommandedꝛ hym vnto theyr prayers/ and foꝛth with all the ſee began to roꝛe terryblȳ Laomedon andꝛ the ladyes and they that were there toke leue of exione andꝛ at hercules. Andꝛ recomandedꝛ them vnto the mercy of the goddes/ andꝛ wente vpon the downes foꝛ to ſee the ende/ Thus abode exione allone andꝛ all diſpayredꝛ vpon the graueſt with hercules / Thꝛn hercules knelidꝛ doun on his knees vpon the graueſt tornyng his face vnto the Oꝛyent. andꝛ made

his prayers vnto the godde that made the monstres a ter-
rible lèstes requyryng hym that he wold gyue hym force
strength and vertue of power for to delyuer exione from
her Infortune of the monstre/This oryson accomplisshid
herculès entryd in to a lityll boot/where exione was in.
And anone after the see rorying more and more grewe a
aroose in suche wise that the boote flotedy and was lyfte
vp a born by dyuerse Wawes .Ffolowyng this in a grete
trowblyng of wynde whan the see was ryseu in grete hu
bondance of watres hercules a the troians sawe comyng
the grete horrible a vnmesurable monstre/bringyng with
hym a tempeste so terrible that hit semed that all the mon
stres of helle hadd ben wyth hym he made the wawes to
redowble asprely/he lyfte hym vp aboue the water a put
out his moseff vnto his sholdres/that of the walowyng
in of the water/sprang out of his ghilles grete floodes of
the see/That mounted so hye that hit semed that hit had
ben a goulffre that hadd perced the clowdes/.Ffor to saye
the veray trouthe of this monstre/he was so horrible and
so ferdfull that only for to loke on and behold/The
moste hardy and assewryd of troye tremblid for fere
as a leef on a tree/This notwythstandyng hercules
was no thynge aferd/Allewey he comforted Exione
that fyll down as ded. He toke his clubbe. The mon-
stre cam by the boot and caste his moseff vnto Exione
Wenyng to haue swalogthed her in/as he had don the
other vyrgynes afore/Hercules kepte her/.Ffor he
smote hym so acertaynly vpon the mozell that he gaf
hym a ryght grete wounde so sore and heuy to bere
That he made hym to goo a back and recule in to the
botom of the see/Than in the fallyng of the monstre

m to the ſee/the wawes a roos hyſhe m to the Ayer/wſhe rof hercules and exione were all wette of the waſſhing and ſpringyng of the wawes/ theyr hoote was born with the wawes vpon a bancke of ſande where the ſee was ſo lowe/that ꝑ monſtre mighte not well ſwymme with his eaſe vnto hem/ The monſtre alleway ſwāme after hem and comyng nyhe to them liſte vp his hede/and m the liftyng vp Ther yſſued out of his throte ſo grete habondance of water of the ſee That the boot was fulle of water and ſanck m ſuche wyſe that hercules was m the ſee vnto the grete of his thyes And exione ſtood m the water vnto her mydeſt ꝛc.

None as hercules ſawe hym m this Auenture. he had grete diſplayſir m hym ſelf More for the payne and diſpayr that exione had than for the drede that he hym ſelf had The kynge laomedon Theſeus Philotes and alle the other ſuppoſed than that hercules and the damoyſelle with oute reſcouſſe had ben deuourd of the monſtre. The monſtre than ſekyng his proye. Leep agayn ayenſt exione with a terrible wawe Hercules had his clubbe redy on his nekke. And awayted no thing but the monſtre deſiryng to auenge hym of the diſplayſir that he had / And that he wold haue don hym Diſchargid his clubbe on his hed ſo myghtily that the barre entryd therm and the blood ſprange oute / Thm was the monſtre more wood vpon hercules / he ceſſed the aſſault of the damoyſelle And aſſaylled hercules. And aſſwey as he lifte his hed out of the water / he deſgorgid vpon the vayllyant champion grete flodes of the ſee / but this notwithſtondyng he coude not do ſo moche harm vnto hercules/ but that hercules dyde moche

worse to hym Hercules sued hym wyth his clubbe/and made hym to rebounte in to the botome of the see / by the peysaunt weyght of his strokes .

The batayll endured longe betwene hercules and the monstre / yf the monstre myght ones haue towched hercules/ he wold at on gulpe haue en glowted or swalowed hym in/ He had a wyde and a grete throte oute of mesure he maad grete noyse & brupt. He was ardant in exercisyng his office Alleway hercules faughte wyth hym boystously / And held the virgyne by hym And what thyng that euer the monstre dide He coude not so sodeynly lyfte vp his heed out of the water/ But that wyth oon strook of his clubbe he was rebouted aff wey vnto the bottom of the see / What shall I say hercules was ofte tymes in parill for to be drowned The peryll was grete and more than I can reherce Fortune was wyth hym and the damoyself/ he fought and bete the monstre vayllyantly/ And so exployted in smytyng contynuelly on his mozell and on his heed that the see withdrewe And toke fro hym the spiryte of lyf and alle to frusshed his brayn vayncquysshed hym and slowe hym/ And after whan the see was withdrawen & ferre ebbed/ he toke exione by the hand & broughte her vpon p dicque & delyuerd her vnto her fader the kynge laomedon .

How Laomedon shette hercules oute of troye And how hercules swoare that he wolde auenge hym .

Han the kynge laomedon sawe his doughter thus delyuerd fro the monstre & troyes made quyte of the seruage of the pestelence/ he enclyned and thanked parfondly hercules After he descended vnto the see side accompanyed of hercules these? philotes And of the troians &

weute for to see and behold the monstre that was so grete/that thre honderd horses myght not meue hym fro the place where he was/ Oon and other toke hede for to see the strokes that hercules gaf hym And they coude not see aff/but m that they saw they meruaylled for hercules had broken soones That hit semed not possible to breke/and they had founden the hedy hurte m so many places. That with grete payne they cowde not knowe whether he had hede or none Of this hyhe and increable victorie the troians enioyed them meruayllously And had hercules more m grace than ony man m the world. whan they had seen and behold the monstre ynowh they departed thens and brought hercules m to Troye/They cam not so sone vnto the dycque but they fonde erione newe clothed with newe araye and vestementes. And as for hercules aff that he had vpon hym was weet and nothing drye The kynge laomedon wold haue had hym to haue chaunged his habites and wold haue gyue hym newe but the vayllyant squyer refused hit alle/ sayng that he had ben well acustomed not for to be aff wey well at his ease/ In this estate than laomedon brought hercules m to Troye vnto the castell of ylion and his grekes with hym and fested hem as hit appertened Hercules and his grekes were foure dayes triumphant m ylion During these foure dayes the troyans wente oute m grete rowtes for to see p̄ monster/and gaf so grete loos and preysing to hercules That laomedon had enuye therat/Dowting hym that the peple wold loue better hercules than hym/ He sente hercules and his folk oute of the toun for to hunte And as sone as they were oute of Troye/ He drewe vp the brygge and shette the yates

ayenſt hym / Whan hercules wende for to haue entryd.
Laomedon ſpack to hym and ſayde to hym fro ferre / that
he had meued by conſpiracion the cyte ayenſt hym And
that he wold no more receyue hym m to the toūn / hercules
was paſſing wroth whan he vnderſtood th accuſacion
of laomedon And anſwerd hym / that neuer m his lyue he
had tought ony vilanye to hym / wherm he chargid and
offrid hym ſelf to proue by bataylle m the felde and to
aventure his body agayn .xxx. other / that wold ſaye or
mayntene the contrarye / whiche offre laomedon wold
not reſſeyue / Than hercules requyred hym / that at the leſte
he wold deliuere hym his horſes that he had promyſed
hym for the victorie of the monſtre / Laomedon anſwerd
that he wold none deliuere hym / wherfore ſayd hercules
Laomedon anſwerd & ſayd / for as mocke as hit is my
wyll and pleſeth me ſo to do / Ha falſe & vntrewe kyng
ſaid hercules / thou withholdeſt me the prys and reward
of my labour / and thou yeldeſt me euyll for good / I ſwere
to the by the puyſſance of alle my godes / that as I haue
deliuerd troye perpetuelly by my clubbe of the monſtre
of the ſee and conſequently fro the ſwerde of peſtelence.
Semblably and m lyke wiſe by the ſame clubbe I ſhall
yelde and rendre vnto troye the peſtelence of deth and
of warre yf the godes yeue me the grace / And I haue
Intencion for to make the troyans ſaye that they were
happy that ben ded m the tyme of the peſtelence that is
paſſed 2ef .

Ercules full of grete yre departed wyth theſe
wordes and lefte there the kynge laomedon that
ſette litill ſtoor of that he had ſayd to hym / For
he truſted and putte all his affiance m the ſtrength of the

wallis of his cyte/and hym thought the that no man myghte
noye ner greue hym And̄ than hercules wente agayn to
his ſhippe and̄ mounted̄ m to the ſee with his clubbe ⁊
his ſheep and his felawe theſeus/Philotes held̄ hym ſelf
well happy for to haue ben vaynquyſſhid̄ of oon ſo va-
lyant a man as her-ules was ⁊ he enpriſed̄ the office
for to bere his harnoys m alle places where he wente.
What ſhall I ſaye .Ero trope vnto thebes fill nothyng
worthy to be putte m memorie that is of record̄ In the
ende he arryued̄ m grece And̄ knewe by ſome certayn
man there That kynge Eriſteus was m thebes Wherof
he had̄ grete Joye .For hym thoughte he ſawe his lady me
gere/whiche he deſired̄ to ſee by grete deſire/he wente vn
to thebes where he was ſolempnly receyued̄ of ꝑ kinge
Creon whiche had̄ hym m grete chierte for his vaylli-
ance Oon and̄ other cam and̄ welcomed̄ hym he ſente
his ſheep and̄ moutons vnto the kynge Eriſteus by phi
lotes Philotes hym ſelf tolde and̄ recounted̄ how hercu-
les had̄ conquerd̄ hem and̄ hym alſo And̄ how he had̄
ſlayn his geant at the paas Of theſe tydinges was the
kynge Eriſteus paſſing Joyous. And̄ ſo were alle they
that were there or herd̄ ſpeke of hit / Euery man glory-
fied̄ hercules Ladyes and̄ damoyſelles cam and̄ welk-
comed̄ hym Amonge alle other megera faylled̄ not/ſhe
cam to hercules and̄ welcomed̄ hym. And̄ welbecame
her to feſtoye ⁊ make hym chyer. For ſhe was wyſe
and̄ of good̄ manyer And̄ certes her comyng gaf more
ſolace vnto hercules Than all the louynges ⁊ preyſinges
that were than gyuen to hym/how well Alle ꝑ world̄
preyſed̄ and̄ exalted̄ hym by this voyage aboue alle the
grekes/and ꝑ ſheep were ſo deſired̄/that kinges boughte

hem for the weight of golde/ wherfore the historiagra-
phes a poetes putte this conqueſt in perpetueſſ memorie.
Wrytyng amonge his dedes in this wyſe/ Suſtulit ma
la aurea/ that is as moche to ſaye as he bare away the
moutons of golde/ For as moche as they were exty
medy at prys of the weyght of goolde/ For mala in
greke is as moche to ſaye as ſheep in engliſſh or
moutons in frenſhe/ and ſo racounteth bokace in his
geneclogye . goddes/ And ſo wryteth varro whi-
che writeth in like wyſe in his book de Agricultura.

I this conqueſte the name of hercules began
to flee in heyghte and in excellence The poetes
haue fayned vpon this hiſtorie That the dough
ters of Athlas hade a gardyne kepte nyght and day
of a ſerpent wakyng Wherein grewe Apples of golde
And that hercules ſlewe this ſerpente And gadred
and bare away the Apples By this gardyn is vnder
ſtonde the yle/ By the ſerpent wakyng/ the ſubtyll
geant cõmyſhe to kepe hit that all way wook at the
paas And by the Apples of golde ben vnderſtande the
ſheep/ Extymede to the valeur of the weyght of fyn
goolde/ After than the preſentacion maade to Eriſteus
of this ſheep or moutons as eche man meruaylled of
the proweſſe of hercules Philotes adiouſted and gaf
to his vaynqueur hercules preyſyng aboue preyſyng
and loenge and loos aboue loos and honour aboue
honour/ For heeryng kynges and prynces. ladyes
and damoyſelles ſeeyng that hercules helde his pees
wherof he oughte and myghte enbrace honour and
worſhyppe he declayred fro point to poynt his Ad-
uenture not eſtable/ of the monſtre of Troyes.

And shewed the clubbe wherwith he had put hym to deth After that he rehersed the honour and grace that he had goten in troye And the wronge that laomedon had don to hym And sayde so moche therof That they entreprised alle to goo and warre vpon the kynge laomedon for to take vengeance of the wronge that he had don to hercules 2cf .

How hercules had batayll agaynst the kynge laomedon And how he vaynquyssh id and destroyed troye the first tyme 2cf .

It is not possible that my penne can wrpte the grace and excellente renome that hercules gate in grece at his comynge fro troye/ The kynges & the princes reputed hem self happy and ewrews for to haue theyr regne in his tyme Amphitrion his fader putatyf began to haue hym in grace / And cam in to thebes to hym/ His moder Alcumena cam also/ and certes she failled not to haue largesses of Joye / whan she myghte sette her eyen to see her sone/ whiche was so gretly renomed. The noble lady had not seen hym in longe tyme afore. she sawe hym triumphe in honour in vayllyance and in prowesse Alle the Anoyes . greues . and displaysirs that she had for hym/ be cause that he was named the sone of Jupiter/ wherof she held her self Innocent were all forgoten and put in oubliance The feste was grete in thebes for the loue of hercules Men spack not but of hym and of his prowesse Creon Erisseus Egeus Amphitrion & many other assembled them to geder And made theyr mustres and assembles for to goo vnto troye . By space of tyme theyr excersite was redy And than they toke theyr leue . And hercules was maad capptayne of this

Armee / he wente to the ſee accompanyed of the kyn
ges aboueſayd and ten thouſand men all choſen for
the nones At the tyme conenable the Marynere diſ-
ankred And wente to ſaylle They ſaylled ſo longe
by theyr cours wyth out Aduenture or lettyng that
yet durying theyr vitayllee they cam on a day in to
frygye vnto a porte of a Cyte named laryſe beyng
nyghe to tenadon / This cyte was of the demayne of
Troye / For whiche cauſe the grekes aſſayllyd hit
and toke hit by force of armes / And after that ryfled
hit and took alle that was therin And whan they
had ſo ſpoyled hit They wente to tenadon Whiche
was a gentilmanly cyte They aſſayſſed hit and toke
hit as they dide the cyte of lariſe and they put therin
the fyre & brennyd hit that the ayer was enflaumed
in ſuche wiſe ꝑ hit was ſeen in troye how the cyte
brende Thaſſault of tenadon dured not longe For as
moche as the troyans were not aduertiſid of her co-
mynng whan than they ſawe ꝑ ayer ſo enflamed for
to ſee fro what place the flame cam They mounted
and wente vp on the hyghe edifyces of ylion and
ſeeyng towardꝫ tenadon ſawe that the cyte was alle
on a fyre wherof they that ſawe hit were right ſory
and gretly abaſſhid Aboue this they loked in to the
ſee And aſpyed than there the flote of ꝑ grekes wher
of they were more abaſſhid than they were afore.
And than wyth oute ony more lenger taryyng they
deſcended and wente doun in to the halle of kynge la
omedon / And ſayd to hym / Alas ſyre what is beſte
to be doon / The grekes come vpon vs wyth ryght
a grete flote we haue ſeen hem and knowe hem.

The ſtronge hercules mẽnaceth yow for to deſtroie your cyte/Certes I beleue hit is he .Ffor for the begynnyng of the feſte he hath brente tenadon / And that is that cauſeth the Ayer be full of fyre 2cſ .

The kyng Laomedon heeryng this tydynge/began to ſighe and to taſte the punycion and treſpaas that he had comyſed and don a'ſt hercules . This notwithſtondyng for to gyue courage vnto his men and to his ſone pryant that was that tyme of the eage of .xx. yer . he dyde do ſowne to Armes And adoubed hym with armes ſheWid a right fiers and hardy ſemblant This don he Armed pryant his ſone that neuer had ben in bataylle afore and dubbyd hym knyght After he toke hym by the hande and yſſued out of ylion/In yſſuyng oute he mette many troyans that told hym that at his poort were deſcẽded many grekes y^t had deſtroied tenadon And but yf he haſted hym/They ſholde ſone take land Laomedon with oute ſpekyng ony Worde paſſid forth by them that had brought hym this tydynge And cam to a place that was there by ylion Where he fonde no than .xx. thouſand troians redy armed/and ſeeyng them he began to Joye in hym ſelf And called the principals and ſayd to hem Lordes ye ben renomed in alle the World by the hyghe proWeſſes of your Anteceſſours afore that troye Was Wallyd they defended hit With the ſWerd agaynſt theyr enemyes The renomed kynge Jupiter of Crete coude not gete this Cyte Ne the theſalonyques by theyr Warre myghte neuer ſubdue this Cyte Hit is now happed this day that a newe aſſemble of enemyes come vpon this cyte as men ſaye They haue put the fyre in tenadon Late vs goo receyue them coragiouſly

And late vs make of them lyk. as our faders haue made
wyth other ecf .

Han the troians had herd these wordes of their
kynge They answerd alle / that they wold lyue
and dye wyth hym for the wele of the cyte and
that they had intencion to kepe hit m his honour and for
to do growe yr auncyent glorye / wyth oute holdyng
of longe processe / The kynge laomedon dide than do dis-
playe alle his banyers After yssued out of troye settyng
and rengyng his men m good ordenance And than as he
began to conduyte and lede hem forth Sodaynly he herd
at the poort a passing grete noyse & brut of trompettes
clarions and tabours of the grekes / Anone his blode
began to chauffe / than his heer of his heed began to
stande vp / he knewe that they were his enemyes / And
as sone as they knewe the grekes with oute holdyng of
ony ordre ne mesure / they meuyd them & began to renne
to the poort oon to fore an other / whan they approchid
the poort they aspyed the grekes that descended wyth
grete puissance / than they ascryed hem vnto the deth and
ran vpon hem aspresly / the grekes were furnyssid of
good armures & put hem to deffence / And began to skar-
mussh p̄ oon p̄ other so desmesurably / that m thabordyng
and metynge ther were many dede & hurte / hercules was
there among the grekes he began to medle sharpli among
the troianes / he had his clubbe / certes he fested hem m suche
wise that the moste strengest of his enemyes durste not
abide hym / he fought fiersly m desir of vengement m couo-
tise of worship & for to gete hym a name / In forsing his
hand he shewid to the troians his clubbe / and made hem
to fele the weyghte therof / and the strength of his Arme

And he wroughte so hygthly and dyde so vayllyantly that they that sawe hym doubtyd hym more than ꝑ deth And sayden that oon vnto that other/Behold hercules. ut approche hym not/ hit were folye Alle that he areeheth he sleeth and forfruss hith / we do euyll to fighte agaynst hym This is the fraunchysar of the terrible/ seruage and thraldom of troye / howe shulle we resiste his clubbe/Whan the mortall monstres ken ſ the same put to vttrance &c.

Whe were the wordes of the troians/hercules faught ayenst hem hierfly/he was ferme and stable/he wente afore all/the grekes folowid hym and toke a playsir to behold hym. The Cry was grete aboute hym/what shall I saye he faughte vnto the night and neuer cessed vnto the gooyng doun of the sonne/and the troians sowned the retrayt and they departyd bothe parties/laomedon put his swerdym to his shethe whiche was all blody with grekes bloody. And in like wyse dyde pryant his sonne. They reentryd in to theyr Cyte. After the scarmuss he they concluded that oon the morn they wold furnyss he theyr enemyes of batayll And the grekes logged hem in the champayne and made good chiere .ffor they had loste but litill of her peple at her comyng a lande This night passid ouer/Whan the day apperid the troians & the grekes eche in his maner made hem redy to the batayll e/ many of the troians wold gladly haue broken this batayll e. And prayde vnto kynge laomedon that he wold rendre and deliuere to hercules the horses that he ought to hym / laomedon wold not do hit. But answerd that he doubtid no thing his enemyes / he had than well fyfty thousand of fightyng

men all redy/of these fyfty thousandy he made two bata-
yllis oon of twenty thousandy and that he ladde hym self
Andy that other of therty thousandy he made pryant cap
tayne/ this don he yssuedy oute of troyes wyth his .xx.
thousandy fyghtyng men andy cam vpoy the feldes entring
vnto the grekes ost.

Hay the grekes espyedy comyng kynge laomedon
They were full of Joye As they that were redy
for to ressceyue them at the poyntes of theyr speres
andy with hewyng of theyr swerdes/they hady maady of
their ooste foure bataylles In the first was hercules Andy
m the secondy was Amphitrion andy Theseus Andy m the
thyrde was the kynge Creon/ Andy m the fourth was
Erisseus/ Hercules than that hady the first bataylle mar-
chedy whan hit was tyme ayenst the kynge laomedon.
Andy he hady foure auncyent knyghtes well adressidy m
the feet of armes that sette & conduytedy his folk m araye
andy ordenance/ They marchedy so nyhe that oon ꝑ other
wyth gretr noyse of trompes andy taboures/ that the Ar-
chers andy Arblasters began the batayll/ After that that
hercules hady sommendy laomedon to paye hym that he
hady promysedy hym andy that laomedon hady made ressuse
therof/ The grekes were garnyssidy wyth strenger
bowes andy shotte than the troians were/by that moyen
they slowe largely of theyr enemyes/ Andy souerayntly
hercules bare hym so well that of .xl. Arowes that he
shotte oon After an other he slewe .xl. of his enemyes
suche as he woldy chese wyth oute fayllyng.

Ercules was at that tyme the beste Archier and
the moste Juste that was m all grece/and also m
all the world/he & his men as saidy is caste many

of the troians to the grounde by theyr ſhotte / Whan the
ſhotte fayllede hercules deliuerede his horne vnto philo-
tes that bare his harnoys and took a g[illegible] ſtrong and
ſure / Whan hit cam to glayues and bre[illegible] and fowr-ing
with ſperes hercules that was alwayn the firſt fi[illegible]
Keepe ayenſte the kynge laomedon that was departid
fro his ooſt afore alle other / for as moche as he roode
vpon oon of the horſes that he hade promyſed to hercules
And renning oon ayenſt that other as ſwyftely as
they hade flowen in the ayer / mette and ſmote eche other
ſo ſore that theyr ſperes brak in peces Whiche ſprange
aboute them. Hercules paſſide forth and ſmote amonge
the troians And laomedon in like wyſe entryde in to the
ooſt of the grekes. They began to handle theyr ſwerdes
and to hewe eche vpon his enemyes Than aroos there a
merueyllous noyſe. They that hade ſperes and ſheldes
employede them for to Joyne. The fyghtyng was grete.
The ſtrokes were harde The batayll was generall / for
of that oon partye and that other many men were diſtreſ-
ſide and beten All way the grekes were moſte boyſtous
and moſte hardy in Armes And more vayllyant than the
troians And better helde hem to gyder than they of the ba
tayll of kynge laomedon / Hercules wrought and be-
ſoyngnerde faſt with the ſwerde that he hade conquerde
philotes. At euery ſtrook and euery paas. He deffetede
a Troian And ſmote of her heedes and Armes in grete hu
londance / That hit ſemede that they that he to wchede
hade not be Armede. Laomedon was on that other ſyde
That fayneth not / but bare hym right well vpon his
hors And ran fro renge to renge among the grekes. He
hade no reſte / he conduyſede his peple knyghtly / his peple

were grete in nombre / he approuched their enemyes so aspresly that they enclosed them And than was the tuyssion and slaght so grete that on alle sides a man sholde not haue seen but bloody hedes and armes flee in the place in the felde &c.

Than theseus and amphitrion beheld the batayll of hercules so enclosed with the troians they meuyd them and cam to his helpe er he had nede At theyr comyng they made a right grete bruyt/ They thressted and couched theyr glayues vpon the troians whiche were to ferre auaunced/ and joyned to them with suche prowesse that they smote doun the most stable and strengest and wente so ferre among hem and made them that were so fer comen to resorte agayn and go aback by force and strength In this goyng a back and recuey llyng the ooste of laomedon was all affrayed and abasshid / The thre swerdes of Hercules of Theseus and of Amphitrion were seen flamboussh yng aboue alle other in weell doyng In shorte space they began to vaynquysshe and ouercome their enemyes/ and sholde haue brought hem to vtterance and shame/ whan that the yong Pryant with his .xxx. thousand apperyd to come to the journey makyng so grete a noyse that alle the ground trembled / And gaf a merueyllous sowne/ and they y^t were vpon the wallys and edifices of troye made with all a grete crye/ Hercules theseus and Amphitrion beholdyng Pryant comyng and the puissance of troye sette their peple in araye and in renges wente with a grete fute of grekes ayenst them for to soustayne her fayres/ Theseus was the firste and aspied pryant that sette and cowched his speer ayenst hym And that he cam wyth a grete corage mounted vpon

the ſecondy hors of kynge laomedon his fader And ſeaſidy
with ſo grete myghte vpon theſeu[illegible] hat [illegible]dare hym to
the groundy tornedy vp ſo doun broſ[illegible]m vpon his
ſhelde Theſeus relèuydy hym right ang[illegible]s talle
trydy among the troians ſmytyng and[illegible]
with his ſwerde in ſuche fureur tha[illegible]
des of moo than of .xxx. troians / [illegible]ſedy / the bruyt
and noyſe was grete aboute hym, [illegible] troians woldy
haue vengidy them of his ſwerdy. But ther power was
not ſo grete they hadi werke ynowh to ſaue hem ſelf.
many grekes cam in to the Ayde andy helpe of Theſeus.
Andy than they began to renewe the bataylle.

T this tyme andy at this recountre Hercules and
Amphitrion were nothing ydle They were on o
ſide/and theſeus on an other At metyng ther was
many a man hurte and ſlayn. Pryant dyde meruaylles
vnto the grekes at the begynnyng/he bare hym ſo vayllyantly amonge his enemyes/ That he fonde no man that
dyde hym ony thinge that diſpleſidy hym. He made his
ſwerdy for to taſte ſtrongly ꝑ bloody of his aduerſaryes
Than as he was in this poynt/he herde aboute hercules a
right hye andy a right perſing Crye of his peple cryyng
troye Troye In deſpair for to haue preuayllydy/andy than
pryant wenyng to haue holpen / Andy to ſmyte doun dedy
alle them that were afore hym ran vnto the reſcouſe to
his maleauenture .For as ſone as he was comen to fore
hercules/Andy hercules ſawe hym ſo on hors backe / He
remembridy hym that hit was he that hadi ouerthrowen
theſeus to the grounde Andy ſaydy that he woldy auenge
hym Andy enhauncedy his ſwerde and ſmote pryant ſo ru
dely vpon his helme that he was all aſtonyedy Andy that

his swerdy slode doun on the hors nekke and entrydy in so ferre that it felt hym bothe pryant and the hors.

pryant was so ouerthrowen hors and
him also so estonedy that he wyste not
where he was / Hercules was aduertysedy that
his was in the kynge laomedon / And hady
pyte of hi[illegible]et hym prysonner And dide do sende
hym oute of the batayll / The troians seeyng this were
sore and strongly troublidy and for the rescousse of hym
they meuydy them self and encouragedy so terribly that her
cules myght not susteyne alle the faytes of the batayll.
And that the grekes were constraynedy to lese place The
kynge Creon than displayedy his banyer and his batayll
And in lyke wyse dide Eristeus / they putte hem in two
wynges oon on that right side and that other on the lyfte
side/ And they cam rennyng in vpon the troians with so
grete noyse / so grete tempeste that alle the troians felte
well theyr comyng/ For at that tyme they wyste not
where to entende/ They were so smyten afore / behynde
so sore that they loste the rowte of pryant/ and wiste not
where he becam fro.

This entremetyng and faytes laomedon was
oute of the prees / And refressidy hym / he herdy
saye that his sone pryant was taken. Wherfore
he was passing sorowfull and hady so grete payne that
the swete cam to his herte / fro thens in to alle his mem-
bris/ and wente hym self agayn to batayll half out of his
mynde/ the batayll was than felle / enuenymedy/ and most
hardy fightyng/ but for to augmente and encrese the ouer-
grete sorowe of this laomedon / he fonde that his folk

hyd the worse a losse and lasse foughte On that other
side he sawe the horyons and strokes of the grekes so
grete and so desmesurable that his men were disrengedy
And tharayes broken And chargidy vpon hym so heuy stro
kes of the heu[illegible]rayes that they wente and torneden a
back and began to flee / And than whan hyt came to the
disconfiture Laomedon abode not with the laste but en-
tridy agayn ym to his cyte as hastely as he myghte The gre
kes folowedy the troians asprely and so nyghe that they
entrydy m with hem with grete effusion of bloody Hercu
les was the firste that wan the gate And as for the gre-
kes he was portier and putte m alle them that were of
his knowleche/many troians passidy by the cuttyng of
his swerdy / And many fleedy away by the feldes and
busshis/what shal I saye whan laomedon sawe that by
force his cyte was taken and put m the handes and go-
uernance of the grekes Right sore disconfortedy and all
m despayr he took his doughters Exione and Antigone
And his moste precyous Jewels and bagues/and fledy
away preuely Thenkyng that his enemyes sholdy make
there a right grete destruction and pyllyng as they dyde
For whan hercules hady put his men withm the cyte he
abandonnedy to robbe and pylle Thus the troians were
psecutedy The canellys were temprydy with theyr bloody
The howses were betey doun / And the grete rychesses
were put m to proyes And of alle the goodes of the cyte
Ther was lefte nothing hoole but the palays of ylion
where the ladyes and the maydens were withdrawey
Hercules wolde m no wyse destroye this palays . For
as mocche as the ladyes made to hym a requeste for to
spare hit At this pryse hercules soughte longe laomedon

m the palays of ylion And̄ m alle places of the cyte/ But
he cowde here no tid̄ngis of hym/ Wherfore he was sore
displaysed whan he had̄ beten down the walles.
the [illegible] with the moneve of the goddes/ he de-
[illegible] therto redy m to gyve a [illegible] tyme glorye
And̄ [illegible] was Troye destro[illegible] the first tyme.
Wherfore [illegible] now make ah ende of this firste
booke/ And̄ [illegible] begynne the seconde booke/ where
shall be shewed̄ how troye was redyfyed̄/ And̄ how
hit was destroyed̄ the seconde tyme. And̄ how Pryant
areysed̄ hit and̄ made hit agayn/ In contynuyng the no-
ble labours of hercules now newe begonne &c.

Thus endeth the first book of the recuyll or
gadryng to geder of the historyes of Troye.

Hiere begynneth the ſeconde booke of the recueill of the hiſtoryes of Troye/that ſpeketh of the proweſſes of the ſtronge Hercules and of his d ::.

Howe hercul s foughte ayenſt thre lyons m th reſte of nemee. and how he ſlewe them and took ſkynnys or hides 2cſ::.

N the fyrſte booke is begonnen the faytes & prowesſe of the ſtronge and puyſſaūt geant hercules. And how he deſtroyed fyrſte the cyte of Troye vpon kynge Laomedon after whiche feet and conqueſte he retorned m to Grece. where he held hym a certayn ſpace of time with out doyng of ony thynge that is founde by writyng/ But than as the olde Juno by her cuyll & curſid enuye gaf her to ymagyne and thynke how ſhe myght make hercules to be deſtroied & dye/Tidynges cam̄ to Crete that m the foreſte of nemee were comen many lyons And amonge all other ther was oōn that was ſixteen palme of heyght that deſtroyed and waſted alle the contree. And this Juno had warre agaynſt criſtens. and than for to haue aqueyntance of hercules & vnder fayned colour of good loue for to ſende hym m to the clawes of this lyon. ſhe maad pees with criſtens. and ſende for hym to come m to Crete for to conferme the pees Criſtens that thought no thynge but well wente m to Crete and brought with hym hercules/the pees was made. Juno acqueyntid her with hercules/ they cam to ſpeke of the lyons m the foreſt of nemee 2cſ:. And ſo moche ſpake Juno and accountid of hem. that ſhe ſaid to hercules that hit were well his faite for to gete hym honour and worſhipp/ as for to go vnto the foreſte of

nemee and for to emploie hym to conquere the lyons
hercules weiyng that Juno hadi counceilli hym for
to goo and [illegible]ylle the lyons for his worship and
prouffyt/ [illegible]ryed for to goo [illegible] the foreste/ Juno
[illegible]ried hym self that he wente tha[illegible] he hadi vayn
[illegible]hidi the lyons he sholdi retorne vnto her/ hercules
promysidi her that he woldi so doo/ After he departedi
fro crete/ and fyrste he wente in to thebes for to see me
gera/ and for to make his harnoys & armes to a poynt
Whan the ladyes of thebes knewe that hercules woldi
goo ayenst the lyons of nemee/ alle they complayniedi
his pougth & they thoughte that he shlodi dye there/ ffor
the lions were cruell & terrible Megera above all other
was passyng sorowfull/ and requiredi the ladies that
they wolde praye euristeus that he woldi kepe hercules
fro going vnto so daungerous a voyage/ The ladyes
accomplissh idi the requeste of megera. And hadi wende
to haue broken the voyage of hercules by the meen of
euristeus/ but they myght in no wyse lette his purpose/
ffor hercules answerdi to euristeus & vnto the ladyes/
that hit was the first empryse that he hadi taken in hand
at requeste of ony ladie/ and for as moche as the quene
Juno hadi made hym to do hit/ he hadi Intencon for to ac-
complissh hit by the playsir of tho goddes & of fortune:.

Ercules was grete in herte & in courage exaltedi
in honour he hadi leuer haue dyedi than to haue
don a thynge wherof sholdi folowe ony dyshonoure/ Whan his armes were redy he adowbydi hym/ af-
ter he toke leue of kyng creon. of euristeus. of amphitri
on of ꝑ ladyes & of the damoiselles accompanyed only-
of philotes whiche woldi neuer leue hym/ he deptidi fro

thebes And so spedde hym in his Journey that he cam vnto the foreste of nemee Whyche stoode not fer from Arges/In approching this foreste he wente two daies with out findyng bestes or men vnto the tyme that he entryng in to the foreste fonde a pastour or a hierdman namedy melorcus/this herdeman Was mountyd vpon a grete tree/Whan that he sawe hercules entre in to the woode. he ascryedy hym sayng/syre ye be dedy yf ye goo ony further/retorne lightly. for the fiers lyons Will ete yow. or ellis come hether vp to me vpon this tree. hercules heeryng the wordes of molorcus lokedy vpon the tree. demaundedy hym Whit he Was. Alas saidy the pastour I am the moste poure man of alle other/the lyons of this foreste at theyr comyng haue eten a grete herde of bestes that I haue nourisshid here by. aboue that they haue etyn alle my famyllye and meyne Andy they haue all deuouredy saue me allone Whiche haue by auenture a grete While saupdy my self vpon this tree Where I ete no thyng ellis but leues andy akehornes. Andy dare not descende andy come doun for fere of thre lyons Whyche ben here by/Whiche Wyll sone assayle yow but yf ye departe andy flee &c ::.

The pastour fynyssyng his wordes/ther cam leepyng out of a busshe the thre lions. and marchedy ayenst hercules rorying andy crying Andy openyng her eyen by so grete felonnye. that hit semedy that they Woldy haue thurgh percydy hercules With her felle sight. The grete lyon cam fyrst/his heer stondyng vp. he Was as hyghe as an olyphant and grete after the auenant Andy his hede was twyes so grete as the hede of a bool. hercules seeyng them come took his glayue

and̄ his clobbe that philotes bare/ Philotes notwith
ſtandyng his prowesſe/ was ſo ſore aferde that he
wente vpon the tree vnto the herdeman. Hercules ſette
hys clobbe vnto a tree/ and̄ toke hys glayue faſte be-
twene his fyſtes/ the lyons at the approchyng brayed̄
in her throtes/ hercules ſmote oon of them betwene the
eyen/ and̄ bare hym doun to the erthe that he ſatte vpon
his buttokes. The grete lyon wende than to haue ſpron-
gē vpon hercules and to haue taken hym in his clawes
And̄ maad̄ a terryble leep/ whan hercules ſawe and̄
knewe his entente/ he torned̄ fro hym and̄ ſmote at the
thirde lyon whyche was lyght and̄ peert/ And̄ con-
duyſed̄ his glayue ſo right & ſo fermely in to his throte
that he rought hym to the herte what ſom euer reſiſtence
that he made in bytyng the glayue/ and̄ lefte hit wyth-
in his body in ſuche wyſe that he fyll doun ded̄/ whan
the two lyons ſawe her felawe ſo arayed̄/ they ſette
her clawes on the erthe/ and̄ howlid̄ ſo yrouſly that
hit ſemed̄ that the thonder had̄ ſprongē out of her ſto-
makes/ Aff the foreſte dremed̄ therof/ hercules toke his
ſwerd̄. the two lyons approched̄ of newe agayn/ and
ran vpon hym with her pawes and hurte hym ſo deſme
ſurably/ that they loſed̄ his armeurs and̄ her nayles
entryng in to his fleſſh/ they drewe hem out alle dy-
ed̄ with his blood̄: : .

Ercules had̄ the herte ſore troubled̄ whan he felte
his woundes that the lyons had̄ made/ he haunced̄
his ſwerd̄ & ſmote on oon & other/ but the grete lion had̄
his ſkyn ſo hard̄/ that his ſwerd̄ myght no more entre
therin than hit myght on a grete ſtedy/ Thus began the
batayll of the lyons & of hercules/ the lityll lyon was

passyng aygre and fyers he launched hym forth ofte tymes ayenst hercules. And allewey wende to haue hurte hym with his clawes that cutted lyke a rasour but he launched so ofte that hit was to his euyl helth and ease that hercules amonge after many strokes/he made to departe from his body the ryght legge ryght nyghe by the sholdre and smote hym doun by the feet of that other lyon that layed dede ::

han hercules sawe that he was delyuerid of the two euyll bestes. And that he hid nomore to doo but with the grete lyon. he began to haue ay hope of good fortune/he had Joye in hym self of the bataylle. Why che was stronge to susteyne/ ffor the grete lion gaf hym grete strokes with his pawes. And putte hym ofte tymes in parill of deth/the swerd of hercules myght neuer entre in to the skyn of the beste hit was so hard. the lyon toke his swerd betwene his teth and his nayles that wyth grete payne he pullid and rachid hit from hym. ffynably whan he had longe foughten with his swerd. And knewe well that therby he myght reyse no blood of the lyon. he wold assaye yf his Clubbe were to hym more prouffytable. than he toke hyt/And the fyrst strook that the lyon cam vpon hym. he gaf hym a strook wyth his clubbe so grete on his moutthe that alle his teeth braak and fyll out to fore hym. the lyon felyng the stroke maad a grete and merualyllous howling. he haunsed his pawes and wende to haue pullyd doun hercules/ but he fledd the comyng of the lyon And the lyon fill to groundd of the grete fiersnes and failyng that he maad And whan hercules sawe þ he was fallen. he leep vpon hym/ and bete

ehym wyth his handes aboute the throte
bly that he brought his Jawes out of her
t of Joynte/ and made his eyen to flee out of
e stranglid hym and so slewe hym:.
s feet or werke herculés shewid a syngulér
hardynes & an Increable force/ he estrangled wyth his
handes the lyon with the skyn so hard that no glayue
ne swerd myghte entre ner do ony harme/ he put hym to
deth by excessiue vailliance/ And whan he had so doon
he wente to that other that lyued yet/ and all to brake
and tare hym as yf hit had ben a litell lambe/ After he
called philotes and the pastour or herdman that were
meruaillously Joyous and glad of so highe a victorie/
and hercules fonde the manyer for to flee the lyons and
take of her skynnes by the helpe of the herdman/ whan
they had flayn hem hit was nyght/ hercules demaunded
the herdeman yf ther was ony hous or loggyng ther by
where he myght haue mete and drynke/ the herdeman
brought hym to his hous wher they fonde prouision of
mete & drinke/ wherwith the good man feested hercules
to his power/ and hym semed that he was in paradys
And thus hercules passid the day & the nyght/ and for-
gate not to thenke on his woundes that were felle and
smarted that litell or nought he slepte that nyght/ this
notwithstanding whan the day apperid he toke leue of
the herdeman & so depted/ & toke his Jorney for to goo
in to crete for to shewe to the quene Juno the thre lyon
skynnys & for to thanke her of her goody aduertisment.

How Juno sente hercules in to egypte for to be slayn
of the tyrant Busire and how hercules slewe the ty-
rant ayenst the hoope and will of Juno:.

¶ A this tyme regnedȝ in Egipte the kynge busire
the sone of the quene of libie/the londe of egipte
was drye andȝ not fertile but barayne. Busiris
forto remedye this callidȝ his clerkes that helden the sc
ence of zoraſtes.andȝ axedȝ of them what he myght doo
for the helthe of his royame/ They counceylledȝ them
with the goddes andȝ hadȝ answere that they muſte ſa-
crefye vnto hem mannes bloodȝ. Whan busire that natu
relly was cuyll And that hadȝ neuer dooȝ goodȝ herde
this answer. he began to tyrannyse hym ſelf that was
a tirañt aforne.and began firſt on his peple.takyng andȝ
pluckyng fro the moders here lytyll childrenȝ andȝ fro
the menȝ their wyues.and fro the wiues her huſbondes
in brennyng & fowlyng the tẽples of egipte with their
bloodȝ/ ffor theſe homyſides & ſlaughter the drought
ſeſſed not. but augmentidȝ & waxe more/the clerkes de-
mañdedȝ her goodes the cauſe whyȝ they hadȝ no dewes
of water ner rayne fro aboue/they answerdȝ that they
woldȝ not haue the Juſte andȝ true bloodȝ of egypte. but
the ſtrange blood whiche they ſhold take & make ſacre
fiſe therof/the goddes by this answer woldȝ haue in ſa-
crefice the bloodȝ of buſire. ffor he was ſtrange in vertu
ous policye & ferre fro all goodȝ.And the clerkes vnder
ſtoodȝ that they woldȝ haue the bloodȝ of ſtrangers/ Bu
ſire aduertiſed of this answer ceſſed to ꝓſecute the blo-
odȝ of egipte/ & tournedȝ his glayue vpon the blood of
ſtrangiers/andȝ made an edycte & ſtatute ꝑ no ſtranger
ſholdȝ entre in to his cyte/ but he ſholdȝ be ſacryfiedȝ to
his goddes.and that he wold do ſlee all the eſtrangers
that he might gete.By this edicte & by this dampnable
cuſtome many eſtrangers nobles and other were putte

m ſacrefice and hadꝫ their blood ſhedde m egipte/amonge
all other oon noble man of crete of the lignage of Juno
periſſhedꝫ m this Infoꝛtune by the ſwerdꝫ of buſire/ the
tydynges cam m to crete andꝫ there was made foꝛ hym
a grete ſoꝛowe/As this ſoꝛowe was m his moſt coure
hercules & philotes cam vnto quene Juno/they fondꝫ her
chargedꝫ with teeres of wepyng m her eyte/At that
tyme there were an hondꝛdꝫ Cytees m Crete/ Andꝫ the
kynge Jupiter heldꝫ hym no moꝛe with Juno foꝛ many
cauſes andꝫ reſons/ whan than hercules was retoꝛnedꝫ
vnto this ladꝫ Juno his ſtepmoder/ he made to her the
reuerence/after he ſhewidꝫ to her ꝑ ſkynnys of the lions
that he hadꝫ ſlayn/ Andꝫ thankedꝫ her of the hyhe auen-
ture that ſhe hadꝫ enſignedꝫ hym wch:.

The curſidꝫ ſtepmoder foꝛ the retoꝛne of hercules
augmentyng her ſoꝛowe vpon newe ſoꝛowe/
reſeyuedꝫ and feſtedꝫ hercules/ andꝫ made to hym
fayntly the gretteſt chiere that ſhe coude/hit was vpon
the poynt to goo to dyner/ ſhe made hym to dyne & ete
wyth her/ Jn etyng after dyuerce deuyces of the lyons
ſhe thoughte andꝫ remembridꝫ howe ſhe myght make
hercules foꝛ to dye/ ſhe myght no better do than to ſende
hym m to egypte/ at that tyme ſhe concludedꝫ m her ſelf
that ſhe woldꝫ ſende hym m to egipte yf ſhe myght/foꝛ
to ſo doo/ ſhe chaungedꝫ the propoſe of the lyons/andꝫ
ſaidꝫ to hercules/ your comyng agayn m ſaefte is to me
ſo recomendable that your name ſhall be put m perpetu
ell louyng & priſyng amonge the moſt worthy & beſte
of the worldꝫ/foꝛ ye haue doon many fair enterpriſes &
feetes/Jn your yong childhod ye made all the worldꝫ to

wondre and meruayle of the victorye of the ſerpentes
by yow enſtrangled/ After ye haue maad your ſwerd
to braundyſſhe in the occidente in ffrygie a now newly
in Nemee/ Thauentures of theſe places haue gyuen to
yow ryght moche honour and worſhippe/ wherof I
haue right grete Joye. ffor eche pſone ought to be glad
a enioye in the weell doyng of a nother And in eſpeciall
of a noble man. And ſpecyally whan that he putteth
hym in payne to vayllyantnes. euery perſone is holden
and bounden to counceille hym vnto his worſhipp and
wele/ wherfor whan hit ſo is that ye enuertue your
ſelf fro day to day. and ſeke the perylls of the ſee and
the fals daungers of the erthe. to thende for to ſurmoūt
alle them/ I aduertyſe yow that in Egypte is a tyraūt
that ſacrifieth all eſtrangiers that come in to his contre
with oute reſcuyng noble man or villayn. ſo than me
ſemeth yf fortune will helpe yow for to go and con-
quere hym. that ye ſholde gete grete honour and wor-
ſhip to yow and yowres. and helthe and prouffit to
all the nacions of the world. Madame anſwerde her-
cules I am not ner neuer ſhall be in all my liue of ſuche
recomendacion as ye ſaye a reporte. notwithſtondyng
for as moche as I haue grete deſyre for to doo werkes
that may be to the plèſyr of the peple a for their helthe
and wele/ I promette yow. and ſwere that to morn
with oute ony other delaye/ I ſhall put me in deuoyr
on the way for to goo in to egypte/ And I ſhall neuer
retorne agayn in to my contree vnto the tyme that I
haue ſeen the teraūt And yf he leye or put hand on me
for to ſacrefyſe me/ I haue entencion that he ſhall not
do hyt wyth out ſmytyng of ſtrokes/ Juno heeryng

thenterpryse of hercules hady n her herte passyng grete
Joye/ that day they passidy n many deupses/ hercules
took the skynnes of the lyons and delyueridy to certayn
werkemen foz to make of them a garment n maner of
armour to arme hym with all/ On the mozn he toke
leue of his stepmoder a departed fro crete/ andy so longe
Journeyedy on the waye with philotes with oute fyn-
dyng of ony auenture wherof ony memoire is hady/ that
on a day he cam to the gate of the cyte of menphyn that
was n egypte wher the tyrant busire heldy his residence.

Han hercules was comen nygh e vnto the gate
he toke his clobbe that philotes bare/ he lefte phi
lotes there andy entridy hym self n to the cyte/ he
hady not ben longe there/ ner ferre goon but busire whiche
was aduertysedy of his comyng by hys espyes cam a
gaynst hym with many of his complices. and with oute
spekyng of ony wordy ran vpon hym/ hercules was
all well assuredy/ he knewe the tyrant by his mayn-
tien and by the syngnes that was toldy hym/ he lyfte vp
his clobbe whan he sawe hym come/ andy as the tyrant
woldy haue smyten hym with his glayue with oute
ony wordy spekyng. he smote the tirant with his clobbe
vpon the ryght syde so desmesurably that not only he
bare hym vnto the erthe/ but also he brake all his ryb-
bys of his body/ Andy so arayedy hym that he myght
neuer releue hym self after/ The Egipciens seeyng busire
so ouerthrowen/ some ran to hym foz to releue hym
whiche they coude not doo foz he was to heuy/ And the
other assailled hercules. Than was the cyte all amieuyd
Hercules right Joyous that he hady so beten the tyrant

kegan to lerne the egypciens to knowe his clobbe/ he
ſlewe many of them. And the remenant he maad to
flee. his ſtrookes were ſo heup and pepſaũt that the
complices of buſire that were acuſtomed to ſhede man
nes blood. hid their blood ſhedd a ſparkled abrood
And coude not ner myght not remedie their meſchance
that was ſo grete/ that herculès fillyd all the place of
dede bodies. And after longe bataylle he fonde hym ſilf
allone. ffor their was none ſo hardy that durſte be ſeen
to forehym. The peples and the comonte of the egipcy-
ens gaf no charge of the reſcous of their kynge/ whan
they ſawe hym beten. Alle they hated hym and ſawe
the bataylle fro ferre by grete rowtes/ whan than her-
cules had ſo moche doon. that he fonde no man to fight
with hym. he ſette doun his clubbe. And adreſſid hym
vnto a grete companye of egipcyens that ſtood there
And aſſured them that he wold no thynge don vnto
them. and axed what peple they were that had aſſail
led hym. They anſwerd hym knelyng on their knees
that they were manſlears hangemen and peple of vi-
cious and cupfl lyuyng. And that their kynge that he
had firſt beten doun was the worſte of hem alle. And
had purpoſed to haue put hym to deth as a ſtrangier
for to make ſacrefice vnto the godes. And they pra-
yd hym. that he wold ſacrefyce their ſayd kynge/
Herculès grauntd their petycion and accord hyt
vnto the peple. And anone toke this curſid tyraũt bu
ſire that lyued yet and bare hym vpon his ſholdre
vnto the temple whiche the egypciens ſhewid to hym
the fals tyraũt cryed after helpe terribly. but his crye
auayled hym not. The egypciens cryed vnto hercules

ſacrefice ſacrefice hym/ whan hercules cam in to the
temple he ſacrefiſed hym after þ he had ſhewid to hym
hys curſid & cuyll lyf/ And than whan the fyre was
put vnto the ſacrefice/hit began to rayne/ and the grete
droughte began to faile/wherof the egyptciens were ſo
Joyous that none coude ſpecifye/they ſonge louynges &
preiſinges to hercules they brought hym vnto the palais
and philotes alſo/whiche had all ſeen and they ordey
ned & conſtituted hercules kynge ouer them/whiche he
refuſed/but he ordeyned Juges for to gouerne them Af
ter he departed & retorned vnto the quene Juno.whiche
had grete ſorowe/ And to kynge Creon whiche had
grete Joye for to here told & recounted his proweſſes:

How hercules eſpowſed megera and how he was
made kyngh̄te in thebes ⁊c:.

In ſuche wiſe as the ponge wyne by the labour and
beſynes of the labourer groweth in heighte & his bowes
ſpred a brood full of fruyte/ ſemblably hercules by ver
tue labouryng in hym grewe in verdur of well doyng
and in fruyt of nobleſſe/ his werkes his bowes hys
braunches than began to ſpreed a brood & to mounte
and ryſe fro royame to roiame/the ſecrete conſpiracōns
of Juno and her curſed enuyes myght not hurte ner my
nuſſhe the vertue of hercules/the more that ſhe wenyd
to abaſſhe and hurte hym. the more ſhe was cauſe of
his enhaunсement/yf he were puyſſant and ſtronge of
body/he was yet more ſtronge of vertue for hit was
ſette in hym as the precyous ſtone is in gold/ and as
the odour is in the flour/ And as the raye or ſonne
beme is in the ſonne/ he was beloued of kynges. of
prynces. of ladyes. of damoyſelles. of nobles and

of villaines. en especiall megera the doughter of kyngè
Creon loupdy hym/ Certes she was not decepuedy. ffor
hercules louedy her also. Andy was neuer houre but
he thoughte on her. how well they durst none of them
speke to other of this matyere. they were ashamedy to
dyscouure that/ whereof they hady hope to haue honour
andy worship. they beheelde eche other/ Andy ofte they
bewayledy andy complayneday to them self. Andy despe-
redy the day that they myghte take eche other by mary
age. Andy so mocche they wisshedy after that day that
at laste hit cam. ffor on a morow tyde as hercules was
goon vnto the woody for to take a wylde beste/ he re-
membridy hym of his lady. Andy began to speke andy
saie to hym self softely. Shall I be alleway myn payne
Shall myn herte neuer be easedy but alway languysshe-
hyng in loue/ I see oon andy other In grete Joye wyth
her loues andy ladyes. Andy I wote neuer how to come
to the poynte of oon only that I haue choseu aboue all
other/ Andy how to achyeue my purpoos I wote ne-
uer how to begynne. I dar not speke to her/ ner I haue
not yet requyredy her of loue. ner I haue not assayedy yf
she woldy condescende. Shall I speke to her/ I wote ne
uer/ yf I speke to her andy than she refuse me. I shall
fall in dispayre. I shall dye for sorowe of melancolye
andy desplaisir I shall neuer dar come after in noble as-
semblee a foot. Alas what payne. all consideridy oon ty-
me must come that I speke to her. yf all her frendes were
of oon accorde for to gyue her to me in maryage. Andy
she were not contente ner pleasedy alle were lost. the
moste Jeopardye is to haue her goody will andy grace
ffor with out her grace I may nought doo. Than hyt

is neceſſite Jſeke and⁹ requyre yf Jmay haue her good⁹ wyll/ſyn hit ſo is/ ffor yf Jſlepe thus and⁹ ſpeke not Jſhall neuer achyue ner come to my pourpoos :.

Erculés ferme⁹ his purpoos eſpriſed⁹ and⁹ en flamed⁹ of grete deſire departid⁹ from the wood⁹ and abandoned the wild⁹ beſte and gaf hit ouer for to come vnto megera/thenkyng how and by what wordes he myght come and⁹ ſhewe to her/ that laye on his herte/he wente ſo ferre that he cam vnto the gardyn of the palays where ſhe was with many ladyes and damoyſelles/ he made to them the reuerences/ After he eſpied⁹ the tyme that he myght ſpeke to megera. And he ware ſo penſyf that hit was meruaille/he entremetd⁹ no thynge to deuyſe with the ladyes/but he drewe hym a parte in to the gardyn/ Whan the ladyes beheld⁹ hym ſo penſyf/ dyuerce of them cam to hym ⁊ talked⁹ with hym. to put hym from his thoughtes ⁊ penſyfnes. but they coude not. and⁹ at laſte megera cam to hym. Aſſone as hercules ſawe her come to hym he began to ſyghe ⁊ cam agayn her/ and ſhe ſayd⁹ to hym/ hercules why are ye ſo penſif/ put away fro you ſuche melancolye/ And⁹ telle me of your tydynges Jpray yow/ lady anſwerd⁹ hercules Jthanke yow of your good⁹ viſitacyon. And⁹ ſyn hit pleſeth yow to here of my tidynges ⁊ to knowe Jſhall ſaie to yow a paart/ ffirſt Jaduertyſe you that the cauſe that Jam brought ⁊ put in the abiſme or ſwo lowe of penſifnes ⁊ ſighes that is this day comen vnto me/ is by your contemplacion/ ffor as Jwente to the wood⁹ to hunte the remembrance of your ryght noble beaute contynuelly beyng⁹ myn⁹ ymaginacō⁹ cam⁹ in to me/ ⁊ made me entre⁹ to a ſecret debate that is to wete

yf J ſholdy allewey lyue vnguerdoned and vnrewar
ded of loue. And alſo yf J durſt ſaie to yow that J hnue
ſette myn hert and loue in yow. Madame this debate
was grete/ but in the ende J concluded to come vnto
yow for to knowe the conclucion of my fortune whe-
ther hit be deth or lyf / Jn this deliberacion thynkyng
how J myght ſpede vnto yow. J am in this poynt and
partie/ where your comyng hath put me out of a right
grete thought and penſifnes/ ffor J wiſte neuer how to
come to the poynte for to ſpeke with yow apart. as J
may now do. than for to enploye the tyme/ J ſaye to
yow for trouthe. that ſyn the tyme of my olympiade. J
haue deſired yow nyght and day. And at that tyme
putte myn hert in your ſeruytude. conclndyng to loue
yow pardurably. Madame J knowe and woot weell
that J haue enterpryſed thynge that J am Jndygne and
not worthy / this notwithſtandyng J abide your mercy
and requyre yow that hit pleaſe yow to reſſeyue me in
to your grace in ſuche wyſe that ſhortly J may ſee the
day of our maryage &c::

Than megera vnderſtood the wordes of her loue
hercules ſhe was in her herte reioyſed wyth
grete ſolaas/ notwithſtandyng ſhe was a ſha
med And aſſ ſhameſaſte ſhe anſwerd/ Helas hercu-
les by what fortune fynde J me in the grace of ſo gentil
a man as ye be/ your exceſſiue prowes your glorpous
labours your reſplēdant vertues ben ſo moche of value
that ye ar worthy to haue to wyf the flour of ladyes
and the chyes. With theſe wordes many damoyſelles
cam there vnto them/ that cauſyd them to ſece theyr
deuyſes of loue. And ſayden to megera that hyt was

tyme to withdrawe her for to go dyne Megera sorow
full of so hasty departyng/ & that she hady no more space
to deuyse with her loue/ ne myghte not achieue her pur-
poos/ by constraynt she toke leue of hercules & wente in
to the halle/ all refeccioned of loue/ And hercules a bood
in the gardin all glady and Joious of the swete answer
that he hady receyuyd 2ch:.

Han the ladyes than hady lefte hercules in the
gardyn/ also sone as they were goon/ hercules
assembliy Euristus & amphitrion/ and saidy to
hem that he hady grete desire and will to be maried/ and
prayedy them that they woldy goo to kynge Creon to
knowe yf he woldy giue hym his doughter megera. They
spake to kyng creon of this mariage/ the kyng herdy hem
speke ryght gladly/ ffor the mater plesydy hym/ And
answerdy that he myght nowher better bestowe hys
doughter/ than to the moste noble man of the worldy her
cules/ whom he louydy as his owen sone/ whiche was
so vailliant & so noble & hady no felawe like vnto hym
andy that he was content to gyue to hym his doughter
And with her all that he woldy demande Euristus and
amphitrion thankedy the kyng of his courtoys answer
Megra & hercules were sente fore/ the kynge made hem
to trouthplyte eche other with grete Joye of bothe par
ties/ After this in processe of tyme the day of the espow
sailles & mariage was halowed with glorie. tryumphe
honour & Joye/ what shal I saie they laye to gider with
out more auenture/ andy liuydy to gyder right honestly:.

none after ỹ solempnyte of this mariage. hercu
les cam to kyng creon & praiedy hym ỹ he woldy
adubbe & make hym knyght/ for as moche as

they of the royame of Jconie were comen vnto hym . a
hadr chosen hym for to be kynge of their Cyte for his
good renomee. The kyng Creon Joyous of that/that he
was chosen for to be kynge of peome . answerdr that
he woldr accomplissh his desire. but he woldr that this
sholdr be don at a certayn day assignedr/ Saiyng that
than he woldr make a right noble feste where men
sholdr Jouste andr tornoye. Andr that he woldr do come
theder alle the kynges andr the prynces of Grece/ hercu-
les Accordedr andr agreedr the conneyst of the kynge
Andr than the kynge sente his messagers vnto all the
kynges of grece. Andr praiedr hem to be at the chiualerie
andr dubbyng knyght of a noble man/ that shall holdr
a paas at a day namedr andr sette for to furnysshe all
them that shall come to the Joustes . The Renōme of
this forsaydr ffeste was a none borne andr knowen
vnto alle the regnes of grece/ The apparayst andr orde-
nance was grete in thebes Oon a other disposedr them
for to be there. The tyme passed and the day cam/ many
a kynge andr knyght were comen at that tyme to the-
bes . Theseus andr Jason the sone of kynge Eson were
there amonge all other/ the kynges maadr grete brupt
and grete pompes aboute ten of the clocke to fore none
the kyng Creon wente in to the place that was ordey
nedr andr arayedr for the Joustes. at a corner in the same
place was a Tente/ Jn this tente was Hercules alle
alone . that same tyme the ladyes andr damoyselles
wente andr mountedr vpon the scaffoldes/ the Jousters
cam in to the place. No man knewe ne wiste not who
was this newe knyght . what shall Jsaye whan the
kynge Creon sawe that the knyghtes were comen

m on all sydes and that the ladyes were gon vp on the skaffoldes/ he sente for hercules & made hym knyght after their statutes/ and than hercules mounted vpon his hors. toke his spere & hys shelde/ And escryed them that were ther to thende that eche man sholde do his deuoyr/ And than oon & other that desired to haue worshipp toke her speres and ran ayenste hercules/And began a Joustes that was right hoote & sharpe/ Their speres were stronge and brake not lightly/ but they mette often tymes/and some ouerthrowen & smyten doun of her horses/ They that myght not Juste ayenst hercules Assayed eche other/lyke to lyke/ Jason and theseus Justed ofte tymes ayenst hercules/ and pirothus sone of kynge yrion m lyke wyse/ Alle they that I name mayntened them right vailliantly/ Notwithstandyng aboue all other hercules abood all men/ and no man myght abide his strokes but he bare hem all doun/reserued Jason/ Whiche encountrid hym dyuerce tymes & gaf hym many grete strokes/hercules bare doun theseus to the erthe and pirothus & well fyfty stronge knyghtes/he dide so moche that no man abode on the place but Jason & he And than he lefte and sessed the Joustes for the vailliance that hercules fonde in Jason/ and euer after he had a specyall loue to hym/ and toke acqueyntance of hym and fested hym & made hym grete chere ::.

T the ende of this' Joustes/ knyghtes ladyes & damoyselles wente vnto the pallays/ there was hercules maad kynge of yconye/ the feste was grete and riche more than I can reherce/ the straungers were gretly fested and hygthly thanked in comune/what shall I make longe processe/when all the

feste was passid with honour and glorye of hercules And was no more to do wherof ony memoire is for to saye/Pirothus praid aff them that were there to be at his wedding in thessalonyque at a certayn day named eche man promysid hym to go theder and be ther ate/ Euery man toke leue of hercules whan tyme was come of departing. And eche man retorned in to his contre and place/And they coude not ynowhe meruaile of the glorye habōdynge & apperynge to habonde. growe flourysshe. & fructefie in hercules/whiche was so courtoys and humble. And that for the grace that he had in temporall honour and worship. he was so vertuous that he was not the more prowde ne enhaunsid hym self/but the more mekid and lowid hym self::.

How the centaures raupsshed ypodame at the wedding of Pirothus. And how Hercules recouerd her agayn and vaynquysshid in batayll the centaures:.

for to contynue our matiere/than whan hercules saw approche the day of the weddyng of pirothus. he disposed hym to go theder/by space of tyme he wente forth on his way and toke philotes with hym/And at alauenture toke with hym his Armures of the skyn of the lyon. whan megera saw hym departe. she was sore troubled for his departyng/& for that/ꝑ he toke his armours with hym. for she thought yf hercules had herd speke of ony auēture he wold goo theder & put hym in deuoir to assaie hym self agayn hit with grete sighes she loked after hym as ferre as she myght/praiyng to the goddes that they wold bringe hym shortly agayn/hercules & phylotes wente forth in to the contrey also moche as they myght they exploited

so her Journey that they cam̃ to theſſalonycque/wher they were reſſeyued wyth grete Joye of pirothus and of his ffrendes/ they fonde there a right grete aſſemble of noble men. Ladyes and damoyſelles/Theſeus and Jaſon were there/ the frendes of Jaſon Wolde that Jaſon ſholde be maad kyngh̃t/ And for to doo that/ they preſented hym to hercules whiche gaf hym the ordre of knyghthode/And hercules ſayd that he had ſeen in hym a good begynnyng of a noble man/and yf he may lyue he ſhall attayne ones to thynges right hyghe and noble Amonge other thynges the day of weddyng cam. the cyte was all full of nobleſſe/the centaures were there/ they were an honderd geantes armed that ran as the wynde/ whiche the kynge yrion had ordeyned in theſ ſaylle/ of whome ſome dwellyd in molloſe and the other in Aphyte a cyte of Epire/ wherof was quene ypodame the ladye and Bryde of the weddyng/ther were many kynges and prynces of whom I haue not the names. The quene ypodame and pirothus were weddyd to gyder after their lawe/ Whan the tyme of dyner was come they ſette the ladye in the halle/where was maad a generall ffeſte/ In this ffeſte alle the worlde was amply ſeruyd of all manyer good wynes and good metes/In eſpecyall the Centaures made paſſyng good chyere/ And dronke ſo moche of the ſtronge wynes/ that the prynceypall capitayn of all named Euricus and ſome of the other had wordes to gyder and troubled the ffeſte/ In this trouble they foughte to geder/ and caſte eche on other pottes. platers. wynes and metes ſo terrybly that many of them were hurte and ded. Than anone was the halle full of

noyſe Euricus and fyfty of his geantes yſſued out of the prees and wente to feche her harnois and armours whan they were armed they entrid in to the halle and not content of the trouble that they had maad how well that hercules and the other entreudyd to appeſe them that ſlewe eche other/ they toke the quene ypo-dame and bare her out and rauyſſhid her and fledd away with her/ whan the ladies ſawe this grete outrage/ they eſcried all affraied. thaffraie was ſo grete that hercules. Jaſon. pirothus & theſeus ran vnto them And whan they knewe that the centaures had rauyſſhid the lady/ at fewe wordes they wente and armed them anone 2cſ::.

Ercules dyd on the ſkyn of the lyon and toke his ſwerd his bowe & his arowes And than wente after the geantes wyth oute abidyng of ony other companye or perſone. the geantes were withdrawen vnder a tree/ and there they renged them in bataylle. as they that wiſte well and ſeurly that the firſte that ſhold come to them ſhold be hercules. they hatyd hercules ſecretly. And they had envie of his glorye. they ſwore all the deth of hercules/ and than whan they were in theſe termes and deuyſes/ Euricus eſpied fro ferre hercules. and ſhewid hym to his felawſhipp hercules was all alone and cam not a paas ſoftely as a man. but he cam rennyng as lightly and alſo ſwyftely as the herte rennyth in the valeye And ſemed that he flawe in the ayer/ the ſwyftenes of hercules ne abaſſhyd ne affrayed not the centaures. they were well foure ſcore. And they were alle of grete corages They toke than their glayues. polhaxes. ſwerdes and other

habyllemens of warre/And ſome of the ſtrengeſt of
them wente ayenſt hercules/ on that other ſyde aſſone
as hercules approchid ſo nyghe as he myght ſhote at
them/ he bente his bowe and with an arowe he ſmote
a centaure named gryneus in ſuche wyſe that the
arowe percede the hede entryng by the viſage and nay
led & attachid his hede vnto a tree that ſtoode by hynde
hym. with the ſecond arowe he ſmote another geant
named petreus in the breſte thurgh his armour that hit
wente thurgh his body/ with the thirde he hurte dori-
las a tarrible geant & nailed his hand vnto his viſage
ffor when the geant ſawe the ſtrook come he held vp
his hand to fore his viſage/ & the arowe entrid with
ſo grete myght as afore is ſayd and made the hand to
be attachid to his viſage of whyche ſtrook he was
ded/ he ſhotte many moo arowes than alſo longe as he
had ony/and he ſhotte none.but yf he hurt or ſlewe ony
of the geantes/ whan his ſhotte was failled/the geant-
es ſtrongly eſmeuyd of that they had ſeen her felawes
dye by the ſhotte of hercules/ they eſcried vpon hercules
and they enuyronned hym on all ſydes/ Cilarus. pheo-
tones. neſſus. myncus. aſtilo lodeum. and piſeon. were
the firſte that ſmote vpon hercules with her glayues/
hercules toke his ſwerd and cam agayn pheotones that
had a grete axe ſo grete that hyt was a mannys bur-
thon// Pheotones anone lyfte vp hys grete axe and
wende to haue ſmyten a myghty ſtrook vpon hercules
But hercules that knewe ynowhe of the warre to-
ned hym from the ſtrooke/ And ſo the grete axe fylle
doun to the grounde/ And than ſodenly hercules caught
that grete axe and plukkyd hit out of his handes/ and

forthwith gaf hym a strook with aff so grete that he smote of his right arme with the sholdre &c::.

Wche was the begynnyng of the batayff of hercules ⁊ of the centaures. Cilarus smote than hercules behynde with aff his myght/ piseon and ledeum smote hym also aff at oon tyme. notwithstondyng hercules astonyed not onces therfore/ but m retornyng to cilarus he gaf hym a strook with the axe so fermli on his helme that hit entrid m to his body that he confoūded the geant to the erthe. And so he serued m lyke wyse piseon and ledeum. Jason and theseus put them than m the batayff. And well prouyded her yougthe/ at theyr comyng for to gyue them herte and courage. hercules threstid m to the gretest prees of the geantes And so wroughte with the axe. that they cursyd phiotonces that hid brought hit theder And alle them that hid forged hit. Jn betyng and smytyng doun to fore them. hercules began than to seke ypodame. he fonde her alle he wepte right beside and nyhe Euricus/ Than he spake to euricus and said to hym. thou auyff gloton thou haste this day trowbled the feste and the lady of my ffrende pirothus. And now anone Jshall trowble thyn esperite. With this word he descharged the axe and smote with aff euricus m suche wise on the hed that he fill doun ded/ vnto the grete enbassement of the other geantes. ffor m beholdyng the Axe dyed with the blood of euricus their capitayne. they were aff abasshid. Than began hercules to smyte more and more vpon the geantes/ their was none than so seure. but he was aferde ner none so ferme but he ne

began to hyde hym and tremble for fere/ hys strookes were not sustenable/ he put his enemyes out of araye/ and vnto flyght/ ffinably wyth the helpe of Jason of theseus & of pirothus that were meruaillously vaillant they vaynquyssh id & chassed them vnto a ryuer/ wher that .xij. of them sauved them in passyng and swymmyng ouer/ And all the remenant of them were persecuted vnto the deth/ reseruyd lyncus that hercules held prisonner/ for as moche as at the discomfiture. he praid hym of mercy. and yelded hym vnto hym/ Thus were the centaures destroied more by the strength & hand of hercules than by ony other/ whan hercules had so doon that ther were no moo of the centaures vpon the place/ he and hys felawys retorned vnto ypodame/ And brought her agayn vnto the cyte with grete tryumphe/ what shall I saye the ladyes recourid Joye by the recourance of ypodame/ and recomenced and began agayn the feste that dured after eyght dayes ryght grete and sumptuous &c::.

How pluto rauysshid proserpyne/ And how Orpheus wente for her in to helle/ and how the quene Sera cam vnto the weddyng of pirothus and how theseus and pyrothus foughte wyth Cerberus porter of the sayd helle &c::.

At this tyme that is to wete a lityll to fore the weddyng of pirothus as pluto the kynge of molosse sone of Saturne and broder of Jupiter saylyd and wente by See sechyng hys aduentures/ And so longe he sayled that he arryuyd in Secyle/ And that he fonde there nyghe by the Ryuage a

right grete assamblee of Scythiens that halowed the
ffeste of her goddes. Whan pluto sawe this feste. he dide
do arme. xx. of his felawshypp vnder their robes and
garnementes. And wente in this maner for to see the
feste/for to wete yf he myght fynde ony proie/this plu
to was the gretteste theef and the moste lecherous man
of all the World And hadd with hym a geant named
Cerberus. ynowh ylyke vnto pluto of condicons and
of corage/but he was moche more strenger and puys-
sant of body. Alle the other were grete as geantes. and
had lerned to do no thyng ellis but for to do harme and
euyll And coude none other wise doo/Whan than the Se
cilyens sawe pluto come and his felawes they suppo-
sed that hit had be some of their neighebours that cam
for to see their playes and esbatementis for as moche
as they cam clothed in theyr garnementis and sawe
none of their armour ne harnoys And they enforced
them to synge a daūce/but certes their songes and their
daunces were not pardurable ner dured not longe. for
in comyng vnto them there. The kynge pluto caste his
eyen a side and sawe there the quene of that marches
that beheld the feste. And by her/her doughter that made
a Chapelet of flowres. The moder was named Sera
And the doughter was callid Proserpyne and was
maried vnto a noble man named Orpheus that sat
beside her and played on the harpe/ This proserpyne
was passyng mervaillous fayr. Auone as pluto had
seen her he desired and coueyted her And aduertised his
folke secretly of her/ And after cam nyhe and by her
And felte hym self so surmounted in coueytise of her
beaulte. that he sette handes on her And leyde her on his

back and bare her a way : : .

Han Orpheus and Sera sawe proserpine so rauisshid they escried pietously & anguisshously vpon pluto / with this crye the cercyens lefte their feste and ran after pluto in grete nombre men & women hopyng to haue rescowed proserpine / but whan cerberus and his complices sawe the murmure / they drewe out their swerdes & shewid their armes and smote vpon them that approchid them and slepyng them largely / recuyellid and wente vnto the porte maulgre the cercyens & orpheus / they guyded pluto in to his shippe and after they entrid / and than disancrid & caried a way proserpine / The cercyens were than dispouruеid of armes / they coude not withstand the rauisshement of proserpine / At the departyng fro the porte was made the moste aspre dreisse & sorowe that coude be / Proserpyne wepte sore on that on side & pietously / and cryed right hyghe and lowde / Sera on that other side with the cercyens made no skarcete of teeres / and certes orpheus sayd not to hurtysshe his teeres with parfoundy sighes / for he loued proserpine / And she loued hym also / At the departyng their hertes were put in a hardy & greuous distresse / so harde anguysshe that proserpine fill down a swone / and orpheus was so rauisshid with anger / that he retorned in to his palais whan he had loste the sight of proserpine / And held hym cloos in hys chambre with out speche two dayes : .

T the endy of two dayes sera cam to visite orpheus that wold nether ete ne drynke / and sayd to hym that she knewe wel the rauisshour of her doughteer / & that hit was pluto ꝑ kyng of molose / & that he dwelt

ma partie of the ſſayſſe ma lowe and bayſſe Cite that
was callid helle for as moche as this yle. Kynge plu
to and his complices dide ſo moche harme and euyſſ.
that they were compared and lyken ed vnto deuylles
and their Cite was named Helle. Whan Orpheus vu
derſtode that proſerpyne was in helle he toke a lityſſ
hope in hym ſelf and ete a dranke. and made a vowe
that he wold neuer reſte in place vnto the tyme that he
had ben in helle for to ſee proſerpine. After that he had
eten he ſente for his maronners And bad hem to make
redy a ſhipp. whan the ſhypp was garnyſſhid of alle
that hit behouyd. after the leue and congie taken of the
quene ſera. In habite diſguyſed he entrid allone in to his
ſhipp with his harpe. And maad his mariners to ſaile
forth on the ſee. in ſuche wiſe that they arryued at oon
of the poortes of the ſſayſſ. Orpheus wente there a
lande. a after comanded his maryners that they ſhold
abide hym in the ſame place. vnto a certayn tyme that
he named. After he departed and wente fro contre to
contre ſo longe for to ſpede his mater/ that he came to
the yate of helle whiche Cerberus kepte. And there he
began to plaie on his harpe right ſweth a melodiouſly.

Whan Cerberus herde the ſowne of the harpe. he
lyfte vp his hede on hygthe. and cam out of the
gate. for to knowe who was he that pleyed
ſo melodiouſly And by the ſoune of the harpe he fond
Orpheus. And thynkynge that pluto wold gladly
here hym. for to reioye proſerpyne that alleweye wepte
he maad hym entre in to the Cyte. And brought hym
before the kynge. Orpheus than began to playe agayn

on his harpe/ whan the kynge pluto had herde hym/ he
toke therin grete pleasir/and so dide all they that were
ther by hym/ Than pluto sente for to seke proserpyne/
whan she was come & herde hym playe with his harpe
by his plaie she knewe wel that hit was her husbond
she was sore abasshid/and yf she had sore wepte to
fore/ she wepte moche more after/ Pluto was sory
for the sorowe that proserpine made/ and sayd to or-
pheus/that yf he coude so playe with his harpe that the
lady sholde sesse of her wepyng/ that he wolde gyue
hym that he wolde axe of hym Orpheus promysid and
made hym seure that he wolde doo hit/ And pluto sware
to hym that he wolde holde & kepe his promesse yf he
so dide/ And than orpheus settede & entuned his harpe
and playd dyuerce songes/ so swetely/ that the Infer-
nal cerberus & many fill a slepe/and also proserpine
by the mene of certayn tokenes and signes that orpheus
maad with his eyen/made her to cesse of her wepyng:

Than pluto sawe proserpine so cessing her we
pyng he was passing Joyous/he awoke than
cerberus & the other that slepte/ After he spack
to orpheus and sayd to hym that he had so well har-
ped that no man coude do better/ And that he wolde
that he sholde demande som thynge/ And he wolde gyue
hit hym with out ony faute. Orpheus heeryng the wor
des of pluto/had a grete debate in hym self for to knowe
what thynge he myght beste demande/ In the ende he
sayd to hym/ Syre I am orpheus the husbond of this
ladye/ that for her loue I haue enterprysed to come
hether in thys aduenture/ I praye and requyre yow

that ye will gyue and rendre her agayn to me. that I may bryngē her agayn vnto her moder that dyeth for sorowe/ whan pluto had herd the requeste that orpheus had made/ he was passing angry/ and also esmaied of the hardyneſſe that orpheus had doñ. howbe hit/ he answerd to hym. Orpheus ye haue demanded of me proserpyne/ she is the lady that I moost loue of all the world/ Neuertheles for to accompliſſh the promeſſe that I haue maad to yow/ I gyue her vnto yow by condicyon that ye bryngē her out of this Cyte with oute lokyng or beholdyng after or behynde yow And yf hit happen that ye ones loke behynd yow ye shall lose her Of this answer orpheus was contente. And hym semed p̄ his wyf was as good as recourd or wonne he and proserpyne passid ouer that nyght m good hope/ whan the morn was comen/ pluto delyuerid proserpyne vnto orpheus by the condicion afore rehercedē orpheus and proserpyne toke leue of kynge pluto and thanked hym/ syn they wente on their waie/ but he had not goon half way to the gate. whan orpheus pryuely loked behinde hym. for to see yf ony man folowed hym And than he fonde at his heles Cerberus that toke proserpyne away fro hym And yelded and delyuerid her agayn vnto the kynge &c:..

Rpheus seeyng that by his vnhappynes had lost his wif/ began to curse the day that he was born. And cam after and folowed proserpyne and began agayn to harpe and to offre grete yeftes for to recoure her agayn/ but hit was said to hym for conclusion that he shold neuer haue her agayn. And also that yf he had vsyd the feet of Armes as he had the

ſtrenges of the harpe/ he ſholde by armes haue dyed/
with this concluſion orpheus departed fro hell full of
ſorowe & anguyſſh. and retorned to ſeeyll vnto the
quene ſera tellyng to her his auenture. The quene acer-
tayned that her doughter was in hell/ as ſhe that was
aduertiſed that in theſayll ſholde be halowed the feſte
of the weddyng of pirothus/ and that ther were many
knyghtes of grete name/ ſhe wente to the ſee/ and cam
ſo apoynt to theſſalonycque that the feſte yet endured
In approchyng the cyte. on an after none as pirothus and
theſeus were in the feldes/ they mette her/ Her exerſite
was grete/ Theſeus & pirothus ſalewed her/ And ſhe
ſalewed & greted them agayn/ and after axed them
theſtate of the feſte of the weddyng/ They told and re-
conted her all. After ſhe demanded of them yf ther were
there no knyghtes of grete name and hyghe enterpryſes
whan they vnderſtode that ſhe enquyred ſo ferre/ they
wold wete what ſhe was and demanded her name
I am ſayd thys lady ſeres of ceeyll/ Than ſpake theſeus
and ſaid madame ye be well come/ ffor what occaſion
demande ye yf in the feſte ben ony knyghtes of entrepriſe
I can well ſaie to yow that ther be truly/ but not with-
ſtondyng that I ſo aduertyſe yow/ I pray yow and
alſo requyre that ye telle and aduertyſe vnto vs the
cauſe why ye haue ſo demaunded &c:.

ye ſaid the lady ſyn hit pleaſith yow to enquere
of myn eſtate ſo ferre/ knowe ye for certayn
that I haue maad to yow my demaunde for as
moche as pluto the kynge of helle hath rauyſſhyd
my doughter Proſerpyne by whyche I am hurte

vnto the deth. And so I wold fayn fynde som knyght
that by his courtoisie wold employe hym for to gete her
agayn And yelde her to me. And for to assayle the
cursid tyraūt. whiche I pray the goddes may be damp
ned and confounded pardurably for his demerites
wherfore I pray yow yf ye knowe ony that to me be
propice that hit plèse yow for charite for to adresse me
vnto hym. Madame Answerd Theseus be ye no more
besy to fynde suche a knyght as ye seke. ffor my the fa-
uour of all ladies I shal be your knight in this werke
And promyse yow vpon myn honour / that I shall
transporte me my to helle. And the kynge pluto shall
neuer haue peas with me vnto the tyme that he hath
restored your doughter ycs:

Than pirothus herde thenterprise of thes? he be
gan to breke his wordes and saide to hym. My
broder what thynke ye to doo. whan ye enter-
pryse for to goo my to helle. ye knowe not the termes ner
the situacion of that place. helle stondeth behynde the In
ner see betwene montaignes and roches so highe that
the Citezeyns that dwelle ther in ben my contynuell vm
bre and shadowe. And the Entre is so stronge that hit
is Impossiblè to come with in the Cyte. but yf the por-
ter consente. for here to fore tyme many haue goon the-
der that ben there lefte and blèuen. ther goth no man
theder that euer cometh agayn. hit is right an helle And
eche man nameth hit helle as well for the situacion
therof my so derke and tenebrous a place / as for the In-
humanyte and terrybilite of the habitans and Indwel
lars. that allway wacche and wayte to do euyll and
desplaysir to alle the world / Theseus answerd vnto

pirothus and ſayd/ ther is no thynge Inpoſſible vnto a vailliant herte/ The kyng pluto is cruell and ſtronge his folke and peple tyrannyſe/ His cyte ſtandeth in a contre enuyronned with mortall parelles/ Notwithſtondyng certes the dowtance and fere of theſe thinges ſhall neuer reboute ne withdrawe my corage/ but that I ſhall do my deuoyr to achyeue this emprynſe/ And ſhall dye in the payne/ or ſhall haue reproche/ ſhewyng to all maner knyghtes/ that a man to kepe his honour and worſhippe ought not to doubte ony paryll what that euer hit bee/ &c:.

Han pyrothus had herd the noble anſwer of theſeus/ he allowed hit gretely and ſaid to hym that his wordes were to hym right agreable & ſo acceptable/ that he wold holde hym companye in thys aduenture/ The quene Seres thanked the two knyghtes/ they brought her in to the Cyte and in to the palays/ She was there reſſeyued and feeſted as hit appertheyned/ thauenture of her doughter was told/ And thenterpryſe of the two kynghtes/ By the reporte of this aduenture and of thenterpriſe that theſeus and pyrothus had maad/ Alle the ffreeſte was trowbled a gayn on a newe/ Amonge alle other ypodame conſyderyng that her huſbond that was ſo newely maryed vnto her wold goo in this paryllous voyage of helle/ her herte began to gyue oute wepyng of teres/ And myghte gyue no ſoulas ne comfort vnto her eyen what ſhall I ſaye the ffreſte ended in grete ſorowe/ Jaſon and hercules wold gladly haue goon with theſeus & pirothus/ & ſpake therof to them/ but they wolde

not ſuffre hem/Than departedy hercules andy entridy my to a ſhippe as he woldy haue goony nto his contrey . Eche man my lyke wyſe departedy. Andy alſo theſeus andy pirothus toke theyr way foz to goo vnto helle/ a than aboute their departing wherof hercules was aduertiſed hercules made foz to conduyte his ſhippe vnto the marches of helle/ Andy ther deſcendedy a lande allone . Concludyng my hym ſelf that he woldy goo after pirothus andy theſeus his loyaſſ andy true felawe . Andy betoke to philotes the charge foz to bryngelyncus vnto thebes Andy foz to put hym there my priſony vnto his retornyng andy comyng agayn . after he departedy/ Andy philotes ſhippedy m the ſee. Where he hady a dolorous auenture. as hit ſhaſſ be ſaidy here after/ but at this tyme J muſte tarye of that mater/ Andy ſhaſſ recounte of hercules how he wente my to helle ecſ::.

How hercules fonde pirothus dedy at the yates of helle And Theſeus m daunger andy how hercules vayn quyſſhidy Cerberus . Andy how he conquerdy proſerppne vpony pluto ecſ:..

N this paas hit ought be ſaydy that whan theſeus andy pirothus were departedy fro theſſalonyque foz to goo andy aſſaie yf they myght recoure the fayr proſerppne they didy ſo moche that by their diligence m ſhozte tyme they aryuedy my the valeye where was proſerppne/ Jn the valeye fuſſ of ſynnes and curſidneſſe. Pirothus that knewe the contre fondy the ſtraite way that wente to the cyte/ and entridy firſt therin/ this way was ſo ſtrayte that ther myght no man but ony allone goony neyther on the right ſyde neyther on the lyfte ſide/ the rockes were ſo highe . that no

man myght goo on nether syde/ whan they hadʒ pas-
sedʒ this waye they fonde a rooche entaillid andʒ cutte
m to steyeres oʒ grees maadʒ andʒ hewydʒ out with chy-
selles/ Andʒ than they sawe benethe lowe Helle as a
cyte stronge enuyronnedʒ with waters that syff down
Inpetuously andʒ ferd fuff fro the roches andʒ maadʒ a
terryble noyse andʒ roozyng/ ffoʒ they syff from right
hyhe m to a lowe swalowe oʒ abysme m the erthe/
This Cyte was aff encloshdʒ with montaygnes/ ffoʒ
to speke properly hit was a right helle/ Andʒ hit hadʒ
no moze but oon entre andʒ oon yate/ ffoʒ than to come
down to the yate pirothus andʒ theseus descendedʒ down
by the degrees made m the roche/ Thm m the descendyng
sodaynly they sawe sprynge fro the gate a grete geant
oute of mesure/ that hadʒ an heedʒ meruayllously myss-
schapen/ fyers blacke andʒ owggly/ He hadʒ his nose
hyhe andʒ wyde/ hys Chyn longe / his teth grete as
hoʒs teth/ His eyen grete lyke vnto an oxe/ His eeres
hangyng lyke as an houndʒ/ His shoolders large andʒ
broodʒ. Hys bely swollyn andʒ grete bolnedʒ. his legges
andʒ his Thyes were passyng strongly bonedʒ andʒ
myghty . Thys terrybl̄e geant was Cerberus . wherof
is touchedʒ andʒ reherssedʒ aboue . The poettes namedʒ
hym the houndʒ with thre heedes. Conciderynge his right
greuous andʒ vnhappy lyuyng whiche is replyedʒ andʒ
lyckende vnto thre synguler vyces . That is to wete
to pryde . to auarice. Andʒ to luxurye oʒ lecherye . by
pryde he glozyfiedʒ hym self andʒ enhaunsedʒ hym aboue
aff the menʒ of the wozlde foʒ hys fozce andʒ strengthe
ffoʒ he was so stronge that no manʒ myght wystande
hym: By Auarice andʒ Couetyse he hadʒ an apetyte

Insacyable for to gadre to gyder tresours. Andy toke
and bare away all that he myghte haue or coude fynde
By luxurye ther was noman lyuyng of more foule
lyff than he was. ffor he hady neuer doon other thyng
m alle his lif than for to fowle andy rauisshe women
andy maydens. ladyes ⁊ damoyselles Andy so by goody
right the poettes namedy hym an howndy with thre hee
des. ffor he was fowle as an houndy that lyueth in mul
tiplicacõn of synnes andy dooth his felicyte/ O greuous
felicyte/ whan theseus andy pirothus hady espyedy this
enemye cerberus come vnto them alle armedy makyng
the wofele m marchyng prowdly vnto them. Pirothus
saidy to theseus. My broder beholdy what eneuye this
is/ he that putteth hym m suche parillis for the loue of
ladyes setteth but litylle of his lyf/ vs behoueth now
to lyue or dye. late vs now achieue Joyously our em-
prise To thende that ye thynke not that I hady leuyr dye
than to haue reproche I shall be the firste that shall be-
gynne the batayle. theseus hady no spacene leyzer to
answer/ ffor Cerberus cam to them andy aseryedy hem
saying. What seeken these felaws m helle/ we come saidy
theseus for to seche proserpine. whom pluto hath taken
away fro the quene Sera. we shall neuer retorne m
to our contrey. vnto the tyme we brynge her with vs
Truly answerdy Cerberus whan ye shall retorne m to
your contre/ ye shall rendre ⁊ yelde agayn proserpyne
but I shall deffende yow the retoury. Andy this day I
shall presente vnto proserpine my glayue diedy m your
bloody. Andy here ye shall be buryedy. ye shall neuer see
proserpine. ner come more nerrer than ye be now/ with
these wordes he enhaunsedy his glayue Andy gaf so

grete a ſtrook to theſeus vpon his ſhelde that he bare awap therof an half quarter 2cſ:.

Han pirothus ſawe his felawe ſmeten he toke his glayue andy ſmote cerberus on that oon ſyde Theſeus ſmote hym on that other ſide/ andy they gaf hym two right grete ſtrokes ſo grete that they made cerberus to be eſmeupdy ſo ſore that he began the bataiſſ ſo diſmeſurably that he all to truſſhid and brake their ſheldes & their harnoys/ and alſo made his glayue to be diedy with their noble bloody as he hady afore ſaidy/ The bataiſſ was hardy & mortall at the begynnyng/ theſeus andy piro thus reſſeyuydy many Woundes/ by aſpre ſtrokes/ their armes Were all to hewen & broken/ The batayll endured longe/ Andy pirothus dide right Well m auaunſyng hym ſelf/ but cerberus ſmote vpon hym ſo diſmeſurably/ that after many Woundes gyuen to hym he all to braſte hys helme andy cleuydy his heedy m two peces vnto the ſtomake 2cſ:.

Han theſeus ſawe his felawe dye/ he enhaunceda his glayue by grete anger and ſmote cerberus ſo fermli that he made hym auale & goo a back two paas. cerberus Woldy auenge hym of this ſtrook & ſmote vpon theſeus a ſtrook by ſo grete force. that yf the noble knyght hady not torned a back cerberus hady born & ſmyten hym vnto the erthe. This ſtrook of cerberus fill vpon the erthe & entridy therin/ and theſeus ſmote agayn vpon his enemye Whiche hady the herte ſo grete/ that he began to roze as an olde lyon/ Andy ſmote theſeus ſo fierſly with his ſwerdy that he all to brakke his ſhelde/ andy all to ffruſſhydy his helme/ that he Was all aſtonyedy of the ſtrook/ But allewey theſeus abodym his place

and than cerberus sholdy haue brought hym vnto vttc-
rance folowyng the cupl auenture of pirothus. yf that
fortune hady not brought theder hercules whyche cam
so apoynt to the rescousse that theseus knewe not how
to saue hym. At this poynt than that theseus was so
astonyedy/ hercules that was departydy fro the see. as
saydy is cam vnto the steyres that were cutte andy made
in the roocke. Andy beholdyng theseus all couerdy with
bloody And pirothus dedy. he began to descende doun cry-
eng to theseus that he sholdy not be aferdy ner take no
drede/ whan cerberus sawe ande herdy hercules he began
to rebruyte and rore and assaylledy theseus asprely for
to be quyte of hym. Theseus myght no more/ how well
that he was recomfortedy with the wys of hercules he
began to renne now here a now there to fore cerberus :..

O mochc than hastedy hercules for to goo doun
the steyres or degrees Jn entryng the place as
hastely as he myght he escryedy to cerberus andy
saidy to hym. Tyrant cruell late the kynght renne andy
come to me/ Thou hast put to deth vpon the erthe my
goody frende pirothus. wherof J am sory certayn. Andy
yf J may J shall take vengeance on the for hym Cerbe-
rus heeryng the sentence of hercules Ran no more after
theseus. but tarydy andy behelde hercules with afyers
looke andy answerdy to hym. so weneth he to auenge
his shame that so beleueth/ J haue deuouredy thy ffe-
law vnto the deth Andy but yf thou excede hym my mes-
tier of armes andy my bodily strenght an honderdy foldy
double hit is folye to the to come hether/ ffor J am Cer-
berus the porter of helle that of recorde of my name all

the worldy trembleth. thus endyng his answer/ hercules was at the fote of the roche. he hady his clobbe vpon his sholdre/ cerberus cam agaynst hym/ they smote eche other rudely/ andy thus they began a right hardy batayll/ Andy than theseus that was passyng wery satte at ony side by· out of the way And rested hym in dreyng & clensing his woundes of the bloody that hady comen out of them::

Ercules beheldе than on that ony syde & seeyng theseus purgyng & clensyng his parfondy andy grete woundes/ he began to employe the excesse of his strength andy myght by suche meruayll/ that of a strook that he gaf hym vpon his helme vpon the right side that he maady hym to bowe andy lowte vnder his clobbe andy to knele to the grounde with his lyfte knee andy at the secondy strook in pourssuyng hym hastely he made his swerdy to flee out of hys handes andy that he made hym to falle on his armes to the grounde/ & with the thyrde strooke as cerberus wende to haue releuyd hym andy goten his swerdy/ hercules smote hym vpon the body that he made hys hede to hurtle agayn a grete stone that was ther by/ after that he sprange vpon hym and bonde his legges with the strength and force of his handes/ maulgre the geant/ he tare of the helme of his hede and wold haue slayn hym/ but theseus praidy hym that he wold not put hym to deth there/ Andy that he wold bryngе hym in to thessalonycque for to dye by the sentence of the quene ypodame 2cs:.

Erberus was not than putte to deth at the requeste of theseus/ Notwythstandyng hercules bondy his handes behynde his backe/ and after he

maadꝛ hym aryſe andꝛ toke hym by the berdꝛ andꝛ made
hym goon vp an hygthe on the roche Andꝛ there he leyde
hym doun Andꝛ boondꝛ his feete his handes & his necke
to geder in ſuche wiſe that he myght not ner durſt not
remeue/ whan he hadꝛ dooon ſoo . he wente doun andꝛ en-
tridꝛ in to the yate of helle andꝛ leuyng there theſeus/ he
wente ſo ferre that he fonde the palais of kynge pluto
andꝛ that he cam in to the ſame halle where pluto was
with proſerpine. Alle they that were there meruaylidꝛ
of hym whan they ſawe hym entrydꝛ. ffoꝛ they knewe
nothynge of the ouercomyng of cerberus. as they that
lefte all the charge andꝛ kepyng of their cyte with cer-
berus . with out to haue ony doubte oꝛ ſuſpecion/ Andꝛ
alſo they were ſo ferre from the gate/ that they myght
not here of the bataile. ner knewe no thing what was
befalle to their poꝛter/ Than whan herculès hadꝛ founde
pluto and proſerpine. he hadꝛ grete Joye and knewe be
tokens & enſeygnes of them there beyng that hit was he
he adreſſidꝛ hym to pluto andꝛ ſaidꝛ . Pluto by thy ma
lyce Seille is now alle full of wepyng of teeres foꝛ
the rauyſſhyng of this ladꝛ . whiche hath not willedꝛ
to yelde andꝛ rendre agayn to her huſbondꝛ Orpheus J
wote neuer what pleaſir thou haſte therin . but J ſhall
ſaie to the/ that thou ſhalt receyue grete diſplaiſir in fo-
lowyng the cuyll auenture of Cerberus whom J haue
vaynquyſſhidꝛ andꝛ ouercome &c:: .

Hyth this woꝛde herculès lyfte vp his clobbe
andꝛ gaf ſuche a ſtrook to pluto that he ouer-
threwe hym to the erthe . that he ne meuedꝛ ne-
ther hande ne foot. whan he hadꝛ ſo beten pluto wenyng
that he hadꝛ be dedꝛ. he aſſailidꝛ all them that were there

that made grete murmure & put them aff to deth lightly wyth his clobbe in the presence of proserpine whiche trembly for fere/Than he conforted proserpine & sayd to her/that he was come vnto that place for to deliuere her/and for to bringe her agayn to her moder/and that she sholde sewe and folowe hym herdely/Prōserpine assuredy her & was conforteday with the wordes of hercules and folowyde hym ycf:.

Ercules opendy the halle & wente out and proserpine with hym/After he addressid hym vnto the yate of the palays/And hit happendy hym that he fondy there a right grete companye of Citezeyns that were aduertisedy of this affraie and they ran vpon hym dismesurably escrieng hym to deth/whan hercules sawe that/he saidy to proserpine that she sholde drawe her a parte/After that he enhaunsedy and lyfte vp his clobbe/And begay to medle with his enemyes rygh vertuesly and by so highe prowesse that he couerid al thentre of the palais with these myserable tirantes that he slewe smote doun & all forfrusshidy them/And putte to deth moze than foute hondery/ ffinably he wrought soo that the other fledde & gaf hit ouer/ and thay whan he sawe his cuisse willars dedy & disparcledy he toke proserpine by the handy & ladde her out of ye gate of the cyte.

Heseus that abode & taried at this gate as said is/was gretly reioysedy whan he sawe hercules come agayn with proserpine/he aroos & went agayn them/and salewedy the lady/And presentedy to hercules a chayne of ademont yron/that he hady foundy at the yate and many prisonners bounden that cerberus hady bounden with all/hercules vnbondy the prisoners &

toke the Chayne and bonde Creberus wyth aff / And
whan he had buryed pirothus he departed from thys
hell And toke his waie with proserpine. theseus and
cerberus. And with oute grete aduenture for to specifie
maad so his Journeyes that he arryued in thessalony-
que And delyuerid proserpine to the quene Sera / and
to ypodane he presented cerberus. rehersyng to her and
the ladyes how he had slayn pirothus. ypodane deme
ned so grete sorowe for the deth of pyrothus that for
to recounte and telle / hit is not possible. Aff they of thes
saylle semblably maad grete mornyng and sorowe
and sore bewailed their lord / what shall I saie for to
contreuenge his deth / ypodane did do bynde cerberus to
a stake in the theatre of the Cyte. And their ponge and
olde noyed and pyned hym thre dayes longe contynu
elly / drawyng hym by the berde and cracchyng hym in
the visage and after slewe hym Inhumaynly and hor
ribly. And than whan hercules and theseus. sera and
proserpine had taried there a certayn space. of tyme in
comfortyng ypodane. they toke leue to gyder And her
cules wente accompanyed of theseus towards the cyte
of thebes / but of hym I will now tarie and shall come
to speke of the auentures of lyncus &c::.

How Andromadas deliuerid Imeus of his enemy-
es And how he slewe in bataill the kynge Creon and
toke the cyte of thebes &c.::.

Han philotes had receyuyd in to his garde and
kepyng lyncus And hercules was goon to the
socours of Theseus and pirothus as afore is
said. the maronners toke their shippe and wente to

C
169

the ſee/ And ſayllede all that day with oute fyndyng of ony aduenture/ But on the morn by tyme on the mor nyng/ ffortune that alleway torneth with oute ony reſ tyng brought to them a grete ſhyppe that drewe hys cours vnto the ſame place that they cam fro/ Of thys ſhyppe or galleye was capitayn and chief Andromas das kynge of Calcide/ This andromadas was coſyn vnto lyncus/ whan he had eſpyede the ſhyppe where lincus was Inne/ he maade to vyre hys galeye a borde And ſaide that he wolde knowe what peple were there in/ In approchyng the ſhippe of thebes/ lyncus beheelde the galeye of andromadas and knewe hit by thenſignes and tokenes that hit bare/ In this knowlecche andromadas ſpack and demanded of the maronners to whom the ſhippe belongeth/ Anone as lincus ſawe and herde andromadas/ he brake thanſwere of the maronners/ And eſcryede to hym aff on highe/ Andromadas ſo here thy frende lyncus . yf thou gyue me no ſocours and helpe me thou mayſte loſe a grete frende in me . ffor I am a pryſonner/ And hercules hath ſente me in to Thebes 2cſ: : . .

Andromadas heeryng lyncus hade grete anger ffor he loupde weell lyncus. And eſcryede them that brought hym and ſayde to hym that they were aff comen vnto theyr deth . And alſo that they were vnder his warde . Philotes and hys folke were garnyſſhide with theyr armes and harnoys and made hem aff redy for to defende hem ſelf. And wyth lytyll langage they of Calcyde aſſayllyde phylotes . And philotes and his folke employede them at their defence

The batayll was grete and hardy. but the maleheure and myshappe tourned myscheuse vpon the felawes of philotes that they were alle slayn and dede Andromadas hadde two. C. men in his companie. aff roberus and theues of the see/These theues and roberus smote hardy and fiersly vpon philotes and aff to hewe his armes. worchynge and gyuyng to hym many Wounded and he buried many of them in the see. but the stronge resistence prouffited them but litylf. ffor in the ende he was taken and bounde. and lyncus was delyuerd and vnbounden of the bondes of hercules &c::.

Jncus hadde grete Joye of his deliuerance. he thanked his goode frende andromadas · After this he tolde hym how he was take. and how hercules hadde discipate and destroyed the centaures. And amonge other he named many of his frendes that were ded/wherof Andromadas hadde so grete yre and suche desplaisir that he sware incontynent that he wolde auenge hit. And that as hercules hadde slayn his frendes in like wise he wolde destroye his cosyns and kynnesmen/lincus toke grete plesir to vnderstonde the oth of andromadas whyche wolde venge the deth of his kynnesmen. he sayde to hym that hercules was goon in to helle And after demanded hym how he wolde auenge hym vpon the frendes of hercules. And there vpon they were longe thynkyng. In the ende whan they hadde longe take aups. Andromadas concluded that he wolde goo assayle the Cyte of thebes/ and yf he myght gete hit by assault he wolde doo slee the kynge Creon and aff them of his blood &c::.

yth this conclusion cam theder alle the galeyes of andromadas whiche folowedy m whom he hady eyghte thousand fighty ng men/ Andro madas maady hem to tozne towardy thebes/ Andy also hastely as he myghte he entrid m to the royame Jn was ty ng andy destroyng the contrey by fyre andy by swerdy so terribly that the tydynges cam vnto the kyng Creon whan the kyng Creon knewe the comyng of the kyng andromadas/ Andy that with oute deffiance he maady hym warre/ He sowmedy to armes andy assembledy a grete puyssance/ Andy knowyng that Andromadas was comen m to a certayn place/ he yssuedy oute of the bes all armedy/ andy brought hys peple vpon his ene myes/ that hady grete Joye of theyr comynge/ Andy than they sette hem m ordenance agayn them m suche wyse that they cam to smytyng of strookes/ the Cryes andy noyse was grete on bothe sydes/ Glayues. swerdes. dartes. gupsarmes. aroWes andy polhaxes Were put forth and sette awerke/ Many nobles Were beten down andy dedy/ Lyncus andy Andromadas Wrought mor tally/ the kynge Creon andy Amphitrion faylledy not/ there Was bloody largely shedde on that oon side andy on that other/ Andy the bataylle Was so felonnous andy aspre than: that m lytyll whyle after Andromadas andy hys peuple gate andy wan vpon them of thebes Andy constraynd them to recuyell and for to goo a back wherof the kynge Creon hady ryght grete sorowe. And wenyng for to haue putte hys men agayn m arayè/ Putte hym self m to the grettest prees of the bataylle wher he Wrought mortally/ Andy made so grete slaugh ter andy betyng down of hys enemyes/ that lyncus andy

Andromadas herdy the affraye/ Andy ſo than they cam theder a as Imcus ſaw the kinge Creon doo meruailles of armes. he gaf hym thre ſtrokes with his ſwerdyoon after an other/ Audy wyth the fourthe ſtrook he aff to bruke his helme from his hede andy ſlewe hym. Wherof they of thebes were ſo affrayedy. andy diſpayredy. that they were put in deſcomfiture. andy fledde/ whiche fleyng Amphitrion myght not remedie. how be hit that he was ſtronge andy of grete corage &c.

¶ E this cuyſſ aduenture thebes was right haſtely aduertyſedy. Megera was goon vp. vpon oon of the hyghe toures of the palais/ a ſawe andy beheldе the batayllе. from that place ſhe ſawe them of thebes ſlayn with oute remedie. and alſo torne their backes. the tokene of the betyng doun of the kynge her fader Andy the recongnoſſances of the ſlaughter of other maady her to aſcrye andy ſayde/ ffortune fortune what meſchyef/ where is hercules. Alas where haſt thou brought hym/ Alas that he is not here for to defende the metes of his natiuyte audy for to kepe his wif fuſſ of annoye Andy for to put his handy and ſholdres for to bere the grete fetes a dedes of this batayſſ. whan ſhe hady ſayde this. ſhe fylle a ſwonne Andy ſo laye a grete while. Neuertheles the kynge Andromadas and Imcus folowedy haſtely them of thebes that they entrdy the Cite with them. Andy for as mochе as the thebans were with out heedy andy put out of araye/ Andy that amphitrion hady ſo many wounde vpon hym that alle his membres faylledy at this werke. The vnhappy lyncus andy Adromadas toke the Cyte/ andy ſlewe alle them that myght bere armes/ Reſeruyde Amphytrion

whom they fonde not in the hete. After they wente vp in to the palays and ther they fonde megera & amphitrion in grete desolacõn with many ladyes and damoyselles:

Sone than as Imeus hidy espiedy megera/ she was so fair & plaisant that he becam amorous of her/ and cam to her & said/ lady wepe nomore hercules the bastardy sone of Jupiter is goon in to hell & ther he is dedy/ ye haue ben wyf of a man goten in auoultrye/ from hens forth ye shal be felawe & wyf of a man legitisme & bory in lawful mariage/ ffor I shall wedde yow. And shall do you more goody & pleasir than euer ye hady. Megera answerdy fals traitre weneste thou that I be so folisshe as to gyfe fayth & beleue to the wordes of the hompcide of my fader & to the enemy of my lorde hercules/ know thou that I am his wyf And that I shal neuer haue other husbond but hym. he is no bastard/ but sone of my lordy amphitrion/ andy the moste noble man that is in all the worldy/ Lady answerdy Imeus I am kyng of this cyte/ ye be now at my comandement/ wille ye or wille ye not/ I shall do my wille of you/ but I shall put hit in respyte & in my soufftrance till to morn/ After these wordes Imeus sente megera in to a tour/ and made her to be kepte ther/ After he sente philotes in to a lowe pryson/ Andy amphitrion in to a nother pryson/ Andy fyndyng there in seruage & myserye pryant the sone of kynge laomedon/ he hady pytye of hym andy sente hym agayn to Troyes where he was after receyuedy wyth grete Joye of the Troyans &c..

How hercules entridy in to Thebes in vnknowen habyte/ Andy how he put to deth the geant lyncus andy his complices andy his wyf megera &c::.

J the glayue of lyncus thayn and̄y of andromadas Thebes was trowbliȳ dolorouſly. Lyncus exerciſedȳ there many tyrannyes and̄y wickednesſes Jn thys Jnfortune Andromadas departedȳ and̄ wente to doo his thynges. leuyng there lincus with foure honderd meȳ of warre for to kepe the cyte and̄ to holdȳ hit̄ in his obeyſſance. Thus was takeȳ the vengeance of the centaures. Jn the tyme of this vengeance. the quene Juno cam̄ in to thebes and̄y hadȳ grete Joye whan ſhe fonde hit̄ in deſolacion and̄y fulle of wedowes and̄y orphelins. and̄ in the enemyes handes of hercules / thayn were grete the teeres and̄y lamentacions of megera Amphitrion was nygh̄e her that vnderſtoodȳ alle her doleances and̄y comfortedȳ her / lincus cam̄ many tymes vnto her in to the priſonn And̄y requyredȳ her ſwetely to haue her loue. And̄y in the moſt fayreſt maner / alleway his ſwete and̄y faire wordes auailedȳ not. ffor ſhe fondȳ her conſtant and̄y ferme. and̄y alleway keppyng in rigour her chaſtete. And̄y gaf hym̄ many vertuous anſwers wherof folowethȳ oon. Whiche was the laſte / lincus thou haſt now the hande ſtronge. and̄ haſt bruſedȳ thebes. ffortune and̄y yll happe haue gyuen vnto the. the tyrannye. wherof thou haſt enrychedȳ thy ſelf with vyces. thou haſt furthermore the puyſſance for to comette in̄ me murdre. but thy power ne thy ſynnes ben̄ not ſo ſtronge ne of myght for to make my vertu to bowe ne to folde. Megera alleway bewayledȳ hercules. She bewayledȳ hym̄ ſo mochē on a day that ſhe becam̄ alle rauyſſhedȳ and̄ in a traunce And̄y that ſame day hercules that was departedȳ from theſſalonyque a goodȳ whyle to fore made ſo his Journeyes that he entrydȳ in

to the roiame of thebes accompanied with many noble men/ And entryng in to these marches he fonde the contre all destroyed/ And he had not goon ferre/ whan hyt was told hym how Imcus was lord of thebes / And how he had slayn in bataill the kynge Creon and how he had enprisoned megera &c:.

In hercules had receyuid these tidinges. he was enplenyssh id with grete anger/ and said that he wold auenge hym yf he myght/ Than he cladde hym aboue his armours with a mantel & disgysed hym self as mocche as he myght/ whan he had so don. he lefte there his felawes. And entrid hym self in to thebes vnknowen and passid thurgh the gate & bare hym so wel that the porters lete hym passe forth/ and in like wyse entrid in to the palais/ At the entre of the palais a souldiour cam to hercules & demanded hym what he soughte ther/ hercules caste a way his mantell a ferre and toke hys swerd that was stronge/ And wyth oute ony worde he gaf so grete a strook to the souldyour that was not armed. that he cleft his heed fro the hyghest parte doun to the ground. Many other souldiours that were there by seeyng the strook/ Cryed and affrayed ran to their axes and clubbes/ And some were of them that auaunced hem self for to take hercules / but hercules smote of theyr heedes and bete hem doun. And than began to ryse a grete brupt & so grete a noyse that Imcus herd hit/ And wenyng that hit had ben his porters that affrayed. he cam rennyng doun all vnarmed for to make pees/ Assone as hercules apercepuyd and sawe hym comyng out of the halle/ he drewe vnto hym

with his swerdy hauncedy in his handy Cryeng hercules hercules. andy smote hym so that he cutte of the right arme andy with the strook he fyll douy to groundy. Andy after he smote vpon ooy andy other that hady no helmes on her heedes ne hauberes on her backes. andy thay they knewe that hit was hercules/he slewe them so largely that of the bloody that ran douy was made a right gretr russhyng as hit hady ben a ryuer ecs:.

Monge these thynges the damoyselles of megera yssuedy out of the palays Andy wente in to the streetes Cryeng with hye andy clere voys that hercules was comen agayn andy that he hady slayn Imcus/by these cries all the Cite was meuidy. the good men olde andy ponge the wedowes wyues andy maydens ran vnto armes by grete corage. and assailledy all aboutes the men of Imcus. there was a terrible batayll gaderdy to geder of the women ayenst their enemyes/ Jn a lityll while all the Cyte was trowblidy whan hercules hady put to deth all them that he fonde in the cloos of the palays reseruedy Lyncus whyche he put in the garde andy kepyng of the quene Juno andy of many damoyselles that cam vnto hym. he sprange vpon the stretes Andy shewidy his swerdy andy smote douy ryght on all sides in skarmowshyng so mortally the men of Lyncus all a route where he myght fynde hem. that by the helpe of them of thebes he made hem all to passe the trenchyng andy cuttyng of his swerdy. Andy than was thebes all reiosedy Andy hercules retournedy into the palais vnto the place where the ladies kepte Lyncus. Than hercules sente for to breke vp the doze of the chambre wher megera was in. ffor as moche as they coude not fynde

the keyes / for they that kepte her were dey Megera thanfull of gladnesse cam vnto her lordy / hercules arose vp to her andy wold haue enbracedy her a kysse her / but incus that thought on no thynge but for to do euyll / by the secrete Introduccon of Juno tornedy hym fro hyt / sayyng. hercules late be my concubine J haue take my flesshly desires with her / she is of myn acqueyntance And the moste luxirios lady that euer J was acquented with all

Than megera herdy the right grete Iniury e andy wronge that the trayttre chargidy her with / she fill backward for angre furyo with oute saing of ony word. hercules was all full of angre a hoot and full of grete yre / wenyng that incus hady said trouth / he smote of the heed of incy. And with the same swordy that he hady slayn the trayttre / he put to deth megera whiche was with chylde / how be hit the cronycques so spayne telle that hercules slewe not his wyf / but that he put her myn to a religion that he ordeined myn thebes myn the temple of dyane / Jn renounsyng her companye. andy that thys was the first religyon that euer was myn thebes. These thinges accomplisshedy myn that ony manere or myn that other / hercules toke out of pryson Amphitrion and philotes. andy departed fromy thens all anoyedy andy sore greuydy at that tyme andy longe after that he spack not. And wente his way at all auenture accompanyed only of theseus andy philotes wyth grete bewaylynge of them of thebes. whyche than after hys departyng crownedy vpon them Layus the sone of kynge Agenor of Assirie for as moche as he hady weddedy the doughter of kynge Creon namedy Jocasta zck: ; ; ; ,

How hercules put to deth the kynge laomedon And destroyed Troye the seconde tyme.

Ercules theseus and philotes departed from thebes and wente in to many dyuerce landes seching their aduentures. And passyng by Licie where hercules was maad kynge/ on a day they cam in to myrodonne vnto the palays of kynge Eson where Jason was. Whiche had than enprised for to saile to the yle of Colcos/ And maad his thynges redy/ When hercules had be fested of Jason and of duc pelleus and that he knewe of the enterpryse that Jason wold goo a conquere the flees of gold/ he vowed and promysed that he wold accompanye hym. And yf fortune wold be wyth hym he wolde aduenture to bryngе his enpryse vnto an ende/ What shall I make longe processe Jason and hercules made redy a right gode shippe/ and wente to the See And renewed not her vitayll tyll they cam to the porte of Troyes. But yet they renewid not hem at this poort/ ffor the kynge Laomedon was than in troye whiche had fortefied meruaylloslу the Cyte agayn. And knowyng that ther was descended at his porte a shipp fulll of grekes/ he sente doun a a man that comanded them rudely that they sholde departe thens and that he was enemye vnto the grekes/ Jason as Capitayn of the Armee answerde courtosli the messanger of kynge laomedon. and prayed hym that he might haue vitayll for his monoye/ the messanger answerde hym that he sholde none haue there but yf they gate hit with the swerde/ than hercules myght no lenger tarie but sware to the troiane that yf he myght retorne from the viage that he had enprised/ that he sholde yet ones

agayn destroye Troyes and that he sholde not leue oon stone vpon another/ wyth this conclusion hercules and Jason departed fro troyes / And by fortune they were brought to the poort of Lennos/ wherof was a woman lady and quene named yphyle / whiche ware amerous of Jason / as hyt is conteyned in the historye of Jason/ In this poort of lennos hercules was aduertysed that there by was a kynge named Phyneus whiche suffrid hym to be gouerned of an auaricyous woman / Phyneus had ben maryed to a nother woman to fore/ and had by her two sones. These two sones were vnrightfully by theyr stepmoder put in exyle/ ffor to saye veray trouthe this seconde wyf / was corrumpid wyth auarice/ that she tooke fro the kyng his ryches and held gretter astate than he/ Whan than hercules had knowleche herof / he went and spack to the kynge phyneus and to the quene / And shewid vnto them theyr vyces in so goody manyer and facion/ that the two children were expelled fro their exyle/ and that the kynge held his astate royall. Than retorned hercules in to lennos And toke the see wyth Jason and went in to the yle of Colcos. where Jason by the lernyng and Industrie of medea conquered the sheep with the flees of gold whiche he bare with hym in to grece/ Than hercules recomaunded strongly Jason amonge hys parents and frendes / And tolde hem of the ryght grete vnkyndenes of the kynge laomedon. And how that he had sworn for to destroye troyes for the rudenes that the kynge laomedon had doon vnto them / They swore alle to gyder wyth hercules the destruccyon of Troyes and concluded the day of their departement

and after maad redy their ſhippis and alle that was neceſſarie for them/ And than hercules held ſo weell his hand in their exercyte. that at the day concluded among them. they entred into the ſee/ And did ſo moche that they deſcended at the porte of troyes with ſo grete an Oost that laomedon durſt not deffende hem the porte

Aſon was at that tyme in a fer ſtrange contre. Hercules had with hym many noble men And among alle other ther were with hym the kynge thelamonax the duc Nestor. Castor. pollux. theſeus and many kynges and dukes/ At the deſcente of this porte/ whiche was of ſtronge entree. hercules that nothynge doubted his enemyes. made to ſowne and blowe vp trompes and tabours. and made ſo grete noys and bruyt/ that the walles of troyes and of the pallays redounded therof and that laomedon ſeeyng out at oon of his wyndowes the Oost of his enemyes. was right a grete while in a thought whether he myght goo to batayll agayn them or noy/ hit happend hym that as he was thus penſyf that he behelde towardes the market place he ſawe there more than thretty thouſaud Armed men. whiche enflamed his herte in ſuche wiſe that he went and did hym do arme And alle his thoughtis and penſees put aparte cam to his peple. whom he warned and deſired them to do her parte and deuoyr/ And after hym ſelf truſtyng in fortune/ yſſued out in to the felde in batayll arenged by good ordenaunce/ And how weell he ſuppoſed that hercules was in the Armee deſcended at the porte. whom he doubtid. he marched vnto his enemies whyche Joyed of his comyng/ And than began the

troyanes and the grekes a right hote skarmusshe/ with so grete occysion & manslaughter/ that at the Joynyng ther was many a man ded & hurte/ hercules ne failed not to smyte and trowble his enemyes/ he caste his eyen on high and sawe the banyer roiall of troies. he fought and smote doun on the right syde and on the lyfte syde And wyth hys clubbe he smote doun desmesurably that he cam to the banyer/ And fyndyng there laomedon that dide there mervaylles of armes vpon the grekes/ he smote hym wyth his clubbe often tymes vpon his helme m suche wyse that he myght not saue hym/ And that he enbarryd his clubbe with m his heed and brayn/ that with the strook he slewe hym amonge plente of grekes lyyng ded on the sand eendyng there the ende of hys lyf/ After he smote vpon them that bare the banyer and slowe them/ And alle to rente the banyer/ And than were the troyans alle discomforted and cryed/ Late vs fle. late vs fle/ And wyth this crye that was Impetuous they began to recuyelle and goo back vnto the cyte/ wenyng to saue them self/ But the grekes conueyed them wyth the poyntes of theyr swerdes and cuttynges of theyr sharpe glayues so mortally/ that m sleyng and kyllyng the moste paart lyke as the tempest had ronne among them/ They toke the Cyte so trowblyd wyth the deth of the kynge laomedon that there was none or right lytyll defence amonge them/ In entryng m to the yate of Troyes/ Thelamon was the fyrste man/ And hercules was the seconde/ And than hercules fonde weel that he dide ryght hyghe Chyualryes/ Pryant was not at that tyme m troyes/ But he was goon m to the Oryente

by the comandemēt of kyng laomedon after his retourn fro thebes / what shall I saye . ffortune hauyng caste doun the kynge Laomedon as sayd is by the stronge hand of hercules / Aboue that / she put in troyes hercules and his peple whiche broughte hem alle to the hewyng of her swerdes / they entrid in to yhon and pillyd hit / and after did do Crye knock vpon all the tresours of troyes. In like wise they toke Exiona the doughter of the kynge. whom hercules gaf vnto thelamon requyryng hym to take her for as moche as he was the firste that entrid the Cyte / And whan they had taken alle that they fonde goode in troye . ffor synable vengeance hercules bete doun the tours and edyfices / and put the fyre therin in suche wyse . that there abode not a stone vpon an nother &c::.

How hercules and Affer assaillyd by batayll the geant Antheon and how they vaynquyssh hid hym in batayll the first tyme &c:: : : : .

After this generall destruccion of troye . whan the grekes were departed and hercules had lefte hem / The grekes retorned in to grece with grete glorye . And hercules wente by the see sechyng his aduentures accompanyed of theseus and philotes And hit happend hym . that he arryued at the porte of Alexandre / he fonde in this porte a right grete armee / whan the Capitayn of tharmee sawe hym come to ancre / he knewe by the ensey ngnes of hercules / that hit was hercules . And that he had herde hym recomanded aboue alle maner men what som euer they were / And so than he cam vnto hym all full of Joye . and sayd to hym / Lorde of noblesse / and tresour of vertu . amonge

the peple moſte myghty/ and amonge the kynges moſte
reſplendant my aff glorious vertue/ J ſalewe yow/ and
you requyre that J may be your ſeruant a frende/ And
this ſayng he was on his knees to fore hercules and my
ſigne of humylite he kyſſed the erthe/ Whan hercules
ſawe the ſalutacō a the manyer of the doynge of this
man/ he toke hym by the hande/ And liftyng hym vp fro
the ground ſalewed hym/ and after demaunded of hym
his name/ and to whom that armee belonged that he
ſawe ther/ he anſwerd hym that he was named Affer
ſone of madyam the ſone of habraham/ and that my that
armee was none other cappytayn ne chief but hym ſelf
and that the egipciens had ordeynd hym duc a ledar of
this Ooſte/ for to goo my to libye for to deſtroye the con-
tre my vengeance of the euyll and harmes that the tyrant
buſire that was of libye had doon to them m ſuche wiſe
as he well knewe ecſ : .

Han hercules had receyuyd the name and the
affaires of affer/ he toke hym for his frende. and
ſaid to hym that he wolde accompanye hym to
conquerre lybye/ Affer thanked hym and brought hym
m to a ryght ryche ſhyppe where he feeſted hym as
moche as to hym was poſſible/ They had not longe
abyden there/ but they wente vnto the ſee wyth grete
gladneſſe/ ffor the egyptcyens were ſo Joyous and
ſo glad de to haue hercules with hem/ that they thought
and beleuyd verily that there myghte none myſhappe
ne euyll come to them/ Hercules fonde m the ſayd
ſhippe of Affer/ the wyf and alſo the doughter of Affer
Thys doughter had to name Echee. She was oon
the moſte fayre damoyſell of alle the worlde and

ponge and fresshe/ By the dayly sight of her/ hercules
beam amerous of her And requyred her to be his wyf
Echee answerd that of her self she myghte not acorde
to his demande/ but she sayde. yf fortune gyue me so
grete a grace that I myghte be your wyf/ Ischold haue
more cause to thanke the goddes. than ony wyf huyng
hercules was right well content with the damoysell
and by her mtroduccion callyd Affer/ and requyred
hym that he wolde gyue to hym his doughter to be hys
wif Affer thanked hercules of that he vouchidsauf to
demande his doughter he that was the most exellent of
nobles/ and saidy to hym that he sholdy take her and doo
with her his wyll a pleasir/ hercules espowsyd and
weddid echee. by the consente of affer/ and laie to gider
paying the due dette of maryage m suche wyse that
echee conceyuyd of the seedy of hercules/ what shall I
make longe processe. hercules a affer saylliy so longe
that they fonde the porte of libye. where now standeth
cartage/ and there they arryuedy and toke landy. In a
nyght whiche was clere/ and after they entridy hasteli
m to the contrey. and besegedy the Cyte of libye wyth
oute resistence or gaynsaying &c::.
N this Cyte was than a grete geant namedy Antheon
grete aboue mesure of other geantes. the moste stronge
and the most conquerying that was m all the parties of
europe and libye/ Cirene. Trypolyn. Montaigne and
all the ples enhabitedy m this contres vnto the ples fortu
nate/ this kynge than aduertysedy of the comyng of the
egipcyens was passyng angry and swore that neuer
none of them sholdy retorne agayn m to egipte/ Assone
than as he might he dide do his men arme them a yssued

out of the Cyte with a grete companye of libyens/ And
had so grete haste to renne vpon the egypciens that he
sette no ordenance amonge hys peple wherof he toke
grete harme/ ffor whan he cam to the batayll he fonde
that hercules had venged hys pepl̀e and sette hem in
two bataylles/ of whyche he lad and conduysed the
fyrst batayll̀e/ Hit happend so that they of the sayd
felawshyp of hercules by force of shotte mayntenyd
hemself so vayllyantly and wyth strokes that they
brought to deth more than fyften honderd libiens. whan
the shotte fayllid Antheon sprange in to the gretest
prees as the moste vaylliant And supposyd well to
haue scarmeshyd his enemyes/ but anone as hercules
sawe hym come. he seasid his clubbe and put hym forth
afore/ And gaf hym so grete a strook that he made his
hede to bowe on the lyfte side/ Antheon had hys swerd
lyfte vp for to haue smyten hercules whan he resseyuyd
the strook that hercules gaf hym by whiche his strook
was broken/ Neuertheles he sayd betwene his teth
that he wold auenge hym/ he lifte vp his swerd again
and smote hercules so dysmesurably that wyth the
strook he brake his shelde/ Than knewe hercules that
the geant was a man of grete strength/ this notwyth-
standing he smote hym the seconde tyme with his clubbe
And thus hercules and Antheon gaf eche other grete
strokes that ther cam betwene hem the two parties. liby-
ens & egipcyens/ there was grete noyse of clynkynge of
swerdes and sownyng of the sheldes and helmes that
were broken/ and hawberks that were dismaillid shel
des quarterd and glayues broken/ ther was the blood
largely shedd on both partyes/ hercules & antheon were

departyd by force of the preeſ/ Antheon by grete yre ſmote with oute ceſſyng vpon the fiers egipcyens/ hercules forfruſſhyd the helmes largely with his Clubbe and maad of the libyens all his pleaſir/ and brought ſo many to deth with his clubbe/that in lityll ſpace he paſſhyd thurgh oute the puyſſance of kynge antheon many tymes/and that in his waye he coueryd the erthe and the waie that he heldy all with ded libyens/ This firſte ſcarmuſſhe was ſtronge and domaigiable to antheon. ffor agayn oon egipcyen that he ſlewe with his glayue/hercules maady dyd with his clubbe ten libyens Aboute hercules was no thynge but bloody/ hercules made the montaygnes redounde of the Cryes/the rengles to tremble.the libyens to flee and goo a back/ a wynne lityll gayne/ what ſhall I ſaye more alſo longe as the day endurely he held the batraill in vigueur/and aboute the euen as affer and theſeus cam to the medlee.he enuertuely hym ſelf in ſuche facion ayenſt antheon. that he made hym flee alle chargely with hyrions and ſtrokes and than in like wiſe fledde alle the libyens::.

How hercules toke the kynge Athlas. and how he began to ſtudie the ſcyence of aſtronomye and the ſeuen ſciences lyberall 2cſ::.

When hercules ſawe the Lybyens tourne in to flighte/he dide do ſowne the retrayte for as moche as hit was late/ and wyth grete glorye retorneby in to the place that he hady choſen for to holde his ſiege/ his wyf Echee cam agaynſt hym with open armes and beclippedy and kyſſedy hym/ ſhe halpe to vnarme hym a brought hym freſſh water for to refreſſhe his viſage/And ther was maady right goody chiere of

aff the egipciens/At thopposite of this right good chiere the libyens were in their Cyte and made grete sorowe/ ffor they had well loste thretty thousand men. Souerainly Antheon demened symple chiere for he had good cause. ffor hercules had so beten hym with his clubbe thta he myght not susteyne hymself/ but wente with grete payne to bedd. And with sorowe sente for hys medicynes and surgiens. Whiche cam and visited hym and fonde hym aff to brosid And said to hym that hit wold be well a moneth or they coude hele hym. Antheon considerynge his caas sente and desired of the egypciens trewes for a moneth. Offryng to them for to sende hem daply certayn nombre of bestiall And a right grete quantyte of vetayll/ Hercules agreed and graunted hym this trewes be cause of the vetayll/ Than he made oute his mandementes and sente vnto all the kynges and princes that were his tributaries/And also vnto his neyghebours prayyng them that they wold come and socoure hym with all their men of armes the most hasty wyse that they myght/ This trewes so made hercules began to remembre than/that to fore tyme he had herd philotes speke of a kynge that regned there by named Athlas/ And that he was the most wise man and connyngest of all the world/ And furthermore that he dwelte in a castell standyng on the toppe of a right hye montaygne named Athlas after the name of the same kynge/ In this remembrance hercules beyng coueytous of the scyence of Athlas callid philotes and said to hym/ that he wold goo in to the royame of kynge athlas/ And that his entente was to seke there hys aduenture/ Philotes answerd and said that he coude

weff lede and̄ bryngē hym̄ to that Royame ffor he knewe the contre/ Than hercules callid̄ affer̄ theseus and̄ charcid̄ them̄ that they ſhold̄ affweye make good wacche/ id̄ after toke leue of them̄ and̄ of his wyf ſaynḡ that he wold̄ haſtely retorne. this doon̄ he and̄ thre maryners wyth philotes wente vnto the ſee In a galeye ſubtyle and̄ lyght/ and̄ ſapled̄ and̄ rowed̄ m to the ſee medyterane/ they had̄ good̄ wynde and̄ redy and̄ fortune was good̄ to them̄. In lityff whyle they cam̄ vnto the ſtrayt of gybaltar/ And̄ than philotes ſhewid̄ vnto hercules the montaigne a Caſteff where as Athlas was abidynḡ ::.

Than hercules ſawe the montaigne and the caſtel he wente and̄ toke lande Joyouſly/ after he toke his Clobbe and̄ comanded̄ philotes and̄ his maryners for to abide hym̄ there/ after that he went towardē the montaigne. and̄ hit happend̄ that he mette with a man̄ that deſcended̄ doun̄ fro the hyff. and̄ he adreſſid̄ hym̄ towardē the ſaid̄ man̄ for to here ſome tidynges/ and̄ demanded̄ hym̄ fro whens he cam̄/ he ſaid I come from the caſteff that ye maye ſee yonder a hye/ Whyder go ye ſayd̄ hercules. vnto the cyte of marcely anſwerd̄ the ſtranger/ the kynge Athlas to whom I am ſeruant. hath ſente me theder for to publyſſhe hys comandement vnto the Cytezeyns that wythin̄ fyre dayes they be garnyſſhid̄ with their harnoys a armes for to accompanye hym̄ to goo vnto the warre of the grete kynge of Libye. whiche hath̄ required̄ Inſtantli to haue his ſocours/ wherfore yf ye will̄ ſerue hym̄ in this armee. a be his ſoldyour/ goo vp a ye ſhall̄ fynde hym̄ in his caſteff ſtudyyng the ſcyence of aſtronomye

The ſeruant of kyng Athlas with thiſe wordes weute
forth on his waye. and hercules wente vp in to the mon
taigne a cam to the gate of the caſteſſ / where he fonde
four knyghtes that demanded hym what he ſholdy haue
hercules anſwerd that his will was for to ſpeke to the
kynge for certayn maters that touchedy hym/ The foure
knyghtes not thynkyng but goody brought hercules
within a grete halle where in were aſſ the men of kyng
athlas aſſayng them with ſwerdes. andy axes for as
moche as they hady herdy ſaye that they ſholdy go to the
warre/ Andy they were aſſ armedy 2ef : : .

Than theſe knyghtes hady brought theder hercu-
les/ they gaf knowlege vnto the kynge that a
ſtrange geant axidy after hym Andy woldy not
telle hem the cauſe why/ Than Athlas wente doun andy
fonde hercules armedy wyth his ſkyn of the lyon/ Andy
axidy hym what he was/ Than he anſwerdy and ſaidy I am
hercules that haue conquerdy philotes andy the gardyn
with the ſheep of thy doughters/ I am come nowe hether
for to conquere the with thy ſcyences. So behoueth the
that thou do to me obeyſſance/ Andy gyue ouer to helpe
the grete Antheon inyn enemye and that thou come with
me/ And yf thou wolte not ſo do/ Arme the haſtely andy
deffende the wyth armes of that I demande the/ ffor yf
thou wilt not aſſente therto by loue/ I ſhaſſ make the
accorde hit by force/ Athlas was ſtrongly diſcouragidy/
whan he knewe by the mowthe of hercules that it was
he that hady late conquerdy philotes and hady ſlayn his ge-
ant his felaw. taken his ſheep/ and alſo newly hady aſ-
ſaillid by warre Antheon to whom he hady promiſid to
gyue ſocours/ and alſo conſiderdy ꝑ he woldy that he ſholdy

yelde hym to hym/ the herte began in hym to swelle for anger and pryde. And by grete felonnye sayde to hym O thou presumptuous hercules how art thou so hardy to come allone to fore me. thou that I may not loue knowe thou that I haue had many a displeasir by thyn oultrage/ ffor philotes was my right grete frende. And now thou art come to renewe this dysplaysance and wylt that I sholde yelde me vnto the. That is not myn Intencion 2ck ::..

Thlas with thise wordes went in to achambre ther faste by and comanded that euery man sholde arme hym. as they dyde/ hercules had aff wey his eye vpon hym. to the ende that he sholde not escape hym. whan he was armed he cam ayenst hercules and escryed hym to the deth/ after gaf hym a strook with his glayue fiersly. with the Crye and with the strook aff they of the fortresse assayled hercules/ Than hercules put hym self to deffense mygthtly by the rigour of his Clobbe/ And with .xx. strokes he slewe. xx .of his enemyes/ After he hurted & wounded many other and sparyd longe the blood of Athlas . but in the ende for as moche as athlas gaf grete strokes to hercules/ Hercules smote hym vpon the helme without employyng of aff his strength/ and gaf hym a wounde in the hede that alle astonyed he bare hym to the erthe . from than forthon they of the fortresse durst no more assaile hercules/ ner they aduenturede hem not for to rescowe ne to releue Athlas. but fledde thens out of the casteff/ and hercules abode there allone with athlas and the dede bodies. So in the ende whan hercules sawe that they had gyuen hit ouer/ he toke Athlas and maad hym to Crye

hym mercy After he went to his studie & toke all his bookes whiche he ladid vpon a chamell and after retorned vnto athlas & constraynd hym to folowe hym. And whan hercules had don in the castell all his plaisir he departed accompanyed with athlas & with his bookes And brought hym doun vnto the see syde to the place where philotes abode hym ecc:

Han philotes saw hercules come with athlas and his bokes/ he had grete Joye/ & made knowleche & aqueyntance with athlas whiche was so sorowfull that he myght not speke/ and than they entrid in to his galeye & went vnto the see/ Athlas was sorowfull & woo begon of the wounde that he had in the heed/ hercules requyred hym Instantly that he wold teche hym his scyence/ Athlas wold in no wise do hit in the begynnyng of his sorowe/ but whan he had conuersid & taried with hercules/ what for the bounte that he saw em hym as for the Introduccōn of philotes/ whiche affermed that hercules was the moste noble & vertuous man that euer had ben/ he began to teche hym all his sciences/ wherein he lerned and prouffited by quyk and sharp engyne in suche wise that he compriſed all/ And that afterward he becam the beste philosopher and the most parfyt astronomyen of all the world/ Thus studyyng than hercules retourned with grete honour in to the coost of Affer/ And fonde at his comyng that his wyf had brought forth a fair sone/ whiche the egyptyens had crowned kynge of egypte where he regned afterward and was callid dedoun ecc:.

Han Affer saw Athlas and knewe how hercules had vaynquyſſhid and conquerd hym

he meruayllid moche of his prowesse whiche was so grete/ and of his wysedom that attaynedy to so hye thynges/ hercules put alle his engyne & studye to conne scyence. In the menewhile a litill and a litylle the tyme passid/ and Antheon assamblid a right grete Oost/ and was alle helpd of his woundes/ And than the triews faylliden and espyredy. wherof the egyppciens hadden grete Joye. ffor yet they hopedy to haue victorye of her enemyes. And the libyens hopedy to auenge them of the shame that hercules hadden made hem resseyue/ whan than the triews were espyredy the day folowyng hercules maadden redy his batayllis of that oon syde/ And antheon ordeynydy his on that other syde/ Antheon made thre batayllis. the fyrst of. xn. thousandy fightyng men the seconde of. xx. thousandy/ and the thirde batayll of .xxx. thousandy. he ordeynedy hym self kynge and chief of the first batayll/ In the seconde he ordeynedy the kyng of ghetulye. and in the thirde the kynge of Cothulye And than whan he hadden right well sette them in arraye and rengedy them in a mornyng he made to marche Joyously ayenst his enemyes/ and demandydy no thyng but their comyng on. and to see the oure whan that hercules wolde charge on hem &c:.

How hercules assemblidy his batayll ayenst Antheon kynge of the libyens. the whiche he put to flyght & slewe the kynge of Cothulie: :.

Ercules hadden made of his folke two bataylles wherof he conduytedy and ledde the first/ Affer and theseus conduytydy and guydedy that other whan than he sawe the libyens marche whiche made the gretteste brupt and noyse of the worldy/ he wente

forth afore and hys compayne folowed / Thay began the trompettes to sowne & tabours to make grete noise the crye was grete / they began sharpely the batayll wherof hercules & antheon made the assaye by a swifte cours And with sharp swerdes smote so sore to geder/ that Antheon brake his glayue. And the yron of the glayue of hercules persyd the sheld of Antheon and his armes on his right side by whiche he had a wounde whereoute sprange the blode. Antheon wende to haue dyede for sorowe whan he felte the strook. and sawe that his glayue had but lytyll doon to hercules/ he toke than his swerde. and hercules toke his also And smote eche other so hard that hercules bare antheon vnto the erthe with oon strook/ And had slayn hym. ne had the libyens haue ben whiche ran vpon hercules on all sides And they delyuerid to hym oon so grete assault that he wyste not to whom he myghte attende. Than hercules enployed his swerde vpon the lybyens/ The egyptiens assembliden them aigrely vpon their enemyes/ Antheon releuyd hym self all ashamed of his falle. Applied all his puyssance and strength for to auenge hym not vpon hercules but vpon them of his partye/ Thus Antheon smote on that oon syde and hercules on that other/ Antheon foughte by grete fyerste and angre. And hercules by prowesse. The hiersnes of Antheon was grete. but the prowesse of hercules was so excessiuely grete that the lybyens fledde hym as the deth / And where they sawe hym they tremblyd for grete feer/ At this batayll to fore the swerde of hercules alle blody. Than the grete rowtes of the lybyens were right sore affrayed And kepte none araye/ he smote of hedes and leyde

hem doun to the erthe/ his folke that were disroyed by antheon he gadrid to geder agayn. he made suche werke that the libyens had the worse and that antheon sente hastely to the kynge of Cothulye that he sholde come to his helpe xcv::.

The kynge of Cothulye that at the sendyng of antheon deptid/ wenyng to come to the medlee But whan Affer and theseus sawe hym meue they wente ayenst hym. and lettyd hym of his waye And there began the stour so grete and so mortall that theseus and Affer slewe the kynge of Cothulye kete doun his banyers/ his recongnoissances and his cotulyens/ And smote so sore the tyrony vpon their bodies that they wente aback and were constrayned to crye after helpe/ the kyng of ghetulie seeyng this cuyll aduenture cam vnto the rescousse and fonde the Cothulyens alle disconfited. At his comyng the Cryes. the noyse. the tempeste/ the strokes began to renewe/ many vaillance and many a prowesse were shewyd there/ Many shewyd there theyr vertu & strengthe and many were slayn there/ Theseus dide there meruailles. but alwey the ghetulyens held hem to gider and fought ayenst theseus by the space of thre houres/ and lost but fewe of their peple vnto the tyme that hercules brought them of the bataill of kyng Antheon to disconfiture/ and made them to flee to saue hem self with the ghetulyens/ that than discoraged hem self in suche wyse that after they had seen the batayll of kynge antheon distrenged and broken they myght not lifte vp their armes to dyffend them but were slayn a lityll and a lityll/ And fynably they were brought to so strayte metes and bounde

that they wiſte neuer where to ſaue hem. And than they fledd out of the place/ ſparklid by the feldes a chaim-payns. with out ledars conduyteurs and capitaynes/ And than hercules put hym forth in the prees aff afore amonge them that fledde firſte of the libyens that he cam to the gate of the cyte with hem/ And there he began to ſmyte ſo diſmeſurably that he put to deth the libiens fleyng theder and the porters a them that wold reſiſte hym Alſo he made the egyptiens to entre in to the toun/ And Antheon ſeeyng fortune ayenſt hym in alle poyntes fledde not in to his palays ne accompanyed as a kynge but at large in to the feldes in the conduyte of foure moores only that after brought hym in to Moryane:.

How hercules fought agayn. ayenſt kynge Antheon and putte hym vnto the deth 2cſ:.

y this manyere hercules and the egyptyens entryd in to lybye and ſubiuged hyt by force of armes/ And Antheon was fledde in to mauritayne. where he aſſembliid newe folk haſtely/ They of lybye putte hem alle in the mercy of hercules/ whan hercules had thus dauntyd them of lybye. And theyr neyghbours ſechyng Antheon. he made Affer kynge And named hyt after hym Affryque. And ſayd that he fought not for hys ſynguler prouffit and couetyſe/ but for liberalite and for to enhaunce vertue/ O moſte vaillyant and noble hercules. there was neuer man born amonge the payneims more large. more noble ne more vertuous/ he wold not be kynge of aff the world He was liberall and enployed hys conqueſtes right well and wyſely. and alſo gaf his yeftes aduyſedly

whan he hadꝛ maad Affer kynge/ he enquyredꝛ what
lawes they helde and eſtabliſſhid amonge hem the ſacre
ment of maryage/ ffoꝛ at that tyme the women were
there aſſ comune/ ⁊ whan hit happendꝛ that the women
hadꝛ childꝛen. they gaf hem to ꝑ men after their phiſono
myes/ andꝛ thus telleth Ariſtoteſſ in his polityques
Aboue this ſacrement hercules ordeynedꝛ vnto the affri
quans that they ſholdꝛ holdꝛ the lawes of grece/ and by
right meurꝛ andꝛ ryght conduyt maadꝛ the affryquans
lyue rayſonably andꝛ vertuouſly/ andꝛ aboue aſſ other
thynges he made hem haue the ordre of maryage in grete
reuerence/ whan hercules hadꝛ ordeyndꝛ aſſ this/ tidynges
cam to hym that Antheon was come agayn to Chaſſe
hym with many moꝛyans that foloweꝛ hym. than he
retorneꝛ vpon antheon andꝛ vpon the moꝛyans/ andꝛ
there ſmote hem doun with his clubbe ſo moꝛtally that
he maadꝛ hit redꝛ with their bloodꝛ andꝛ ſlewe hem aſſ
andꝛ putte hem to flyght ſo cruelly that antheon abode
allone ayenſt hercules andꝛ fought ayenſt hym bodꝛ
to bodꝛ by grete ſtrength andꝛ gaf hym many ſtrokes
hardꝛ to bere/ But hercules gaf to hym ſo many andꝛ ſo
largely that the geant wyſte neuer how to ſaue hym/
andꝛ wende to haue fledde/ but hercules ꝑ ran alſo ſwif
tly as an hoꝛs ranne after hym. andꝛ enbracedꝛ hym in
his armes with alle his myght/ andꝛ lyfte hym vp in
the ayer andꝛ bare hym vnto the ooſte of the maurita-
nyes/ andꝛ whan he cam nygh he hem. he caſte hym doun
deſpitouſly to the erthe that aſſ to bruſedꝛ andꝛ foꝛfruſ
hedꝛ abode there dede antheon/ andꝛ his deth toꝛnedꝛ vnto
the mooꝛes ſo grete abaſſhement that they loſt aſſ their
ſtrength ⁊ puyſſance/ andꝛ were ſlayn by grete exceſſe

with oute remedye/ they loste theire the kynge Antheon the kyng of mozitane. the kyng of tingye & many other kynges & the honour of the bataill. and ỹ the ende they fledde/ ỹ whiche flighte was taken & subiuged to the seignourye of Affricque the cyte of mauritaine:.

How hercules and Theseus fought to geder ayenst the two damoyselles of Sythye 2ch:.

A remembrance of this victorye/ hercules dide do make ỹ the felde the statue or ymage of a man slepyng ỹ the place where he had putte to deth antheon And ther vnder he dide do burye the body of antheon/ And anone as the ymage whyche was made of the boon of an elle phant was sette vp there/ the neck of the ymage began to sowne like as hit had ben a man slepyng wherfore the mores had afterwardz the sepulcre ỹ grete reuereuce And worshipidz the ydole. After this statue thus accom plisshidz by hercules/ he wente by tyngie & ampulesie & by many other contrees and gquerdz all the contrey that now is callidz Affricque. and gaf all to affer/ and affer retornedz ỹ to libye. and there he fonde Echee his wyf dedz by a greuous sekenes/ he toke and made sorow so grete that hit was meruaill. Than for to forgete this so row. he toke leue of kynge affer and the egyciens. and had supposid to haue departid thens. but as he was ỹ ta kyng leue. a damoiselle strangely arayed cam vnto hym and saidz. lordz of libye the quenes of sithie ladyes of e gipte of capadoce and of asye haue sente me vnto yow/ whiche ladies haue late conquerdz the saidz contrees ỹ ta king vengeance of ỹ^e^ Infortune of their husbondes now late dedz: And abandonnyndz their contrey by cause of the grete oultrage that vexoses kyng of egipte made ỹ sithes

And for as moche as ye be of the lygnage of the egyp-
cyens/ they sende to yow that ye submette yow vnto
theyr obeyssance for to do wyth yow that. that shall
plese hem/ or elles that ye come ayenst hem in batayll
or elles for to eschewe theffusyon of blody they late
yow wete that they haue goody right to subiugue yow
and that yf there be amonge yow two kynghtes that
agayn two of them wolle doo armes at vtterance/ they
shall delyuere to yow two ladyes in place couenable
by condicion/ that yf the ladyes vaynquysshe and ouer
come yow/ ye shall be holden as vaynquysshidy/ and
be at theyr comandement/ And yf your men ouercome
the ladyes/ they shall be reputedy as ouercomen. and
shall be sugettis vnto yow 2cs:.

Ercules heeryng this mandement a message
of the ladyes Answerdy vnto the messanger/
Damoyselle syn that the ladyes of sithee ben so
cheualerenses that they haue conquerdy the grete roya-
mes of egypte of capadoce and of asye/ they ben soze for
to doubte/ Neuerthelasse for to eschewe the effusion of
blody a for to deffende the affrycans fro their seruage
ye shall retorne vnto them and saye/ that the batayll
of the two knyghtes ayenst two ladies is acorded and
agreedy vnto them for to be doy to moxn by the coudicion
that ye haue sayd. Thxn hercules affer and many other
swoze and promysidy to holdy thyse thynges/ and dyde
grete honour and reuerence vnto the damoyselle::

He damoiselle hauyng doy her message as saidy
is/ retornedy vnto the ladyes/ whiche were en-
tredy agrete way in Affrycque/ a tolde to them
wordy for wordy the answer of hercules. The ouereste

or maistresse of all these ladies was named Synope And had two susters so experte and strong in armes that they dredde no knyght of the World/ that oon was named menalipe & that other ypolite/ Anone as these ladies had receyuid thise tidynges of the affrycans they had grete Joye/ And holdyng oppynyon that affrycque was wonne by the strengthe of ypolite and menalipe/ whiche dide meruailles in armes/ they ordeind that they sholde fight with the two knyghttes. And so for to doo thay made redy ypolite and menalipe. Whiche were on the morn redy vpon the feldes: .

T the oure that was ordeyned/ hercules & theseus sittyng on two stronge horses with grete fiewte of affricans. rood in to the place that the ladies had chosen for to doo armes/ There were the two ladies abidyng in a fayre place armed & well mounted on good stedes And by them were the ladies in grete nombre/ Also sone than as hercules & theseus had aspyed the two damoyselles. they made them that folowed to stande & come no nere/ And sente vnto the damyselles to wete what they wolde doo/ The damoyselles answerde that they abode the two knyghtes & that they were redy to doo armes agayn them vnder the condicions of their querele/ And yf they were come they sholde come forthe. .

Ercules and theseus wyth thys answere toke their speres/ and spored their horses and made signe vnto the damoiselles/ and they garnysshid of sheldes & of speres ran agayn them so cheualourslye that hyt semede that they nehelde of heuen ne of erthe And that at the coppyng of theyr sharp speres the strokes were so huge & grete on bothe sydes that ypolyte

and theseus bare eche other vnto the erthe/ and mlyke wyse dide menalipe and hercules/ the affrycans merualllid moche to see the two prynces so borȝ doun/ and yet the ladyes of Sythea meruaylledȝ moche moze of the damoyselles 2cſ::.

Han the knyghtes of the oon syde and the damoyselles of that other fonde them selflyyng oon the erthe/ Shame and vergoyne smote hem vnto their hertes Neuertheles eche of them releuydȝ hem lighthly andȝ by grete cozage toke their swerdes. andȝ approchidȝ eche other/ andȝ chargyng andȝ smytyng that oon vpon that other so radely that the armes of the ladyes andȝ of the knyghtes felte the strookes/ ypolyte pourshewedȝ her man theseus/ Andȝ menalype held her vnto hercules/ The strookes of ypolite Were grete andȝ dide grete gryef vnto theseus/ theseus enfozcedȝ hym self strongly to auenge hym. andȝ myght not well come to his purpose/ hercules put vnder andȝ ouercome menalype lighthly with his swerdȝ andȝ put her m his mercy but ypolyte mayntenydȝ her fozce so myghtely ayenst theseus/ that she hadȝ put hym to vtterance ne hadȝ hercules hadȝ ben that saydȝ to hym/ Broder What shall this bee/ where is the prowesse of theseus. shal that be dauntedȝ by the chyualèrye of a damoyself. yf hit be so. certaynly all men shall haue shame of your dishonoure:.

Hyse Wozdes began to quycquen andȝ to wake agayn the bloodȝ of theseus that was afoze a slepe/ andȝ lyghte the courage m suche wyse that he recouerdȝ a newe fozce andȝ strengthe/ andȝ put hym forth andȝ began to smyte by suche prowesse that he maad the damoyself recreante/ and toke fro here/ her

ſwerdꝫ/And ſurmountedꝫ her/ wherof the ladyes were right doleant & ſorouful and m especiall the quene Si nophe/whiche than ſente to hercules her armes m token that ſhe was vaynquiſſhid/prayng hym.that he wold yelde ayen & rendre the two damoyſelles/And hercules toke the armes of the quene. andꝫ ſente to her menalipe andꝫ made the pees with her for the affrycans by condy cion that ſhe ſholdꝫ gyue ypolite m mariage to theſeus whiche was amerous of ypolite/ So than the wed, dyng was made m affryque with grete honour & wor, ſhip/And than the ladyes hyeryng telle the meruaillous fretes andꝫ dedes of hercules. priſidꝫ hym alle/Andꝫ helde hem happy andꝫ eurous to be vaynquyſſhidꝫ of hym:.

How hercules began to were amerous of deyanyra And how achelous & hercules hadꝫ bataill that oon a, yenſt that other/and how achelous was vainquiſſhid.

After the conqueſte of theſe ladies.Theſeus toke leue of hercules andꝫ of affer andꝫ retornedꝫ m to his contre for to brynge home his ladꝫ/Andꝫ her cules wente to the ſee for to goo m to calcedonye whiche lyeth m thopoſite of Achaye andꝫ of Archade for to ſee a fayr ladꝫ by exellente beawte/that he hadꝫ herdꝫ gretly recomanded by a calcedonien that was m his companye he dide ſo mocche what by ſee andꝫ by lande/ that he cam m to calcedoyne/ The kynge of that place hadꝫ to name Oeneus and hadꝫ two doughters that oon namedꝫ Dey anyra/ Andꝫ that other Gorge / Deyanyra was the fayreſt. Andꝫ that was ſhe that hercules cam for to ſee. whan Oeneus hadꝫ vnderſtandyng & knowleche that hercules cam m to hys contrey . he hadꝫ grete Joye/ And wente ayenſt hym & reſſeyued hym m enbraſing ſo

honourably as was to hym possible/ Jn entrynge m to
hys pallays the quene and hys two doughters gorge
and dyanyra wellcomyd hercules/ Jncontynent as her
cules caste his eyen vpon dyanira that was the moste
fayrest thynge that euer he sawe/ And that by on desire
right depe was enrachyned and rotedy m the most hole
place of his herte/ he felte hym self rauysshyd merua yl-
lously. This desire entridy m to hercules all full of rayes
of loue and entrydy m to his herte also sodeynly as the
rayes of the sonne passe thurgh the glasse &c : :.

Dyanira hady so moche beaute & was so well
accomplisshid/ and so reluse & shoon amonge
the ladyes that to her/ myght be maad no com-
paryson/ not allonly m beaulte/ bnt with þ m wysedom
and bounte. She was the most precious tresour of cal
cedonye/ and ther cam many ladyes and damoyselles
and other/ hys neyghbours were all amerous of her/
and soueraynly the kyng Achelous that was strong
and puyssant/ This kynge hady grete seygnourye and
marchyd on the royame of calcedonye/ whan than her-
cules hady ben there a space m passyng the tyme Joyous
ly and m beholdyng the conduyt of deyanira/ hyt hap-
pendy on a day that the messanger of kynge Achelous
cam to Oeneus and saidy to hym. that achelous deman
dedy of hym yf he woldy gyue hym his doughter/ and yf
he woldy not gyue her to hym at thys tyme/ he woldy
moleste and greue his contre & woldy make hym warre
Of this mandement Oeneus was strongly troublid
and answerd the messanger that on the morn he woldy
gyue hym an answer/ All that day oeneus was pen-
syf and symple and abode allone/ and for to passe his

melancolie he cam to hercules/ whan hercules sawe hym so pensyf/ he coniured hym in suche wyse that he sholde telle hym the cause of his penssines/ whiche told hym and saide. Lord hercules syn hit pleseth yow to knowe of myn anoyance and greef / I shall anon telle yow the cause / Ther is here by a kynge my neyghebour name Achelous grete and fiers and prowde/ whyche by many tymes hath requyred of me to haue to his wyf deyanira my doughter / I haue not ben in will to accorde the maryage/ ffor as moche as I knowe this kynge a man of ryght cuyll lyf . And for this cause I haue had many menaces of hym . And also this day his messanger is yet comen agayn to me and hath sayde to me that yf I gyue hym not my doughter at this tyme. that he will make me warre/ Certes hercules yf ye see me pensyf/ Hyt cometh to me by this occasion . ffor I haue not yet gyuen hym hys answer/ But I muste gyue hit hym to morn/ Neuertheless I haue concluded in my self that I wyll not gyue vnto hym my doughter / And than whan I see veryly that by the vssuse of my doughter hyt muste nedes bee that the warre be open betwene the forsayde kynge Achelous and me I knowe well that I am dysplesyde. ffor warre is the eternall exyllement of the contre / Perdycion and waaste of the peple and of goodes &c.

Ire sayde hercules hyt is force vnto a man that he take and bere alle that fortune wyll . As ye saye warre is not encresyng of peple but dymunycion allewaye by that sholè hyt behoueth to passe/ Hyt is expedyent that a man voyse hys ryght . Ryght comforteth the courage of a man . And also the corage of a

man conforteth bryngeth hym ofte tymes to glorious victorye/ A beste ruraff disgarnysshyth of raysonable engyne fightith for his hole and neste with his clawes with his feet teeth and wyth his becke/ what shall a man sensible and endowed with entendement a rayson doo yf ony assault and namely in his owen land and terrytorye come/ Nature wyll and ensygneth that where corperall force faylleth/ vygour and vertue of courage werken/ and that they fyghte for their contrey Take courage than in your right/ and late saye your entente vnto your enemyes· ye haue receyuyd me worshipfully/ and in my receyuyng thise tydynges ben come I shall helpe yow yf hit be nede/ and I suppose yf achelous assaylle yow he shall repente hym:: .

y thyse wordes the kynge Oeneus conforted hym self gretly/ the day drewe ouer/ On the morn oeneus called the messanger of achelous and saidy to hym. that he come nomore to demande his doughter/ and that he was not auysedy to gyne her to his mayster/ a furthermore yf he meuyd warre ayenst hym for this cause. he hady Intencōn to defende hym vnto the deth of the last man of all his peple. The messanger retorned with these wordes and told hem to achelous and all that he fonde. Achelous was euyll content with kynge oeneus/ a as he that was ouer moche smyten with the loue of deyanira. began to assemble his men of armes in Intencion to make warre on kynge oeneus. and to take fro hym his doughter/ hercules was than in calcedonye and ofte tymes he was with deyanira gracious deuysee. he fonde her so well adressidy in all honeste manyers. that all day he was the most

parte with her And̄y the nyghte he dide not but dreme and̄y thynke on her/how be hit he ſaidy no thynge to her that touchedy his amerous deſires / Willyng fyrſt to ſhewe there his power m armes/hit happend on a day he opendy a wyndowe that was on the gardyn of deiamra And̄y caſtyng his eyen a doun he ſawe deyanira that ſat vpon a grene place acompanyedy of many ladyes and̄y damoyſelles/ Than he ſette aſſ his entendement to con/templare therceſſiue beaulte of her/ After he deſiredy her/ And̄y m coueytyng & deſiryng he ſaidy. O deianyra that haue not the prerogacion to knowe the hertes and̄y the thoughtes of the men/yf J ſhold ſaie to yow the tenthe parte of the loue & deſires that J haue m yow/ye mighte not beleue hit/J haue goon many a contre.and ſeen many a royame.and many a treſour J haue deſiredy & many a thynge.But of all for to come to myn aboue/J was ne uer m ſo grete thought as J am for to gete your grace:.

The ſame oure that hercules ſpack by hym ſelf/ Deyanyra was not ydell. She that hidy hercu les m her mynde and̄y remembrance m her herte than beyng ryche wyth the poyntes of loue ſowen by/ twene variacions of hope and̄y deſpayr/ was eſpryſedy m alle her vaynes wyth the heete of fyre that brenneth amerous hertes/the fire brennyng was ſtronge & right hardy to quenche the right percyng ſparcle/ ſhe leyde her doun vpon the graſſe/ And̄y began to ſaye m her engyne/ Alas hercules what ſhall deianira doo ſhe may not come and attaine vnto your loue/J was wonte not longe ſyn not dayne to beholdy the men/ & than ſaid. ꝑ neuer prince ne kynge ſholdy haue my loue/now J am aſſ of another

nature/ and ne desyre other thynge but that I myght be
your wyf/ I had supposed to haue remayned and con-
tynued a stable virgine/ and only disdaineuse of ꝑ men
agayn the requestes and amonycions of the ladyes/
These ben now weel other tydynges/ with thyse wor-
des she ceseth a litil and began to thynke on many other
thynges/ At this poynt as she thought on hercules. and
hercules on her Tidinges cam theder that Achelous cam
theder for tassiege the Cyte by lande and by see/ and
that he was right nyghe by/ ffor these tidynges aroos
in the pallays a ryght grete murmure/ that cam to the
eeres of hercules and of deyanyra. their spyrites were
trauersyd in suche facion that hercules lefte to beholde
deyanyra/ and the damoyseel lefte to thynke on hercu
les. and bothe two wente vnto the kynge oeneus:.

Anone as hercules cam vnto the kyng/ and that
the kynge sawe hym. he wente ayenst hym and
said to hym that his enemyes were right nyghe
the Cyte/ hercules answerd Joyously/ that hyt behoo-
eth to goo feste hem. and that he doo putte hys peple in
armes/ at the answere of hercules the kynge dyde do-
sowne to armes/ and with the sowne all calcedonye
was meuyd and eche man adoubed hym. hercules and
his grekes were redy in a lityll space/ The calcedonyens
assembled by grete companyes in the palais/ whan they
were assembled the kynge and hercules brought them
in to the ffelde/ and hercules put hem in ordenaunce/ that
doon he dide hem marche/ and so exployted the calce do-
nyens & grekes on an after dyner/ that they cam & fond
their enemyes and approchyd them so nyghe that ther
was nothyng to doo but to smyte and laye on/ hercules

hadȝ maadȝ two bataylles/ oon andȝ the fyrſt: of his pe
ple/andȝ that other of the calcedonyens whan they cam
to the poynte to mete. Hercules wente to the calcedo-
nyens andȝ in the preſence of the kynge ſaydȝ to them/ lo
here ye may ſee your enemyes that ſette lytill by yow
ffor they ben come in to your lordſhyp to aſſaill yow
I pray yow that the grete oultrage of them abate ne
inynuſſhe youre corages/ ye oughte here to haue the fy-
erſte of a lyon the puyſſance of an ellephant andȝ appe-
tyte of a gryffon for to delyuere yow wyth outre endȝ
fro the enemyte of kyng Achelous. in kepinge your con
tre. your domynacō. your honour/your treſours. your
wyues. your chyldren. andȝ that more is your lyues
Bee ye than enuyous to do weſſ/be ye agloutedȝ wyth
deſyre of vengeance/be ye coueytous to gete worſhyp.
andȝ glorye/yf ye eſuertue not your ſelf at this tyme/ ye
may not haue but mendicyte or ſcruptude or deth/ ffor
your enemyes ſhall do vnto yow all the cuyll of the
worldȝ/yf they haue victorie ouer yow. Thiſe wordes
wroughte in the hertes of the calcedonyens andȝ gaf to
them corage merueylouſlyȝ/ Andȝ all full of oon ryght
goodȝ will deſired the medlee/ whan hercules hadȝ achie
uydȝ his exortacō he wente to the batayll/ for hit was
at the point to fighte. Than were ther grete cryes on that
oon ſide a on that other/ Tabours. trompettes. clarions.
hornes a buſynes began to ſowne. knyghtes began to
meue at thentree of the batayll. hercules andȝ the grekes
ſhotte a drewe largely vpon their enemyes/ Andȝ made
achelous all abaſſhidȝ for as mochе as he hopedȝ not
to haue foundȝ ſo grete reſiſtence with the calcedonyens
Than they caſtedȝ her eyen vpon the banyer of hercules/ a

seeyng the grete lyon that was payntedy therin/they be-
gan to ymagyne that there myght be hercules of whom
was spoken thurgh oute all the worldy for his vertues
andy his strengthe ::.

Han they were thus ymagenyng the shotte
failledy with grete occision of them of the party
of Achelous/ whan the shotte was so faylledy
hercules toke his swerdy/andy fourroiedy amonge them
of Achaye. that were in the first fronte of the batayll
of achelous/andy there maady an hoole so grete that the
calcedonyens and yconyens wan vpon them at the first
Joynyng/ andy made that other partye to recule andy go
a backe. wherof achelous hady grete sorowe/ andy he
toke to hym. xx. knyghtes whiche were chosen andy
cam andy rengidy with them there. where hercules defra
yedy andy brake the batayll of achayens/ There he ap-
prouuydy his corage Amorous this stronge geant. andy
his cheualerye so vayllyantly that the grekes entryng
taryedy andy abode/ andy also hercules. ffor they dyedy
their swerdes andy the erthe with their bloody. andy bete
doun many yconyens. Andy there was the stryff so grete
that men myght see nothynge ellys but heedes andy ar-
mes fflee in to the ffelde. hercules smote no strook but
hit coste to achelous the deth of a man. Achelous in like
wyse strook for strook smote doun oon of his enemyes
The residue of their folke dide the best they cowde/ uow
before now behynde. andy yet myght neuer thachayens
confounde andy put aback theyr aduersaryes howe be
hit they were alwey fowre agaynst oon. andy the ycho
nyens also myght not preuaill vpon the achayens for
as moche as they were in grete nombre. Andy they hady

E
189

alleway freſſh peple and̄ newe/ Jn this maner the two puiſſances fought to geder more than foure oures/ loue wrought ſore there m hercules & m achelous. Bothe two made their ſwerdes to floriſſhe couerid with blood/ they mette ofte tymes and̄ ſmote eche other/ but neuer durſt achelous abide to fore the ſwerdy of hercules for the orrible ſtrookes that he ſawe hercules gyue/ but he putted hym m the prees as ſone as he had̄ ſmyten hym or had̄ greuyd̄ hym: .

M this bataiſſ hercules dide wondres & meruailles. Oeneus toke a grete playſir to beholdy hym. And̄ thachayens had̄ therm diſplaiſir/ ffor they that ſeyghe hym were no more aſſewrid̄ to eſcape the deth/ than he that feleth the ſwerdy m his nekke m the hand̄ of a tyrant. There reſ ſeyuid̄ no man a ſtrook of hym but he abood m the place he made ſo grete ſlaughter that no man can weſſ write Jn the ende kynge oeneus with aſſ his calcedoniens cam to the bataiſſ/ Jn his comyng the achaiens reſceyuid loſſe vpon loſſe & pariſſ vpon pariſſ. The kyng oeneus made many of his enemyes to dye/ hercules ſhewid̄ his puyſſance more and̄ more/ By his weſſ doyug he putte tha chayens alle oute of araye. and̄ after m to flyghte/ And̄ the loſſe of the felde tornedy gretly vnto the dommage of kynge Achelous. ffor hercules chaſſedy hym hountouſly m to hys ſhyppys and̄ maady hym to leſe twelue thouſandy Achayens &c..

How hercules put to vtterance the kyng Achelous And̄ how he eſpowſedy deyanyra &c: .

After this victorye whan hercules ſawe that the kynge Achelous ſaudy hym ſelf by the ſee/ He calledy the kynge oeneus and̄ ſaydy to hym that

he wold pourſiewe his enempe/ and that he wold de-
lyuere the world of hym. and after toke two honderd
of his choſen men. and toke leue of the kynge oeneus
and wente to the ſee/ folowyng after Achelous reco-
mandyng hym to gorge and to deyanira. In this nyght
oeneus after the departyng of hercules retorned to cal
cedonye/ and tolde his wyf and his doughters the hyghe
prowes that hercules had doon in the batayll/ and how
he had chaced his enempes/ and how he was goon af-
ter with two honderd men. The ladyes gorge and dey
anyra were right Joyous of the victorye/ but hit anoy
ed hem ſore that hercules wyth ſo lytyll a companye
pourſyeued achelous/ and aboue alle other deyanyra
was gretly anoyed and greuyd of thenpryſe of hercu
les ſo ſore that ſhe wente in to her chambre and was
conſtrayned to wepe and not to haue Joye in herte vn-
to the retorne of hercules/ ffor to retorne vnto the pur-
poos of hercules/ whan he was put vnto the pourſiewt
of achelous as ſaid is he entrid in to his royame. and
ſiewed hym ſo nyghe that he was conſtraynd to wyth-
drawe hym in a ryght ſtronge caſtell ſtandyng by the
ſee/ hercules aſeged achelous in this caſtell/ whan ache
lous ſawe that hercules pourſiewed hym with ſo lityl
companye as wyth two honderd men only/ he callid
hys frendes and hys conduytours/ and amonge other
thynges told hem that hit was ſhame to them to ſuffre
to be aſſeged wyth ſo lytyll nombre of peple. They
anſwerd that he had ſayd trouthe/ And concluded
that the ſame oure they wold yſſue out and reyſe and
breke the ſyege/ and forthwith they ſowned to armes
wyth ſhorte counceyll/ hyt was not longe after that

they yssued out of the casteff/ hercules aspyed hem and knewe that they cam to the batayffe/ he sette hys men m araye/ After he wente allone to forewnto his enemyes as he that dowted of no thynge/ whan Achelous sawe hym come he began to make a grete sighe/ And escryed his peple vpon hym/ sayyng that hit was he with the clubbe that had chassed hym out of calcedonye/ and promysed grete yeftes vnto them that beste furnysshid hym with strokes/ but whan his folk knewe that hit was hercules/ they made curtoisie eche to other for to go afore And tremblyng as the leef on the tree they durst not abide the weight of the clubbe/ but without smytyng of ony strook torned their backes & fledde vnto the casteff.

Chelous Seeyng the poure conduyte of hys folke And the drede and feer that they had of hercules / wende he sholde haue deyde for sorowe/ wente and entryde agayn wyth them m to the casteff. And hercules retorned wyth his peple lawghyng of the poure guydyng of his enemyes/ Hercules began than to thynke on deyanyra. And Achelous began to ymagyne how he myghte adommage the calcedonyens. he had there oon of hys captayns that sayde vnto hym. Syre ye knowe weff that your strength may not compare vnto the strength of your enemyes/ we ben ten agaynste oon but that may no thynge helpe vs. ffor allonly the clubbe of the myghty geant that is wyth them is ynowh for to burye vs alle and also for to destroye your royame. Consydere ye than syn hit is so that open puissance and playn descouerte strength at eye maynot be vsed at this tyme. hyt is expedyent

to ymagyne some subtylte for to greue the calcedony-
ens/ and yf hit is myn adnys that there shall be maad a
grete flamyng light in the see suche as I shall well de-
vyse/that by that moyen they that haue besieged vs may
ben deceyuyd lightly. This flamyng light muste be by
nyght/and hit shall be grete and Inpetuous we shall
make hit secretly/ anone as oure enemyes shall see hit
they shall lepe oute of their tentes. and they shall goo
vnto the see for to see that meruaille/parauenture with
oute ony armes/ffor they drede ne fere vs not. And than
we shall spryng on them and shall fynde them disgar-
nysshid and vnpurueyed of theyr armes. and conse-
quently yf hit may enshewe that of them alle we shall
make a notable delyuerance &c:.

Than Achelous herd this counceyll/yf it semed
to hym good/ and wolde that hit were put in
effecte in suche wyse as he had deuysed. The de-
uyser dide do make an honderd torches. whiche were
achyeuyd in fyften dayes/ During thyse fyften dayes
herculès assayllyd many tymes the castell. where ache-
lous was in/ but he myght neuer do no thynge therto
for the fortresse stode vpon the see and in a stronge con-
tree/ and myght not be goten by assault/ And achelous
myght haue no socours fro no parte/ for betwene this
castell and Achaye was a grete contrey/ when the fyf-
ten dayes were passid and the torches were maad/
on a night when hit was pasible of wynd and of storme
They that conduytyd the torches yssuyd out of the cas-
tell four of them vnto the hauen wher as was left but
oon lityl boot whiche was a ground. and hid not in
longe tyme afore be put to the see/ And yf ye demande

where the ſhippes were become that Achelous brought to this poort/ Jſaye yow that hercules hady do take them and ſente hem̄ to the ſee/ to thentent that Achelous ſholdy not aſcape hym ner take away the ſhippys by nyght/ The Achayens than comen to this hityll boot ly-yng on the groundy. dide ſo mocche that they brought hit a flote on the ſee alſo ſecretly as they coude. andy entridy therin with all/ that to them was neceſſarye/ Andy the kynge Achelous putte hym ſelf m a buſſhement with a thouſandy of his men Jn a place nyghe where as hym ſe-medy that the calcedonyens woldy goo out foy to ſee the lyght that ſholdy be made. Than whan they that were m̄ p̄ ſee knewe that hit was tyme to lighte their toyches they ſette them a fire/ Andy ſette them roundy a boute the maſte where m̄ were made as many hooles as were toy-ches/ Andy ſo as they hady ymagyned they dyde/ Anone the knyghtes that kepte the wacche of the Ooſt of her-cules ſawe hit. Andy all ſoye ameruaylledy of this light awooke hercules andy his felawes . andy ſhewedy them the light andy clerte yef:.

None as hercules ſawe the reſplendiſſour of the toyches/ he woldy knowe what hit was/ Andy than he approchedy the ryue of the ſee a his felawoſhip with hym. he hady not ben longe there/ whan the kynge Achelous dide do lyghte an hondredy toyches that he hady pouruepedy. andy after he ſprange out of his enbuſſhement wyth his thouſandy men/ andy ran vpon hercules andy aſſailledy hym a all his men fierſly/ But whan hercules ſawe them diſcouere/ he ſette his peple m ordenance the beſte wiſe he might. by the light of the ſter-res/ and recepuid his enemies frely wherof began a right

dolozous bataill/ ffoz that oon ſmote on that other right
felonſly/ andz ther were many woundedz andz deedz/ the
ſcarmouſſhe was grete/ Achelous wende to eſcar-
mouſſhe/ but he was ſcarmouſſhidz hym ſelf vnto thef
fuſion of hys bloodz/ ffoz hercules amonge alle other
ſmote hym on the helme/ that he foundridz a gaf hym
a wounde on his heedz that the bloodz ruſſhedz out/ andz
more ouer he toke hym. andz delyueridz hym to twelue
of his men to kepe/ ther were grete Cryes andz grete ha
bondance of ſtrokes of ſwerdes/ Than were the torches
quenchedz andz put out by the Jnpetuoſyte of the ſmy
tyng on the achayens whyche deſiredz ſtrongly foz to
reſcowe their kynge/ they abandonedz their lyues in the
heet/ But whan their torches were quenchidz kityll a
a kityll they began to coole them andz wythdrewe them
foz they ſawe not a drope/ whan they were wyth-
drawen/ hercules aſſembliidz his folke andz ſaidz to them
that he woldz goo aſſaye yf he myghte take the caſtell
m this trowble/ Andz that they ſholdz folowe hym har
dily andz fierſly/ and anone after he ſawe his enemyes
retorne vnto the caſtell/ he ran after andz retaynedz hem
Andz putte hym ſelf m the thikkeſt of them. and ſmyting
wyth his clubbe on the right ſyde andz on the lifte ſyde
that he made a right large place andz way/ andz by this
waye he ladde hys peple vnto the yate of the caſtell/
where he entridz with them that fledde/ andz there maadz
ſo grete occyſion of his enemyes that wyth kityll reſiſ-
tence that ſame nyght he putte to deth twelfe honderdz
and the other fledde m to the cyte of patrace fro whens
they were/ Jn this batayll andz m the batayll that hidz
ben m calcedonye/ Alle the men of achaye were ſlayn/

Reseruyd aboute a foure hondrd which ſaued them by fleeyng/ffor Achelous had taken all his men with hym/This contre and hys cyte of patrace was all deſtroyed/ Whan hercules had taken the caſtell After he wente in to the contre and in to the cyte of patrace/And entryng in all places with oute ony reſiſtence/he tranſlated this roiame in to the hand of kyng Oencus/And he abood not longe after that he had ſubdued this royaume but he departed a retorned in to calcedone as haſtely as he myght for to ſee deyanira/And there he was receyued with ſo grete glorye.Joye a tryumphe that noman can reherce ne write.The poetes eſcryue a write this conqueſt that hercules made vpon achelous/ſſayning that Achelous fought firſt in gupſe of a man.and that than he was vaynquyſſhyd/ After he chaungyd hym ſelf in gnyſe of a ſerpent/ this is to vnderſtande in ſubtylleſſe and in malyce as he dide in aſſaillyng hercules by nighte ffinably he fought in the gupſe of a booll/And that hercules brak his oon horne/ That is to vnderſtand that at the laſte Achelous was fiers as a booll/ffor he deyde well nyhe for pryde and ſorowe that he was taken/ And that hercules brake hys horne/that is to vnderſtande that he brak his royame and deſtroyed hit:.

How Neſſus rauyſſhid deyanira fro hercules whan he paſſid wyth her ouer the ryuer/And howe hercules ſlewe Neſſus with an Arowe.

Rete was the ffeſte than.that the kynge Oeneus maad for the victoryes that hercules had achyeuyd vpon kynge Achelous/ ffor he doubted hym paſſyng ſore Herculès at hys comyng preſented to hym Achelous and his royame and ſaid to hym

that he ſholdy haue hit with oute ony reffuſe/The kyng oeneus ſente kynge achelous in exyle/ Andy helde hym ſelf gretly bounden andy beholden to hercules whom he honouredy meruaillouſly/than hercules toke to his herte agayn the ryght amorowes regardes. andy alſo in like wyſe dide deyanyra. She hady ſouerayn Joye to ſee hercules/ andy deſiredy none other thynge but for to ſee hym/ what ſhall I make longe proceſſe/ whan hercules hady ben there a ſpace/ he requyredy kynge Oeneus that he wolde gyf hym his doughter to wyue/ Oeneus wyth right goody will agreedy andy acordedy to hym/ and deyanyra conſentedy with better wyll/The weddyng was ſolempnyſedy pompeuſly andy ſolempnly. andy wente to bedde andy laye to geder/ Andy ſone after whan hercules ſawe that his fader in lawe hady his roiame in peas he toke leue of the kynge oeneus andy departedy fro calcedonie with deyanira and his peple for to goo by lande in to his royame of yconye/ hercules hady alkwey in his Journey deyanyra by hym. he loupdy her ſore andy hady grete ſolas in her beaute/ and yf he hady not ſtudiedy with athlas/ he coude not haue abſteynedy hym for to beholde her beaute/ In paſſyng the tyme pleſauntly in the maner that folke do that ben newe maryedy. hercules Journeyedy ſo ferre that he cam to a quarter of theſſayle/ where as the ryuer of hebenus renneth/ and arryued on this ryuer/ Whiche was depe andy broody renny ng Impetuouſly. andy hady nether brigge ne plancke to paſſe ouer/ But there was a centaure namedy Neſſus that practyquedy there his lyf by the mene of a ſtyff boot In the whiche he ladyde the peple ouer the ryuer 2cſ :.

Han hercules hady founde this paſſager Neſſus

he cam to hym and demaunded hym how he and hys
folke myght passe the Ryuer/Nessus that knewe her
cules syn the tyme that he had vaynquyssh hyd his fe-
lawis at the weddyng of pyrothus Answerd to hym
that he myght not passe the ryuer but by his hitysst boot
And yf he wold passe/ he wold wyth a good wiss
do hym the pleasir to sette hym ouer/ Hercules thanked
nessus/ And for as moche as he sawe that the boote
was but litysst And that the tyme was disposed to
rayne/ he wold that deyanyra and her damoyselles
shold passe fyrst/ Deyanyra and her maydens entryd
m to the boote/ whyn they were therin/ Nessus rowed
And m the rowyng he beheld deyanyra/ And he sawe
her so moche that her beawte deceyuid hym. ffor as sone
as he was come ouer on that other syde/ he toke deyany
ra/ and sayd that she shold be his wyf/ And than m
the rauysshyng of her he toke her on hys sholders and
bare her a way/ wherfore deyanyra a her damoyselles
made grete crycs/ And hercules seeyng that the olde ge
ant bare away deyanira. whiche he wold resiste to his
power/ bende his bowe and shotte an arowe vpon the
geant with so grete myght and connyng/ that he smote
hym on the ryght syde vnto the herte. And gaf hym the
dethes wounde: Thee bowe of hercules was so grete
and stronge that no man coude bende hyt but hym self/
how be hyt that nessus by hys wounde that hercules
gaf hym began to fele thappchyng of the deth a to suffre
sharp anguissh/ all way he ran a grete while after vnto
a valeye. where he ouerthrewe. and considering that his
lyf had no resowse/ he enploied ye ende of his lyf to yma
gine how he might do displaisir to hercules/ a remembrid

that he hadʒ terryble poyſen vpon hym ⁊ mortall / Andʒ ſaydʒ to deyanyra by grete malyce/ Lady the loue of yow hath causedʒ me to reſſeyue the deth/ whyche me diſpleſeth not ſo ſore/ as doth that cruell hercules ſhall rioyſſe yow/ whyche are worthy to haue a worthy man/ hercules is no trewe huſbonde/ but the vntrewest to his wyf that euer was/ andʒ for as moche as I haue ſynguler pyte of yow/ andʒ that your beaulte conſtrayneth me to do yow pleaſyr/ I ſhall gyue yow here a precious thynge/ andʒ hauyng ſuche vertu/ that yf ye koyll hit with oon of the ſhertes of hercules with the bloodʒ that renneth out of my wounde/ andʒ yf than ye gyue the ſherte to hercules andʒ that he were hit/ he ſhall neuer after loue other woman ner ladʒ but yow ::.

ndʒ with thiſe wordes the geant toke the poiſon andʒ tempridʒ hyt wyth his bloodʒ andʒ wonde hit m a lynnyn clothe andʒ gaf hyt to deyanyra/ The foliſh deyanyra adiouſtyng credence to the geant toke the poyſon/ the geant chargedʒ her that no man ſholdʒ towche hit bare/ ſayng that than hit ſholdʒ loſe his vertu after the towchyng. andʒ with that he gaf vp his goſte andʒ dyedʒ pytouſly / Andʒ deyanyra aſcappydʒ fro his handes . pourpoſyng that ſhe woldʒ kepe that poyſon ſecrtly at alauenture for to helpe her ſelf/ yf hit were nede/ In the mene whyle that theſe thynges befell betwene deyanyra andʒ the geant/ hercules was not at hertes eaſe for deyanyra/ he was in grete dyſtreſſe whan he ſawe neſſus bere away his wyf/ Aſſone as he hadʒ ſmyten hym on the right ſide with his arowe as ſaidʒ is/ he vnclothedʒ and deſpoilled hym ſelf/ and caſte his gowne his harnoys andʒ his clobbe ouer the watr

by grete strength And after he sterte ny to the water/and swamme ouer vnto that other side/And than as he dide on his arayment agayn/ Deyanira accompanyed with her damoyselles that folowed her cam agayn to the ryuer garnysshid with the cursid poyson/ whan hercules sawe deyanira retorne/he ymagyned anone that he hid slayn the geant/And wente ayenst her and demanded where the traytre was/ Deyanira answerd not at the fyrst to thys demande/ but sayd to hym/ Alas my lord ny what pariff haue I ben. What oppression what destruccion of Joye hath destrayned myn herte/The traches of myn armes where yet is seen the prynte of the handes of the geant shewe ny what displaisir I haue been. The cursed glouton geant bare me vnto the depthe of a depe valeye. where the deth procedyng of the strook of your arowe made hym to falle doun. And he wold neuer late me goo vnto the laste syghe of deth. Certes I haue suffrid a grete Jeoparde/but thankyng be to the goddes/ syn I haue found yow agayn. And knowe ye verely that I am auenged of myn enemye. whom I haue seen deye miserably/Wherof I am all reioyed a glady agayn:.

How hercules fought agaynst the serpent of palu of lerne and slewe hym ek:.

Eyanira a hercules kyssid eche other by right grete loue/ After hercules wente ny to the place where the geant laye ded. and for as moche as he fond hym priued of his lyf/ he lete hym lye there to the bestes a to the birdes and toke his arowe þ laie by hym Andy thys was the arowe that Achilles was slayn with after ny þ temple of phebus ny troie for þ loue of polixene/Than hercules a deianira cam agayn to the ryuer a

hercules sette ouer his men and wente fro that place in to the Cyte of lerne/ The kynge of thys Cyte dide grete honour to hercules and receyuyd hym as honourably as he myght and cowde/ Amonge dyuerce deuyses her cules demaundeth hym of hys tydynges/ the kynge answerd and sayd that he knewe none other/ but that in a grete palus there dwellyd and abood a monstre half man and half serpent that wasted and destroyed all his royame by comun murdre/ ffor he said that all the men women and Chyldren that thys monstre can fynde he sleeth hem with his tayll that is enuenymed and with his hande armed/ he deuoureth and destroyeth them with his teth/ and ther escapeth none And so hit behoueth that thys contre be deserte/ ffor the labourers ne marchans dare not go by the contre lasse accompanyed than two honderd men/ And yf they be lasse the monstre assaylleth them and destroyeth them lyke as he hath doon many other ecc: : .

Ercules was passyng glad and Joyous of these tidynges and sayd to the kynge. Syre I haue labourd yet hyderto for the comyn wele of many royames/ yet haue I the wyll to persewre and to do the werkes of vertu/ knowe ye thanssyn that I am here arryued/ that I shall do somwhat for the wele of this contre/ lyke as I haue doon for many other/ and I haue entencion for to putte me in deuoyr to mozn on the waye towardes the monstre/ and for to abyde thauenture for to vaynquyssh hym or to be vaynquyssh of hym/ This monstre was called ydre for as moche as he dwellyd in the waters/ Whan deyanyra herde thentreprise of hercules that he wold go allone abandonne

hym self m so grete pariff she began to wepe & make so grete sorowe/ that no man myght pease her/ ner make her stynte her wepyng/ hercules confortedy her the beste wyse he coude/ Athlas & philotes confortedy her m lyke wise. andy shewedy to her the right hyhe andy glozious dedes of hercules/ ffor to gyue her hope m hys aduenture Aff that myght not helpe ner auayle/ she loupdy hercules with aff her herte wyth aff her myght & puyssance Sh̄e required hym with her eyen charged fuff of teeres that he woldy absteyne hym fro so hyhe an enterpryse/ saying p̄ hit was no wisedom a man to expose hym self to so euydent terryble daungers/ Andy that the goddes hady sente the monstre m to the contre foz to cozzyge andy chastyce the peple/ Alleway how be hyt that hercules was soze ardaūt m the loue of her/ yet her teres that she wepte ne her prayers ne her remonstrances myght not cause hercules to breke his pourpose foz to achyeue his aduenture/ But on the mozn erly adoubydy hym. Andy departydy fro lerne andy toke his way towardy the palus where as was the monstre:.

Hys palus was longe and thre myle m compaas as the croniques of spayne reherce And aff enuyronedy with fontaynes that sprang out of the hyhe montaygnes/ Jn mydis of this palus was a grete lake oz ponde/ wherin dwellydy the ydre on drye lande/ whan than hercules was come to this palus/ The ydre p̄ neuer slepte wyth bothe eyen andy that hady alewey the nekke stracchid on hihe & the eeres open. hady anone aspied hym and sodainli cam ayenst hym rennyng by a grete radeure/ hercules abode whan he aspyed the meruaillous monstre

and had grete playsir to see hym . he was ten foote of heyghte/ and as longe a tayle/ he was fowle & couerd with heer/ he had the body armed/ & in his right hande held a naked glayue/ and in the lyfte hand he bare a shelde/ hercules thus beholdyng hym suffryd hym to come to hym. Than the monstre spack to hym and sayd Poure geant whyder goste thou · behold this glayue sharp on bothe sydes cuttyng/ yet was ther neuer man that herde me speke/ but he dyed by the poynt of thys glayue/ ffor as mocche as I am the moste wyse creature that euer nature maad . and that I am acustomed to make a questyon to suche men as I fynde/ and them destroye yf they can not answer therto . and for as mocche as I ne fynde in my royame/ but peple as bestes & with oute entendement/ I haue therfore destroyed their blood and so shall I do thyn yf thou canste not assoylle a sophyme that I shal make to the. O thou man serpentyne sayd hercules /thyn eloquence . thy prudence . thy cruell glayue foule and pollute of infinytes homycides make me no thyng abaisshed ne discorage me/ I seke the and am comen hether for to destroye the . And I shall not assoylle oonly oon of thy sophymes / but as many as thou canst thynke/ and wole well that thou knowe that yf by force of thy sophymes and fallacious argumentes thou make me Innocent/ I shall do vnto the lyke as thou woldest do to me/ and yf hit happe that thy science may not ouercome me/ yet woll I well that thou defende the with armes . and that thou kepe thy lyf as well as thou canst & cf::.

yth these wordes the monstre maad vnto hercules seuen sofymes oon after an other so fallacio? and

so subtyll/ that whan hercules had gyuen solucion to
oon/the monstre replyed by seuen argumentes/Alle way
hercules that was full of philosophie and expert m alle
scyence. Answerd so solempnly to alle his fallacious
argumentes that he surmoūted hym/And for this cause
the poetes fayne that this ydre had seuen heedes as hyt
appereth m the first tragedye of seneca/and sayen that
whan hercules had smiten of oon of his heedes.that seuen
other heedes cam agayn m the same place/In the ende than
for to pourswe this matere whan hercules had so dis
puted ayenst the serpent that he yelded hym to hercules
m suche wyse as he wist not what to saye/ than hercu
les sayd to hym: Serpent Inhumayn We haue fough
ten longe ynowh with the tonge/ Take thy glayue I
may no lenger withholde my hand for smytyng vpon
the/And assaye yf thou art as subtyll m armes as thou
arte subtyll m langage. Doure fooll said the serpente
whiche was full of pryde/knowest not thou that by
my partie serpentyne I haue enfected all this contre/and
I shall this day drynke thy blood and deuoure thy bo-
dy wherfore make good Wacche/and kepe the well:

Ith oute more wordes hercules enhaunsed hys
glayue for to haue smyten hys aduersarye. but
he coude not so sore haste hym bnt the serpent
gaf hym fyrste two strokes oon with hys glayne and
that other with his tayll / wherwyth he had almoste
smyten hym doun to the grounde/ Alle way hercules a-
lode standing/And with his swerde that he had enhun
ced he smote the monstre vpon ye helme by suche strenght
that he all to frusshed the helme & made hym a wounde

m his hede of this strook that the serpente felte he was
full of furour and with his glapue smote hercules the
seconde tyme vpon the helme with so grete myght that
the sparklis & the fyre flewe out/And the helme was
broken/ Hercules that neuer to fore had receyued so
grete a strook/escryed hym that he wold auenge hit/
And smote hym right prously/their strokes were grete
and mortell/ they smote eche other longe/ and they
were bothe two of grete corage / But whan fortune
had ynowh cheriss hide hem bothe / she torned ayenst
the serpent so certainly/that after many strokes hercu-
les smote his trenchyng swerde wyth m the helme m to
his hede and bare hym doun dede vnto the erthe.

Ercules had grete ioye whan he sawe the mon
stre put to vttrance/ he wente for to feeche the
kinge of lerue/deyanira/& his folke/& brought
hem for to see this monstre / whan he had shewid hem
the monstre/ he made a grete fyre/and lyghte hit/ and
made sacrefyse vnto the goddes.And by the fyre he con
sumed the monstre ydre/Werfore there were gyuen to
hym grete and right hyghe lonynges & thankynges.
And was brought m to the cyte of lerue wyth grete
glorye of ladyes & of damoyselles.whiche conueyed
hym vnto the kynges palays syngyng melodyously.
Deyanyra than Joyed gretly m the tryumphant victo
rie.of her noble husbonde. whan hercules had abiden
there a whyle/ he departed & wente to athenes where
theseus receyuid hym gloriously. Thm hercules and
Athlas held skole m athenes / for as moche as they
of athenes were quyk of engyne and of witte/ and gaf
hem all to lerne sciencer & there they were a grete while

Introduſyng & enfozmyng them of Athenes m phylo-
ſophie & m aſtronomye. And ſingulerly Jn aſtronomye
Hercules prouffited m ſuche wyſe/ that the eſtudyentes
ſayd that he ſuſteyned & bare the heuen on his ſholders
O noble and vertuous man/ whan he hid vaqued there
and ſtudied ſo longe that his doctryne had gyuen light
vnto the athenyenſes/ he departid fro thens with grete
bemenyng and brought his wyf vnto the cyte of lycye
And than he was ſo gretly renomed/ that fro all the
royames of grece there cam daily to hym noble men and
other/ for to prouffite m vertue. m nobleſſe. m honour
m armes. m phyloſophie. m aſtronomye and m alle
other perfection &c:.

How hercules wente m to ſpaigne/ & how he fought
m the ſee ayenſt kyng Gerion & vaynquiſſhid hym and
how he toke the cyte of megeda and entrid therin:.

N the tyme that hercules flouryſſhed m vertue
And that his name was korn from royame to
royame by gloryous renomee/ as reherceen the
cronyques of ſpaygne. There was a kynge of the cyte
of megeda that ſtandeth vpon the ryuer of Gawdyane
whyche began to make hys name to haue grete bruyt
by ſo many malefices and tyrannyes that no man coude
telle the thyrde parte. Thys tyrant hid to name Ge-
ryon/ He was kynge of Andoloſye/ and Deſtrema-
dure and alſo of the montaygnes of galyce and of por
tyngale/ The poetes faygnen of thys tyrant that he
hid thre heedes/ ffor as moche as he hid two brethern
grete geantes the whiche were all of oon nature and of
oon complexion. And that they were ſo vnyed to geder

that alle that/that oon wolde/that other wolde/ And
they were neuer in discord· Geryon was the worste
of hem alle/he dide do make a temple in the cyte of me-
gida /and ordeyned there/that alle they that were no-
ble sholde haue her ymage and sepulture/ and that men
sholde make there the remembrances of alle the men of
name/that he sholde slee/to the ende that ther sholde be a
memorye of them in tyme comyng/What shall I saie of
his dedes/ he and his brethern tyrannysed not allonly
vpon the estrangers / but also vpon his neyghbours·
And hadde pyte on noman In suche wise that they gate
hem an euyll name· And that the affricquans whom
they persecuted more than ony other/wente for to com
playne to hercules by the comandement of affer/ as to
the souerayn destroyar of tyrantes and of monstres /
And prayde & requyred hym gretly/ that he wolde de-
lyuere hem of this trybulacion.

Han hercules vnderstoode the complaynte of
the affricans/and was aduertysed of the ty-
rannyes that geryon and his brethern made/ he
enterprysed for to go in esperye/ and promysed to the
affryans that they sholde haue right shortly tydynges
of hym And after axed them of the astate of kynge
affer/ And whan they hadde told alle that they knewe
they retorned wyght grete Joye in to theyr contrey· Her
cules fro than forth on disposed hym for to goo in to
esperye wherfore his wif deyanira made grete sorowe
The renomee of this vyage was anone spredde in alle
the contre· In shorte tyme ther cam moo men of armes in
to lycye for to serue hercules than he sente fore/ he was
so goody large and wyse· And also so vayllyant and

so free that he gaf aff way aff his conquestes/ Wherfore
euery man wold folowe hym/ And good cause why/
ffor no man folowed hym ne serued hym/ but that he
rewarded and amended hym in aff hyghe maner and
facion. Whan than his exercite was redy/ he toke leue
of his wyf deyanira/ And departed oute of the royame
of hicye. Many a teer was maad at his departyng as
well of deyanyra as of hys escolyers that lerned of
hym/ Theseus and hispan. Athlas and phylotes were
with hym. During this vyage/ he studyed ofte tymes
wyth Athlas/ And was neuer ydle/ With oute ony
aduenture that ought to be remembrid/ he aryued in Af-
fricque/ where he fonde affer/ whyche receyued hym
worshipfully/ fro Affricque hercules passid by the
strayt of gybaltar/ And wente in to gades. that now
we calle gallyce And peplid the contre. for as moche
as he fonde there good lande/ and delyuerid this peple
for to gouerne vnto a noble man named phylistenes
This philistenes as bochace reherceth in the genelagie of
goddes was sone of phenys kynge of phenyce/ And
this phenys was sone of kyngeAgenor sone of kynge
Belus/ Philistenes than regned in galyce. and was after
named the preest of hercules/ for as moche as whan her
cules had vaynquyssid the tyrants of espeye. he foun
ded there a temple whyche he held after in grete reue-
rence/ Alleway as hercules peupled and enhabited this
land. he dide do make pylers or colompnes hyghe and
meruayllonsly grete. And sette them vpon the see/ And
vpon euery pilar or columpne he did do make an ymage
of hird stoon in the semblance and likenes of a knyght
lyke vnto hercules alle clad wyth the skyn of a lyon

And there was oon of the ymages that held a table wherin was writen with letters of gold/ Passe no further for to seke lande/ ne goo for to conquere further ony Royames in the weste/ ffor thou shalt fynde no more lande certf:

The noble hercules went than in to the contre/ where as stondeth now the Cyte of Seuyle whiche was not than founded/ And fonde by hys scyence that there shold be founded a cyte of grete renome/ wherfore in memorye therof he edefyed in that place a pilar of hard stones/ and therupon sette an ymage holding in his hand writen that said/ that ther shold be maad oon of the grettest cytees of the world/ Thys lande of galyse appertayned to geryon/ But than whan hercules had maad this pilar aboue sayd and sette hyt where as now stondeth Seuyle/ he had grete will for to begynne to bylde the Cyte/ ffor the contrey was passyng goody and comodious/ But Athlas by the scyence of Astronomye councelled hym contrarye/ shewyng hym by certayne signes that hit was destyne that another shold make the Cyte/ And therfore nygh the pylar/ he dide do make a columpne of whyte marble/ upon whiche stode the ymage of hercules grete and riche/ that held oon hand ayenst the Orydent wherin was writen here hath ben hercules/ And with the other hand he shewed the writyng that. that other ymage held: :

These thynges accomplissh hid hercules departed fro thens/ And lefte to enhabyte and kepe the contre eyghte honderd men of his of the Contrey of sithye that were stronge and experte in armes/ And with good wylle abood there for the bounte of the

F
199

contre. Thus wente hercules by the ryuage of the see
to the laste and furthermest partye of Europe And say
lid so ferre that he entrid in to the Ryuer of guadiana
where as the terant gerion dwelde and abode in the cyte
of megida/The same tyme that hercules entrid in to the
ryuere. Geryon wente vp in to the toppe of an hyghe
tour where he myght see aff aboute the contre for to see
yf ony persone cam. vpon whom he myghte exercise his
tyrannye. He had not ben longe there whan he beheld
vpon the ryuer and sawe the armee of hercules. And
seeyng this armee / he had grete Joye. ffor hym semed
well that in aff haste he sholde subdue and ouercome
hem. With oute other delay he assembled his complyces
and sowned to armes/ In a lityll while aff his men
were redy and garnyssh id with their armes cam vnto
hym for to knowe what he wolde/ Gerion was than
aff armed. and redy for to go & entre in to the batayll
He declared to his peple his entencōn. after he entrid in
to his galeyes as hastely as he myght/ and wente fro me
gida en approchyng the grekes/ Thus rowyng forth hit
happend hym that he mette a litill boot/ And fro as ferre
as he sawe hit come/ he wente ayenst hit & arested hit.
In this boot were no moo but two maryners & hyspan
Gerion than callid hispan & demanded hym whyder he
wente & what he was/ Certes sire answerd hispan I am
a greek/ and haue entencōn to go vnto p̄ kyng gerion/ that
is now in his cyte of megida for to accomplissh a mes-
sage that I am charged with/ Messanger said the kyng
yf ye seke gerion/ ye nede for to go no further forth. ffor
I am he to whome ye speke vnto. Syre answerd his-
pan syn p̄ ye be he to whom my message appertyneth/ I

lete yow hau̯e knowlecche and̄ were/ in the name of the vertuous hercules that he is enemye of your vices/ And for to correcte your grete and̄ right abhominable tres-paces and̄ synnes/ he is descended̄ in to your domynacō Messanger answerd̄ geryon/ how is hercules so pre sumptuous as for to come vpon me for to entende to cor recte my vices/ he wote lytyll with whom he hath to do/ Goo to hym and̄ telle hym/ that he shall not so late fynde me/ but that hit shall be to soone for his helthe/ And̄ that I shall feste hym in suche wyse er he escape me/ as I haue ben accustomed̄ to feste strangers:.

yspan departed̄ wyth these wordes. and̄ retor-ned̄ vnto hercules also hastely as he myght/ and tolde to hym word̄ for word̄ that geryon had̄ sayd̄ to hym/ and̄ more ouer he said̄ that he sholde mete with hym right soone all prest and̄ redy for to begynne the batayll/ whan hyspan had̄ furnysshid̄ his message The galeyes of kynge geryon apperid̄ and̄ were seen fro ferre/ Hercules and the grekes had̄ grete Joye and began a right grete shoutyng in sownyng trompettes. bus̄nes and̄ tabours/ Geryon and̄ his folke seeyng a heeryng their enemyes/ semblably they began to shoute and̄ to make a meruaylous bruyt/ The Ayer was than smyten with a right grete and̄ a Joyous noyse/ In this bruyt a in this noyse. The two Oostes approched̄ eche other/ At the approchyng were not spared̄ dartes ne rounde stones ne arowes. They of esperye had̄ abondance of dartes whiche they vsed̄ and̄ caste hem on the grekes as hit had̄ ben rayne/ The cryes redoubled̄ on that oon syde and̄ on that other/ ther were many ded̄ and hurte. They were all men of warre. eche man bare hym vailliantly

200

And amonge alle other hercules hauyng alleway the lowe in hand slewe as many of hys enemyes as he shotte arowes. The shotte durcd longe/ Whan hit failled they fought hand on hand Tho began the bataill eygre and hard/ Gerion shewid hym self a man. boystous and well experte in armes a put to deth many grekes but ayenst oon that he slewe hercules slewe ten of the esperyens 2cs:.

T the Joynyng that the galeyes made ther were many hurte a strokes gyuen/ hercules toke his clubbe. and in smytyng one of the galeyes/ that wende to haue hurtlid a lorded hys. he smote with so grete force. that he made hit to foundre and that the watre cam in sodaynly that the most part of them that were in that galeye were drowned a perisshid with oute strook smytyng. After this hercules came to another galeye. and there dide he meruaylles of armes Alle they that he raught with his clubbe were ded or sore hurte/ Some he smote the braynes out of the heed. And other he brack legges a armes. hyt semed the thondre with hym/ he dide so moche that eche man fledde fro hym. and there was no man that withstode hym ner durst abyde hym: Whan he sawe this he putte hym furth to serche the grete affrayes/ He lepe fro galeye to galeye/ And made so grete occisions. that his peple by his goody ensample habounded in valour of corage a of puyssance/ And the esperyens dymynussh ed a lassed And also they had so moche domage. that all thyng wente agaynst them And than gerion considerynge. that he myght not but lose and that fortune was enemye vnto hym He sowned the retrayte/ And so lefte the batayll.

Howe gerion assayled hercules the seconde tyme to fore megida. and how hercules slewe his brethern and vaynquysshid his batayles/And constraynd geryon to flee ycs:

Han hercules sawe hys enemyes attende to withdrawe hem/he sowned the retrayte also fore as moche as hit was nygshe euen And also fore as moche as he had enclosed the galeyes of geryon in suche wyse as they myghte not retorne to his Cyte with oute passing by hym/ Whan the two oostes were withdrawen. Geryon in the derkest of alle the nyght shipped and wente in to the see/ And wente to the cyte of valerye wherof oon of hys brethern was kynge/ And put hym there in sacste/ in entencion to make the grettest armee that he cowde fore to come vpon hercules Hercules after the retrayte he ankred his galeyes vpon the ryuer of gaudiana/ And passed there that nyght/ On the morn whan he sawe that gerion and hys folk were fledde/ and were not vpon the see with in kennyng he rowed vp vnto the Cyte of megida. There he toke lande and assayllid fiersly the cyte / Thassault was aygre and sharpe/And deffended hem well the megydains/but they were so disgarnysshid of men of warre that they myght not holde hit/but opend the toun to the grekes and yelded hem all in the will of hercules. Thus was hercules lorde and maistre of the pryncipall cyte that gerion had/he entrid in to hit and the grekes with hym. There had they goode dayes/the Cyte was well garnysshid with vytayll Syn they departed out of grece. they fonde nowhere so goode fortune/ What shall I saie/ hercules held hym there a space of tyme serching

m what place he might fynde gerion/ During this tyme he wente vnto the temple. for to thanke the goddes/ In this temple were many sepultures garnysshid of right meruaylous histoyres. Amonge alle other ther was oon passyng riche/ ffor the remembrance of gerion was there. as of a kynge of fyn gold and was enuyroned with. xxx. kynges whos heedes were smyten of. Hercules abode at this sepulture and demanded of the cytezeyns wherof serupd the statues and ymages so ryche A Cytezeyn said to hym that there were the sepultures of the noble men of their royame. And that the kyng gerion had brought vp that custome to make these sepulcres. for to haue remembrance of them that were vayllyant m armes. ffortheremore said that same man as sone as in thys contre a man putte ony noble man to deth/ Thyn he doth do make a remembrance of that dede man on hys sepulture: And for as moche as kynge geryon in hys tyme hath slayn thretty kynges. he hath do make thys sepulture that ye see in entencion to be buryed here m the ende of hys dayes / Whan hercules had herd this that the Cytezeyn sayde / he answerd that he held hym self happy. that he had so escaped the swerd of suche a tyrant. that had putte so many kynges to deth / And maad hys Oryson̄s and hys prayers vnto the goddes After thys he retorned to the palays / And there cam vnto hym the messanger of kynge geryon / that by the Auctoryte and power of his Mayestre comanded hym to voyde the cyte and the royame. or ellis to make good Wacche / Hercules answerd that he was entrid m to the royame and also m to the Cyte wyth strength of Armes: And that he wold not goo oute therof

vnto the tyme that oon hadr taken from hym his swerdr and armes by force of Armes / or vnto the tyme that he hadr put aff the contr m his obeyssance.

The messanger retornedr fro megida with this answer vnto gerion. Andr told hym that hercules hadr answerdr to hym / Gerpon was wyth his two brethern / they toke the wordes of hercules impacientlr / And swarr that they woldr auenge hem / ffor to make short werke they wentr to the see with a right grete excersite of men of armes they rowedr andr saylledr with all the strengthe they myght vnto megida / the wynde and fortune suffridr them in fewe daies to come andr arryue at the portr of megida / Andr hercules that was aduertysedr of their comyng suffridr them to take lande / Andr lete hem reste that day that they cam there / they were well fyfty thousandr men / That tyme that they cam a lande hit was late / Whan they sawe that the grekes made no defence at their landing / they said oon to an other that they durste not come a assayle hem / Andr wenyng all to haue wonne of auantage / Andr therupon concludedr that on the morn they wolde assayle the cyte right erly Upon this conclusion gerion and his brethern pourueyedr them of thynges appertaynyng to the assault / Andr manassedr gretly hercules andr the grekes for to sle them villaynsly / Hercules a his grekes were than m megida thynkyng on their thynges / not only m the entencōn for to deffende them fro their enemyes / but for to yssue oute the next day folowyng andr for to assayle hem by batailll as sone as the nyght were passedr Than a lityll to fore the sonneryssyng on the morn / hercules made two batailles / In the first he put a thousandr

fightyng men And enterprised to conduyte hem. In the seconde he put the residue of his armee And made thes? capitayne of them After this whan he had right well venged his peple and sette hem in right good ordeñnce He amonested hem to do well her deuoyr/And had entencion to saye hem certayn thynges. but he myght not furnysshe hem/ffor that same tyme gerion a his brethern and their folk made their Approchis to assaille the cyte And maad so grete a bruyt and noyse that all aboute hit redounded 2cs.

Than hercules herd this bruyt / he dide do opene the yate. for to behold a see what newe thynge was there. And at p̄ yssue out he sawe his enemies that hasted hem to come vnto the muraill a wallis with ladders a other habillemes proppre a necessarie to make an assaulte/ Than he began to lawshe in hym self And badd his men to folowe hym/ a he wente alway forth for to begynne the scarmussh̄e And assone as the porter had open the yates/ Hercules marched vnto the hesperiens bringyng his clubbe with him. Gerion sawe hercules come fro ferre/ he knewe hym by his skyn of the lyon a by his clubbe/And shewid hym to his brethern. that sore meruailled of hym be cause he cam allone vpon hem· lo here is oure mortall aduersarie said gerion. he is full of ouer moche pride/and litell setteth by vs. Late vs assayll hym all thre a destroye hym hit is tyme/alle the gold of the world shall not saue hym/ Hercules wyth these wordes cam so nyghe the thre geantes / that he myght well speke vnto them: And escryed them and said. ye euill tyrantes. leye doun your engyns apperteynyng to assault/ hit is now no time to assaill p̄ cyte

but hit behoueth yow to dispose yow to entre in to bataylle/The bataille is redy/begynne at me and I at yow And late vs fighte to geder tyll moo come/ Wyth thys wordes he enhaunsed his clubbe. and discharged the stroke so sore vpon oon of the thre brethern that caste his shelde to fore the strook/that all astonyed he bare hym to the erthe/ When gerion and his other brother sawe her broder so born doun and beten. they smote with their glayues vpon hercules by grete maltalent And so employed her strength that they brake parte of his armes with these two strokes of the glayues hercules receyued more than an honderd dartes vpon his body/ how be hit the glayues ne the dartes were not so hardy tempred that they myghte perce. entre ne hurte the armes of hercules/ Ne hercules lefte not to werke wyth hys clubbe/but he lyfte hit vp on heghte at that tyme And employed hit vpon the seconde broder of gerion so acertaynly that comyng doun fro the coppe of the helme / he all to frusshed and brused hym. and smote hym doun to the grounde right as an hard and grete roche hade falle on his heed &c.

Erion was all affrayed for to see so grete a strook/ with a woode. prous and fiers herte/ he ascryed vpon hercules And gaf hym so grete a strook vpon his helme With his swerde. that he made the fire sprynge out/but the helme was so hard that the swerde might not entre/ Thin was hercules enuyroned with his enemyes/ he was smyten in many a place vpon his body/the hisperiens desired sore to see her swerdes and glayues redy With the blood of hercules/ but hercules put hym to defence/ Joyous of that he myght employe

his strength vpon them And whan he prouedy hym thus vpon ony andy other/ And wold suffre none come nere/ than his Arme andy Clubbe myght areche / Andy that his enemyes more andy more cam aboute hym. Mabon that was neuewe of vlixes yssued out of megida with the thousandy men of the batayll of hercules / Andy seeyng so grete a peple aboute hercules and were adcertenedy that he fought there. He andy his peple adressidy them thederwardy m bryngyng so grete a bruyt and settyng on so vaylliantly. that m brekyng douy all a fore them. cam a fondc hercules that he hidy slayn moo than fyre hondredy of his enemyes / Andy that he marchedy vp on non other thynge. They that bare laddres andy other engyns were constrained to caste hem douy to p̄ groundy andy to goo to the bataille. the batayll was there felon nous andy hardy / Andy there were knyghtes ynowhe slayn. Gerion prouyd hym self terribly. his broder that was first beten. after that he was borin out of the prees cam vnto the felde agayn. Andy m his comyng he maady a grete place amonge the grekes. he was stronge andy puyssant / Andy bare a right heuy guysarme that the cuttyng was thre grete foot longe. He dide meruaylles with this guysarme. Andy bete douy so many of the grekes. that the noyse aroose gretly aboute hym Andy thys noyse flewe to the eeres of hercules. Than lefte hercules them that he fought with. Andy drewe vnto the noyse that procedeth by cause of the geant/ Assone as he sawe the geant / that dyde wyth the grekes as he wolde / He was not well contente with that guysarme. Andy he enbrunsed his clubbe a smote the geant vpon the sholdre enployng his strength m suche manere/ that p̄ sholdre a

the syde he all to brake a bare hym doun to the grounde not fully dede. But in worse estate than dede/ for he might not releue hym. And muste nedes dye vnder the feet of the men of armes right myserably ::

T this tyme Theseus and hispane with the residue of the grekes cam vnto the bataill right Jously/ they fonde their enemies with oute araie and without conduyte/ they fourroyed amonges them playnly/ they slewe so many that alle the place was couuerte/ Hispan and theseus clefte the hedes of many knyghes vnto the teth/ they were right expert in the feet of armes/ At their comyng they maade their enemyes to recule/ And wan vpon them with so goode fortune/ that by their cause and well doyng/ Gerion loste moo than thertty thousande men. In short tyme the batayll was suche a boute hercules/ that hys enemyes wyste neuer where to saue them. And that gerion aduertysed of the deth of the seconde broder/ tornede the back and flewe vnto the see/ blowyng his horne/ whan the hisperyens herde the horne/ anone they entended so daynly to putte hem to flighte/ they that might saue them self sauid them with oute delaye Hercules theseus and hispan wyth a boute twelue honderde grekys fo lowyde them swyftly they entrid in to some of their shippes. and pourshewede gerion. but they hadde not maryners so redy as the other hadde/ wherfore they were a litell tarryed/ how be hit as ferre as they myght see hercules pourshewid hem only with his twelue honderde men.

How hercules pourshewyde geryon. And how he wente and vaynquysshid hym. and put hym to the deth at the poort of the Coronne.

Thus ffynyssh̄id the batayll for this day to the grete domage & dishonour of gerion And all to the honour and prouffit of hercules. Mason abode in megida by thordenance of hercules for to kepe the grekes that abood there and for to take the despoill of their enemyes/ Hercules on that other side sailled and rowed after gerion. Gerion percey vyd hym and was sore a ferd & fledd all that euer he myght / The flight dured thre daies/ Gerion had good maryners/ they kepte hem soueraynly fro the abordyng on the shippe of hercules/ And they sayllid by the see medeterrane fro ryuage to ryuage/ fro flood to flood. now afore & now behinde But the ende was suche that on the fourthe day. they were constrayned to abyde hercules at the bataill vpon the see. or descende to lande at the Couronge in galyce for to flee alway the deth wherof they were in doubte they lefte the see and toke the lande at a porte ymagenyng that they shold well deffende hem ayenst hercules ffor they were ten ayenst oon. Anone as they had take land at the poort of the Curongne/ they toke & renged hem aboute the poort for to defende the ryuage/ whiche was stronge for to take/ And than gerion warned his men saying/ lo nowe is here the oure or the day that we muste dye or ouercome oure enemyes. ffortune hath don to vs the worste she can. She was wonte to make alle estrangers to tremble to fore oure glayues. Now she maketh vs to tremble to fore a right lytill nombre of peple/ Alas what shame is this/ Trewly the shame is grete & we ought to haue right grete repref so to doo/ syn we be in this poynt ther is no way but for to auenge this shame/ yf we auenge vs at this tyme/ we shall recouure

our worship and honour / In our feet lieth right good hope. for fortune hath brought vs in to a right good poort / and me semeth that she wole reyse vs a gayn & make vs vayncuers of our aduersaries / late vs now defende the poort. Auenge we our blood. auenge we our sorowe. auenge we our domage / hit muste nedes be doon ect:.

A the mene while that gerion encoraged thus his folke. Hercules and his felawship rowed so nyghe the poort. that they were come to strokes smytyng. The hisperiens caste vpon hercules than round stones. dartes with sharp prons on the ende. speres and glayues. Agaynst thys the grekes toke theyr sheldes and couerd them and put hem in deuoyr for to wynne the poort. But the castyng of the hisperyens was so mortall. that hit constrayned their enemyes to abyde and not to aproche the poort. They had at this poort grete habondance of stones. The hisperiens kepte well the entre more than thre oures that the grekes coude fynde no way ne facion to remedye hit / At the ende of thre oures hercules right sorofull to see his men taryed so / he thoughte that he wold entre in to a litell boot. and auenture hym self allone to wynne the poort Than he that doubted no strook of ony mortall man entrid in to the litell boot. And stered hit hym self wyth helpe of the wynde that he had at hys auantage and pullid vp the sayll / And puttyng all in aduenture / as faste as he myght he brought the boot vnto the poort where he cam by his hardynesse / but this was at suche tyme as he receyued moo than a thousand strokes with stones / And that his sayll that stode ouer ende by force

of the wynde/Was smyten full of sholes and the cordes
broken the maste ouerthrowen. & the boot well nyghe
fyldy with stones/Notwithstandyng all these thynges
hercules blemysshid not at all fro his entrepryse/ he pas-
sedy by all the strokes of his enemyes. He dide so mo-
che that he toke lande And that he put hym amonge the
hisperiens. andy there he began to smyte with his clubbe
on the right syde and on the lyfte syde endlonge & ouer-
thwart m̄ suche habondance of prowesse that alle the
place was reed of their blood & of their braynes/Thes9
andy hispan andy fifty of the grekes best armedy by the
example of hercules toke a light boot andy aduenturedy
hem self to wynne the poort/ Hercules was right at
the mouth of the poort/ he sawe theseus come Andy for
to make hym hue passage he ran hether & theder/ Andy
dide so grete hurte to the hisperiens/ that with oute grete
daunger/they toke lande andy sprange out of the boote.
Than was thassault hoot andy boyllyng. Geryon cam
to the descente of theseus andy well thre hondredy of his
men that folowedy hym/ Alle they smote andy leyde vp-
on the grekes. of the fyfty they slewe ten. Whan these9
and hispan sawe that their hertes began to swelle/They
encoragedy hem self Andy pershy thassamble of geryon:
Ayenst oon man that was slayn of theyres they slewe
fifty of the hesperiens Andy theer they vsedy so her pro-
wesses/ that they dide there the gretteste meruaylles of
the worldy by armes:.

Eryon deyde for sorowe of that he myght not
come to hys aboue of the grekes He andy hys
men were Aygre as tygres enfamysshidy. The
grekes were ryght ferme andy stronge as olyphantes/

Their strokes were grete they ne doubted deth ne swerdy but put all myn aduenture/The bataill was stronge/the grekes ressyuyd many a woundy/Alleway theseus a hispany by their meruayllous prowesses sauyd them fro the deth/Andy maady hem passe by the grete prees where as was hercules. Hercules that lefte not to smyte. hady grete gladnesse myn hym self whan he sawe theseus andy hispan andy their fourty felawis/ their comyng coste to gerion the deth of a thousandy men andy more. ffor hercules for to encorage his men andy for to be to hem an ensample of well doing/he adiousted to his dedes strength vpon strength andy prowesse vpon prowesse confoundyng his enemyes so dredfully andy terribly/drawyng hem towardy the see. that they that sawe hym. woldy well that they hady ben myn their modrs wombes/ Andy that myn fleyng they were myn haste destressidy they bete eche other myn the see/Andy so they slewe eche other them self Than was gerion smyten to the herte with grete yre medly with Inpacience/ he put hym self myn the prees/Andy smote not only vpon hercules/ but vpon the felawis of theseus/ he smote the firste vpon the helme that he cleste his hede vnto the teth. After he assaylledy another andy bare hym to the erthe so astonyedy that he wyste neur where he was/ Consequently he delyueridy there a right grete assault sodaynly to the grekes. that he dyedy hys swerdy with their bloody. and that the grekes were constraynedy to make a right grete crye for to haue socoure:

Thys poynte the grekes that were lefte myn the galeyes/entridy myn to the poort & toke lande lightly/ Whan than hercules andy his folke herdy the crye that his men made/he ran theder to the rescousse/andy

made aboute hym a newe noyse grete and anguyssh hous
Gerion knewe anone that the noyse cam be cause of her=
cules . ffor he sawe hym come and smyte in the thikkest
of the prees/ ffor to saue hym self than he to kehis folk
and festedy hem in encora gyng and hady there so grete pa
yne/ that for oon strook that hercules gaf hym with his
clubbe by auenture/ he was constrayned to departe fro
the prees . and to withdrawe hym a parte with them
that were wery/ for to take his breth: Gerion brought
to his extremyte . caste his eyen vpon the medle a fyght=
tyng a sawe the grekes mounte vpon the porte And ex
pose them vnto the batayll / After he sawe how they
brought many of his men to vttrance. and þ he myght
not resiste hit/ All his losses cam to fore hys eyen. And
than he began to syghe and sayde with a dolorous herte
alas what is the mutabilite of fortune. and what shal
be the ende of my daies/ flateresse fortune what hast thou
thought/ All the honours that thou hast gyuen vnto me
here to fore/ redūde now to my shame . whan thou hast
sente a parted to me so many goodes / Wherfore hast thou
sente to me hercules this is the enemye of all my glorye
now all quenchid/ a fro a shynyng name hath brought
me vnto a name all full of derknes At leste yf thou hast
gyuen hym suffisance/ late hym not come after me by his
horrible dedes all my vaynes be remplisshid with feures.
myn herte murdrith in es boilling of yre/ O what grete vn
happ syn hit muste nedes be that I be Infortunat/ I shall
verily dye of the clubbe that I haue seen my brethern dye
of / or I shall take vengeance/ Gerion alle out of hys
witte with these wordes putte hym in the prees crying
geryon . geryon . for to make his men to corage hem self

Thus cryyng and ſekyng hercules he put to deth many
grekes/he was all furious his glayue was died with
the blood of his enemyes/ In the ende he cam vnto hercu
les And with his ſwerd ſo dyed he ſmote hym ſore .
hercules was all wery . ffor with oute ceſſing he had
holde the batayll by the ſpace of foure owres And had
receyued vpon his armes ſo many ſtrokes that no man
cowde telle. This notwithſtanding he fledde not at all
gerion but cam to hym Joyouſly And fought agaynſt
hym wyth ſo grete force that alle they that ſawe hyt
meruaylled/ And that after many ſtrokes ſmyten of ge
rion and of hercules/ Hercules ſmote hym oon ſtrook
ſo grete that he all toſtruſſhed gerion and ſmote oute the
brayn of his hedy and ſmote the helme vpon his ſhol-
ders that he fyll doun ded amonge the ded men in ſuche
wiſe arayed that he abood there ded: .

How Hercules founded the Cyte of the Corõigne
vpon the tombe of gerion: .

Wche was the ende of the vnhappy lyf of gerion
the tyrant/ he dyde in like wyſe as the two bre
thern dide by the clubbe of hercules . whan the
hiſperyens ſawe hym brought to that ſorowe as for
to taſte the bitter morſell of deth/ all lefte their armes
Alle they eſcried ſorofully the deth of gerion . And fill
all in deſperance/ that oon lete hym to be ſlayn and that
other fledde by deſertes by montaignes by ryuage of the
ſee And torned alle in diſconfyture/ whan hercules had
eſpied hem ſo diſraped . he thanked the goddes/ And be
gan for to pourſiewe hys enemyes/ The pourſuyte du-
red vnto the euen . The grekes fyld the feldes the mon
taignes/ And the ryuage of the ſee wyth the blood of

them that fledde/ Whan the nyght was come hercules
the grekes withdrewe hem̄ to their galeyes And
and dranke ſuche as they had and made Joyous chere
The hurte men were remembrid and confortedy them̄
their victorye / the werye men forgate the labour that
they had doon . They reſtedy hem after their trauayll. and
paſſedy the nyght ouer/ Whan hit was day on the morn
hercules yſſuedy out of his galeye / And beholdyng the
porte . hym ſemedy that a cyte ſholde ſtande well there
And ſaydy that he wolde make oon there/ And conclu-
dedy to begynne hit/ He ſente vnto all places where he
wiſte that ony peple were there aboutes. And gaf to
eche man̄ knowleche that he was myll to make
a cyte there And that the firſt perſone that wolde come
for to put hondy therto ſholde haue the domynacō This
thynge was knowen̄ in all galyce/ Many cam̄ theder.
but a woman̄ namedy coroigne was the fyrſt that cam̄
And therfore hercules gaf vnto her the domynacō and
made to begynne the cyte and named hit coroigne/ In remē
brance of the victorye that he hadde there/ vpon the body
of gerion he foundedy a tour/ And by his arte compoſedy
and made a lampe brennyng contynually day and nyght
wyth oute puttyng of ony thyng therto . Whiche bren
nydy afterwardy by the ſpace of thre hondredy yere/ more
ouer vpon the ſomette or toppe of the tour/ he maadey an
ymage of copre lokynḡ to the ſee and gaf hym̄ in his
handy a myrrour hauyng ſuche vertue . that yf hit hap-
pendy that ony men of warre were on the ſee in enten-
cion to do ony harme to the Cyte / ſodaynly their Ooſt
and theyr compynge ſholde appere in thyr ſaidy myrrour
And that duredy vnto the tyme of Nabugodonoſor

that was aduertysed of the properte of the myrrour/ fylly hys galeyes wyth whyte thynges and grene bowes and leeues / that hyt semed a wode and that in the myrrour ne apered none other thynge but a wody Wherfore the Cozoignens not knowyng but that her myrrour shewyd to hem garnysshid not them wyth men of armes . like as they had ben accustomed to do whan their enemyes cam / And thus Nabugodonoso2 toke the cyte in a mozenyng and destroyed the myrrour and the lampe / Whan than this tour was maad. hercules made than to come theder all the maydens of the contre And dide hem do make a solempne feste in the remembrance of the deth of gerion / And after he departed fro thens . and wente vnto megida where were presented to hym an honderd oxen the fayrest of the world .

How hercules assaylled the kynge Cacus and had batailli ayenst hym. and ouercam hym / And how cacus began to tyrannyse in Italye 2es:.

After this conqueste as hercules entended to peple & enhabite this newe contrey / tydynges cam to hym . that in the cyte of Cartagene / A kynge and geant regned . named Cacus whiche was passyng cuyll and full of tyrannye / and had slayn by his cursidnes the kynges of Aragon and of Nauerre. their wyues & their children And possessid her seignouryes and also held in subiection alle the contrey in to ytaly: Hercules receyued right Joyously these tydynges / and sayd that by the playsir of the goddes he shall assaye yf he may take vengeance of the deth of the kynges of arragon and of nauare / Than he disposed hym vnto this werkes . and hauyng an appetite to correcte the kynge

cacus/as sone as his ercersite myght be redy. he wente vnto the royame of castylle. Where as was the kynge cacus in the cyte of cartagene. that stoode beside a monteigne named monchaio. And pouȝ ȝd by many roiames that dide hym obeyssance. for his vertuous renomee: but whan he cam to approche cartagene. the kynge cacus cam agaynst hym with desobeyssance. and in armes ffor he had ben aduertysed of his comyng: And as he entred in to the frontiers. he sente vnto hym oon of his knyghtes that sayd to hym these wordes that folowe Hercules open tyrant that hast the herte gretter than thy body And that thou woldest assaille the heuenes for to conquere: yf the goddes had gyuen the wynges for to flee as the byrdes haue: yf thou seke pees and loue vnto the kynge cacus thy semblable in complexion and foztune. I salewe the in his name / and yf thou come otherwyse vnto hym as his enemye / I the deffye in hys name. And in no wyse be thou so hardy to entre in to his contrey. And yf thou entre. knowe thou that thou shalt fynde in cacus and in the castyllyens oon so hardy an encountre that of the cuyll aduenture shall no man of thy companye be quyte ycs.

Nyght answede hercules what som euer ye be ye shewe not that ye haue the herte of noblesse/ ffor hit is foule to alle men. and in especyall to a noble man to myssaye or speke cuyll of another man: ye haue callyd me an open and a tyrant publicque And also ye haue compared me vnto the tyrant cacus/ I answer yow to thys Artycle. that I am no tyrant/ But a destroyer of tyrantes / And therfore ye shall retorne agayn vnto Cacus And signefye to hym that

J haue Intencion for to shewe what hate we haue vnto tyrantes/And that in fewe dayes he may proue vpon vs the hardy encountre/wherof J haue now receyuid the menaces/With this answer the castylian departed fro the presence of hercules. and retorned vnto the kynge cacus/And tolde hym worde for worde what hercules had sayd to hym/ Whan Cacus had herde alle thys/ he was all abaisshid/ Notwithstandyng that he was a stronge geant and a puyssant/ and that he had neuer founden a man strenger than he was hym self/ ffor the renome of hercules was than so grete by the vnyuersel worldy/ that the moste stronge the moste assewryd in armes and moste happy. doubtyd hym and tremblyd herying speke of his dedes/ how he hit cacus toke corage in hym self/ And in musyng the abaisshement Jn the presence of his nobles he said/ Blessid be these next hasty dayes that nature and fortune shall bryngе to vs/ for to make the proef of our force and strength So behoueth that Castylè and secylle shewe thercesse of their armes for to deffende the kyng cacus fro the clawes of his enemyes/ And hit is of necessite semblably that the kynge cacus for his peple desploye and putte forth the abisme of his strength Now forth on my brethern and frendes We ben comen to the warre. The grekes come vpon castile With oute ony quarele/ late vs goo agaynst hem and fighte for our contre/ the birdes fyght that oon ayenst that other for her nestes. and the dombe bestes for her cauernes Nature enroduceth hem so for to doo/ yf we haue the same nature. the tyme is come that we oughte so to doo 2cf:.

Han the castelians and the aragonnoys that were

there herdy cacus so speke they prepsidy gretly his corage
Andy answerdy all by ony wys / that they were redy to
assayll their enemyes. With this answer the kynge
cacus dide dislogge his Oost that he hady there on the fel
des/Andy wente forth ayenst hercules the strayteste way
that he cowde/The kynge cacus than putte on the way
desiryng sore to fynde hercules. Hercules on that other
side cam than ayenst cacus/they wente so longe that ony
ayenst that other. that sone after they sawe eche other
nygh a place where hercules founded after a Cyte whi
che was namedy Terracene. Assone as they sawe eche
other they began to make grete Joye And to make show
tes & cries/After they renged hem in ordenance of bataill
andy marchedy that ony ayenst that other / hotly andy
sharply. that they fillidy the ayer sodaynly with shotte
of arowes caste of stones andy of dartes. At the begyn-
nyng of this batayll the castelyens bare hem valiantly
Andy there were many of theyr partye slayn. moo by
hardynes than for drede. ffor they put hem to fer forth
And they doubted not ꝑ shotte of the grekes/ that shotte
on hem so sore andy so thykke that all the grounde was
made red of their blood. And that the castelyens whiche
were so ferre goon andy sore chauffidy muste nede resorte
back agayn to theyr felawis. Whan the kynge Cacus
sawe his folke so sore bestady & so hardy. that they recu-
ledy fro the shotte of the grekes / he hady grete sorowe in
his herte Andy wist neuer where to entende for to entre-
tene & holde his bataill/ Some fledde/ and other reculidy
andy wente aback Andy other fill doun to the erthe dedy
or sore hurte/The batayll duredy longe in thys poynt
all way to the sorowe of kynge cacus / but in the ende

the ſhotte of the grekes fayllede/ And the Caſtelyens with cacus recouerid newe ſtrength in this manyer/ that they cam to fyghte hande of hande with ſwerdes/ And that they ſhedde and ſpradde largely the blode of them of tyre and of ancone whiche were in the firſte fronte of the batayll of hercules :.

The noyſe aroſe grete there/ ther were many ſheldes broken and many ſkynnes of ſyoues cutte in peces. There as cacus approchide hyt ſemede that the tempeſt was/ he was grete. ſtronge and fiers and oultragious in ſmytyng/ eche of his ſtrokes was the deth of a greke/ In the ende. he dide ſo moche that the crye of them that were a boute hym mounty de ſo hyghe in the ayer/ that the caſteliens hade well wende to haue wonne all. And began to make Joye for their goode fortune in eſcrypng the grekes to the deth. But euen in like wyſe as a right clere day is otherwhile trobliede by an auenturous black clowde. ſemblably by the allonſh comyng of hercules that cam than to the reſcouſſe All her Joye was trobliede and tornede in to mortall loſſe. ffor the mortall arme of hercules enuertuede than ſo terribly that he bete doun the caſteliens like as a mowar with a ſithe bete doun the graſſe in a medowe/ whan cacus ſawe hercules ſo foundre and bete doun his men All the blode in hym changede. Than his blode ſo meuede and as a coragious man preſentide hym ſelf to fore the fronte of hercules And ſmote hym with his glayue ſo ſore and harde that he clefte his ſhelde in two partis The caſteliens ſeeyng the ſhelde of hercules flee by peces thought anon that cacus hade ſlayn and put to deth hercules/ and than made a crye for Joye/ but hit diurede not

longe/ ffor hercules lyfte vp his armes with his clubbe And smote cacus vpon the comble of his helme by suche strength / that hit semed to cacus that he sawe an hondred thousand candellis . or that he had be smyten doun with the gretteste roche of spayne . This notwithstandyng cacus abood standyng in his place / and escryed hercules vnto the deth/ & smote hym with all his myght At this assaillyng the castelyens hoppyng in the fortune of cacus : all they assaillid hercules/ Hercules was gon so ferre amonge his enemyes . that he was allone from all his compayne/ Whan he herd that cacus escryed hym to deth And sawe that the castelyens assayllid hym and cam to hym fro all sides . He had his herte all fyld with solas/ and abandonned the durete & hardnes of his skyn of the lyon to the swerdes of them all / withoute reuengyng hym saue only ayenst cacus . Thus began the batayll betwene hercules & cacus . their strokes were grete and ferdfull with oute mesure . Cacus foughte in the spyrite of a tyrant chauffid . and desyred sore to overcome hercules for to tyrannyse & tryumphe aboue hym/ Hercules foughte in a vertuous herte founded and nourissid in vertu/ and as enemye of vyces . he assayllid this vicyous kynge/ Bothe two were grete & fyers and stronge of grete corages/ But certes whan they had both tasted ynowh eche other / atte longe the strokes of hercules were so grete and so peysant . that the sholdres of cacus ne hys heed myght not here ne had the puyssance to susteyne them So the ende was suche that after their batayll had dured two oures . Cacus lefte hym for he myght no more suffre hym but fledde and wente his waye 2cf .

Han hercules ſawe that cacus fledde/ he deyg-
ned not to folowe after/ This notwythſtan-
dyng for to haue the victorye of this Journey
he began to hewe on the caſtelians. aragonnoys and
ſuche other as he might fynde/for he lefte no man a lyue
to forehym yonge ne olde. feble ne ſtronge. Hyſpan a
the other of his ſide made her feetes of armes to floryſſh
and ſhyne. The batayll was ſharp than/ the grekes
dowbled and redoubled their ſtrokes and ſlewe many
of their enemyes/ In the ende whan cacus had take hys
breth. he put hym agayn in to medlee at oon ſide where
his folk fledd and maad hem to tarye. ſmytyng and
betyng the grekes more terribly than he had doon to fore
wherof the cryes aroos ſo highe there that hercules than
fightyng on an other ſyde herd the crye And than he ran
theder at alle auenture And anone as he eſpyed cacus
he wente a fore hym and brake the pikes and ſmote
doun ſo ſore/that cacus knewe hercules/but he durſt not
abide hym.but fledde agayn with euyll happe And than
the grekes maad a crye and a Joyous noyſe. that alle
the caſtelians fledde. ſome here a ſome there to the grete
hurte and loſſe of cacus/ ffor of all his peple. ther left
no moo but fifty whiche ſauyd hem ſelf vpon ye mount
of Monchayo whiche ſtood ther by. But that was
with grete effuſion of blood of them of caſtile.that wend
to haue mounted vp wyth the other/ that ſemed that
there had ben a grete ſpryngе of blood.that the cauernes
in the valeye were replenyſſhid wyth blood/ how be
hit cacus for to flee weell/ſauyd hym ſelf and fyfty of
his men vpon the montaigne as the cronicles of ſpaigne
reherce/ whan he was aboue a in ſewr place/ he retorned

and ſawe doun to the foot of the hyll/ He ſawe there ſo many caſtelyans · that with oute nombre were redy or my danger for to dye/ he had grete ſorowe than at his herte not for pyte/but for diſpyte And for the dañger that he ſawe redy where by he muſte paſſe. Anone after he ſawe fro ferre my the champaigne and eche quarter and place there all couert of them of his party & of their bloody. Alſo he ſawe them that fledde taken & brought to the peſtelence of the other / Theſe termes conſidery. the deſolacõn of his domynacõn and the punycõn of hys tyrannye was to hym all euydent/ he thought than that hercules ſholde lightly conquere all the contrey. ffor they obeyed hym by tyrannye and not by naturell loue/this notwithſtandyng. he deſpaired not. how well that he ſawe alle the puyſſance of his men deſtroyed by the clubbe of hercules And knewe that he myght no more regne my that contrey/ for all was dede my the bataill/but than he retorned vnto his ſeyence And thus as ſorowfull as he was he entrid my to a hows that he fynd there But firſt he cõmyſed twelue of his men to kepe the paſſage of this mounte Whiche was alſo ſtrayte & narow that there myght goo vp but ony man at ones : .

Than hercules and his men had putte to deth alle their enemyes / Hercules wold aſſayle the roche . And began to mounte and goo vp on the degrees or ſteyres/but than ſodaynly they that kepte the paas . caſte vpon hym grete ſtones . In ſo grete habondance that of force he was conſtrayned to deſcende/ When hercules ſawe that he muſte withdrawe hym/ he obeyed fortune / but notwithſtandyng he made there awowe $\overset{t}{}$ he wold neuer departe fro the foot of the roche

vnto the tyme that he had constrayned cacus to descende and come doun by fampne or other wise/ This auowe made. hercules cam vnto the foot of the hille/ where the occision and slaughter had ben And made the place to be made clene and purgid of the ded bodyes and of the blood of them that there laye ded/ After he dide do make his tente of bowes and leeues And his bedd of fressh grasse And comanded that eche man sholde logge there At that tyme the nyght cam and the day faillid. The grekes were wery of that that they had all day labou red my armes And wold fayn haue reste. and maad good chiere of that they had. And after that they had ordeyned and sette their watche. as well for to kepe the ooste as for to kepe the roche. that cacus come not doun/ they leyde hem doun vpon the grasse m suche wyse as they were acustomed whan they were m warre/ and so slepte and passid that nyght:.

A the morn hercules depted his oste m tweyne And sente hispan with oon of them m to arragon and nauarre/ And he abode there with the other/ Hispan m the name of hercules was Joyously receyuyd of the nauarroys. a of the aragonnoys/ And they made to hym all obeyssance. knowlechyng hercules to be their lord and the moste vertuous prynce that was m the weste/ whan hispan had all subdued as sayd is he retorned vnto hercules/ Hercules laye yet styll to fore monchayo And there held cacus m suche subiection that he myght not yssue/ Cacus and his folk were than m grete mpschief of vytayll. And they wist not what to ete ne to drynke/ they deferryd as longe as they myghte/ hoppyng that hercules sholde anoye hym to

ke there so longe/ But in the ende When their vytaill fayled/ and they sawe that they muste nedes aventure hem self to come doun/ Cacus by his scyence made certayn secrete thynges to go doun in to their stomakes And after put therto the fyre and taught aff the other to do soo And than sodaynly as they felte the fyre yssue oute of their mowthes and the fumee & smoke in suche habondance that hit semed alle on a lyght fyre/ Than by the counceyll of cacus. they aduentured hem self to descende a doun in rennyng & castyng fyre and fumee so Impetuousement/ that hercules and the grekes wende that hyt had ben an orage of lyghtnyng of the heuen And had brente the montaigne So they made hym place/ ffor hit was a thyng for to make men asore basshid/ And thus they escaped the daunger of hercules at that tyme. ffor duryng aff that day the roche was fulf of smoke and fumee that cacus had made/ And the smoke was so materyell. that hit semed tenebres or derkenes.

Han cacus and his folk were thus escaped and passid the coost of hercules and of the grekes/ Hercules was than the moste wyse Clerk that was in the world. And that aff his passetemps he employed in studye he toke his bookes And began to practyse howe and by what rayson he was descended from the roche. he redde and torned many leeves / But alle thynge well considerid he fonde not that this fumee cam of natureff thynge/ Wherof he had grete meruayll/ Than he sente for Athlas that aff way was loggyd behynde the coste for to be solytayre. When Athlas was come he shewid hym the smoke and fumee that yet dured/

Thyn he tolde of the lyghtnyng that was passidy by the
ooste/Andy demandedy hym his oppynyon / Athlas knewe
mcontynent the fumee / andy answerdy to hercules / Cer
tes my sone thou arte more sharpe m scyence than J. for
myn age may not atteyne to so hyghe thynges as thy
yongthe / How be hyt for as mochc as J knowe the
growyng of this thynge longe tyme paste. J shall telle
the/ that J shall saie/thou shalt fynde trewe as J suppose
Thou shalt vnderstande that thys fumee is a thynge
artefyshall andy maady by the crafte of Wlcan that was
fader of cacus / Whiche was an exellent maystre m this
scyence / Andy was the Jnventour therof. He maady
certayn montaignes m cecylle to brenne· andy shall alle-
way contynuelly brenne vnto the ende of the worldy.
Cacus whiche can the arte andy crafte of his fader/ hath
maady this fumee: Andy for to escape fro thy handes.
he is descendedy wyth hys felawshp m the forme of a
lyghtnyng or tempest / Andy thus thy strength is decey-
uedy by his scyence.

Han hercules vnderstoody this that Athlas hady
saidy to hym. He was gretly esmeruailled of the
scyence of cacus / andy myght not beleue hit/Thyn
for to knowe the trouthe/ he toke his clubbe/ And wente
vp thurgh the smoke or fumee. vnto the toppe of the
roche. Sekyng cacus / but he fonde there nether beste
ne man: Thyn he retornedy vnto Athlas. Andy lawgh-
yng confessidy to hym that he hady sayd trouth. Andy
sayd that he woldy make no pourshewt after hym / for
as mochc as he was so gentylmanly escapedy/This day
they passedy ouer m spekyng andy compynyng of Cacus
andy of hys fader Wlcan/ The day folowyng whyn

the ſmoke and̄ fumee was goon and vanyſſhy away
Hercules began to beholde the Contre/ And̄ ſawe that
hit was comodious and̄ ffertyle. And̄ to the ende that
there ſholdy euer be remembrance and̄ memorye of hym
He foundedy there a cyte/ whiche he namedy Teracone/
for as mochе as he gaf thys contrey to the ſone of the
kynge of Ancone/ And̄ there he made hym dwelle with
his peple and̄ with them of Tyre. Hercules after this
foundacion wente to the Cyte of Salamanque/ and̄
for as mochе as hit was weⁱ enhabitedy and peupled
He woldy make there a ſolempneⁱ eſtudye. And̄ dide
do make there m the erthe a grete rounde hooⁱ m maner
of an eſtudye And̄ he ſette there in the vii ſcyences lyke
raⁱ with many other bookes. After he made them of the
contre to come theder for to ſtudye/ but they were ſo rude
and̄ dulle. that their wyttes coude not compryſe ony
connyng of ſcyence/ And̄ than for as mochе as Hercu-
les woldy departe on his voyage. And̄ woldy alſo that
this ſtudye were mayntenedy. He dide do make an ymа-
ge or ſtatue of goldy vnto his ſemblance and̄ lykenes.
Whyche he dide do ſette vp on heygh m the mydes of
his ſtudye vpon a pyller. And̄ made ſo by hys craftе
and̄ Arte/ that alⁱ they that cam to fore this ymage for
to haue declaracion of ony ſcyence. To alle pourpoſes
And̄ of alle ſcyences the ymage anſwerdy and̄ enſeyg-
nedy and̄ taught the ſcoliers and̄ eſtudientſ/ m ſuche
wiſe as hit hady ben hercules m his propre perſonne/ The
renomee of this Studye was grete m alle the Contree
And̄ this eſtudye duredy after vnto the tyme that ſaynt
Jaques converty̍d Spayne vnto the Cryſten fayth.

.Ero ſalamanque hercules departedȝ andȝ wente in to
catelogne / Andȝ foūdedȝ there the cyte of Barſeloyne/
whiche is a right good cyte/ Andȝ fynably whan he hadȝ
accompliſſhidȝ all theſe thynges . The ſente Athlas home
agayn in to hys contrey / but he helde by hym alle hys
wryters . ffor he louydȝ bookes aboue all the Rycheſſe
of the Worldȝ . After he woldȝ gyue leue vnto philotes
for to retorne vnto his contrey . But philotes refuſedȝ his
congie andȝ leue Andȝ ſaydȝ to hym that he woldȝ ſerue
hym alle his lyf / Andȝ that he reputedȝ his felycyte more
grete to be in his ſeruyſe/than for to gouerne the contre
that fortune hadȝ putte in his handȝ . Hercules after this
callidȝ hiſpan andȝ ſaydȝ to hym . Hiſpan I knowe thy
wytte andȝ thy vayllance . I haue founde the alleway
wyſe andȝ trewe . Thou arte a man of auctorȳte & well
knowen in thyſe marches . I make andȝ conſtitute the
kynge ouer all this contrey / Andȝ gyue vnto the none o-
ther charge but to loue vertue andȝ to enſiewe honour &
worſhippe / Whan Hiſpan herde the gyfte that hercules
made to hym/ He fyll doun at his feet . and thankidȝ hym
Andȝ after excuſedȝ hym of ſo grete worſhipp / But her-
cules ſaydȝ to hym that he woldȝ that hit ſholdȝ be ſoo /
Andȝ delyueridȝ to hym certayn nombre of peple of hys
felawſhyp for to ſerue hym . After he maadȝ hym to de-
parte wyth grete ſyghys andȝ ſorowe / Andȝ Hiſpan
wente than by all the contrees ꝑ hercules hadȝ conquerdȝ
there vpon geryon and vpon cacus . Andȝ fro than forth-
on the contrey was namedȝ Spaigne after hys name
Wherof I wole now tarye of this conqueſte of ſpaigne/
Andȝ ſhall come to ſpeke of the armes that hercules didȝ
in lombardye andȝ of the dethȝ of Cacus,

How Hercules fought ayenst the enleuen geantes of Cremone And how he vaynquyssh̄ thim.

Here ben now the kynges. the Empereurs. the sowdans and the Prynces that men may speke of the vertuous liberalite of them. semblable or lyke vnto that of hercules / The men at this day fyght oon ayenst another And make conquestes ynowhe / but they attrybue them vnto their synguler prosfit. They resemble not vnto hercules / that neuer fought but for the comyn wele of the Worldy / O noble Hercules / ffor to folowe and pourchewe my mater. Whan he maad hispan kynge of all the regyon of hispeye / that now is namedy espaygne. He sente for his Oxen his kyen and Calues And after departedy fro barselone and toke his waye vnto Lombardye. He wente so longe on hys Journey that he cam nyghe vnto the cyte of Cremone / Whiche is but a daye Journey fro Melane. Ther were than in this Cyte. xi. geantes grete out of mesure / These xi. geantes were all brethern And sones of Neleo the sone of Saturne / And they callidy hem self alle kynges of this Cyte. They held all estate royall / how be hyt their renomes were but smale and lytyll / And for that cause they were theuys and robbidy their neyghebours And made hem all day warre. Whan than they knewe that hercules approchidy their Cyte Anone they assemblydy their counceyll to geder / And demandedy that oon / that other / yf they sholdy suffre hercules for to entre in to their Cyte / Alle were of oon oppynyon that they sholdy not Resseyue hym / And that they woldy sende vnto hym oon of them whiche was namedy Nestor that

he ſholde not entre in to cremone/but yf he firſt hade vaynquiſſhide in bvtayll the xi brethern/Neſtor at the comandement of the geantes departede fro Cremone & wente vnto hercules. whom he fonde with his lytyll armee but thre myle fro cremone. Than he ſpake to hercules & ſayde to hym Syre I haue ten brethern kynges of cremone/that haue ſente me vnto the for as moche as they be aduertyſede that thou entreſt in to their domynacion And charge the by me. that they will gyue vnto the no paſſage of cremone. but yf thou firſt ouercome them oon after an other in batayll/ And therfore cheſe whether thou wilt haue the batayll or ellis to retorne agayn and leue this viage/ I aduertyſe the that they be alle geantes more grete and more puyſſant than I am/ Syre knyght anſwerde hercules I haue taken my way for to paſſe by cremone/Late the geantes knowe that hercules hath Intencion to ſpeke to them more ner/ as he that dredeth not ne ſereth their accuſtomede tyrannyes/ whiche I muſte delyuere the World of by feet of armes And for as moche as to the ende that they preſume not that I haue ony doubte or drede of them in ony maner/ye ſhall ſaye to them that I wyll not fighte wyth them ten. oon after another/ but alle attones to gyder and yow with hem/yf ye will accompanye yow with hem. And for to do ſo they ſhall fynde me redy to morn erly by the morow:.

Erculès with theſe wordes made his peple to abyde and reſte there for that nyght/ And Neſtor retorned to his brethern and ſayde to them/ My brethern I haue ſpoken to hercules and haue expoſede to hym your comandement/ he hath anſwerd to me

of a right hyghe and playn corage that he woll fyghte with vs to morn Not oon after another / but with vs all attonces / And for to speke playnly of hym he hath the semblante of a man to be vertuous in Armes and garnysshid with prowesse he is a prynce mewre a of grete conduyte / Dispose yow well hit behoueth to furnysshe hym the batayll. Certes the batayll shall be perylous. ffor he is myghtely membrid and as grete as oon of vs / but me thynketh that he may not compare ne prevayle ayenst vs. xi. / and that he may not escape fro our forces / but that we shall persshe hym wyth our glayues what som euer force or strength is in hym. The geantes so heerynge hym preyse hercules. had grete mervayll of hym And myght not beleue nestor of that / that he had reported that he wold fighte with alle to geder attones. ffor there was none of them all. but he thought hym self stronge ynowhe for hercules. Than they axed of Nestor. And demaunded hym yf he were sewer to haue well vnderstand that / that hercules sayd vnto hym that he wold fyght ayenst hem alle attones / Nestor answerd ye / And that he had herde hym saye hit in his propre persone. Wyth this answere they concluded that on the morn they shold Arme them alle / And that they wold goo to the felde for to fyghte ayenst hercules yf he cam agaynst hem. Oon of the geantes sayd than vnto his brethern. To morn shall be the day of our glorye and worshypp / We shall vaynquysshe. the vaynquysshour of the Monstres: Late vs make good chiere / Broder answerd Nestor ther in is no doubte but that we shall ouercome and bryngе to vtterance hym ye speke of / but so moche shall our glorye

be the lasse that we shall be .xi. ayenst oon. well
said that other yf my fightyng ayenst vs .xi. we shall
haue the lasse honour/late vs euery man fight for hym
self. Broder answerd nestor yf ye had seen and herde
hym as I haue/ ye sholde not be so hardy as ye shewe
semblant / he is all anoder man than ye wene / Kepe
yow at the offre that he hath maad at the leste hit is
better to haue the moste prouffit a lasse honour my suche
a caas. In these deuyses they passed all that day/After
they wente to reste / When the oure was come on the
morn erly / they aroos and adoubed them the beste wise
they coude. After they sente oon of their men vnto hercu
les for to wete yf he wold saye ony thyng / But as-
sone as the messanger yssued out of the gate. the first
thynge that he sawe. was a geant armed merueyl-
lously. the messanger abod than a auysed hym a lityll
After he had auysed hym he wente vnto the geant ar
med. And axid hym what he was/ I am hercules said
the geant/what wole ye saie or haue/said the messan-
ger/ I wyll saye said hercules that the geantes of Cre-
mone haue no cause for to lette me the passage of their
cyte And for as moche as they dide me to wete yester-
daye that yf I wold haue passage/ hit behoued me to
vaynquissh them oon after another my the felde by bataill
I am comen hether my hope to wynne the paas. And ne
demande other thynge but for to see them in armes for
to fight with them all to gider attones to thende to haue
sooner doon. Wherfore I pray yow to goo to them/ and
signefie to hem my comyng. And that they haste them :.

The messanger with these wordes retorned vnto
the geantes And told them what he had founde

whan the geantes knewe that hercules was all redy in
the felde they all toke their glayues & their habillemens
of warre/ And departed fro the cyte/ Adressyng them a
yenst hercules. Hercules was than allone in the place.
The men & women of cremone wente vpon the wallis
and towres for to see the batayll And philotes with
other noble men of the grekes were vpon an hyll ferre
ynowh fro the place where hercules was abidyng the
geantes Certes hit was a fair sight to see the comyng of
the .xi. geantes. they were all well apoynt and well
garnyssh/ of helmes enrychedy with goldy and stones
They were grete & stronge all of oony mesure. they were
herded and hady fiers contenances they cam on & marchid
sharply. And by aspre corage whan they cam nygh he to
hercules vpon half a bowe shotte / they escryedy hym all
to deth. and made a crye so grete that the walles of the
cyte redounded After they ran ayenst the assewrid prynce
lyke as they hady ben lyons Hercules heeryng these cryes
and seeyng their course on foot fermly he abode them lyf
tyng vp his clubbe ouer his heedy/ Whan hit cam to thas-
samble. hit semedy well that the geantes sholdy haue all
to frussh hidy hym with their glayues. ffor they smote vp-
on hym so desmesurably /that their tronchons & the peces
flewe in to the ayer/ Their strokes were grete / hercules
suffredy hem & behelde what power they hady But whan
they hady made their assayes vpon hym / hercules made
his assaye vpon hem And with his clubbe smote oon of
the geantes vpon his helme. that he all to frussh hidy not
only his helme but also his heedy p̄ he fill doun sodayn-
ly dedy / Whan the other ten geantes sawe that her bro
der was so dedy of oon stroke. they hady grete sorowe

and their blood was strongly meuyd. Nature amo-
nested them to take vengeance. They dide that m hem
was/And assayllid eygrely on all sides hercules. And
thus began the batayll betwene hercules & the geantes
Hercules ne dredde not/ strook of glayue. of spere. ne
of polaxe, his skyn of the lyon was hardy and stronge
his strengthe was sable/ his clubbe bare all And so
hit was nede/grete were the strokes that they gaf eche
other. The geantes dide all their myght. and gaf stro-
kes ynowhe to hercules. but they coude neuer perce the
skyn of the lyon hit was so hirdy/ But yet was his
clubbe more harder/ The geantes meruailled of the con
stance and puyssance of hercules. Assone as hercules
lyfte vp his clubbe for to smyte on them. hys enemyes
that were subtyll lepe a side. and other while brake
his strookes/ how be hit he dide so moche that m lasse
than an oure he slewe foure of them and the other seuen
fought afterwardy by suche vigour / that the more he
smote hem with his clubbe/the more mortall he fonde
hem and hiers.

The batayll was terryble and harde. ffor the
geantes were stronge and well hardy vsed the
mestier of armes And grete payn hadd they to
saue them. and to auenge the bloody of their brethern
and for to haue worship of the batayll. And they saidy
that they were Infortunat whan they myght not ouer
come ony man allone. ne mate hym. In fightyng they
helpedy & confortedy eche other and they hadd alle good
corage /But what prouffitedy them the grete nombre of
brethern. and what auailledy hem their corágious stro-
kes whan they were approchyng their dethy/ Hercules

was alway hercules . He recoyssed hym in the flote of his enemyes/ He conforted hym self my fortune/ ffortune helped hym he dide meruaylles on all sydes . Well coude he fighte/ & well defended he hym All that he dide was well doon . Alle that the other dide and brassid was nought worth . Notwithstandyng they were myghty and hardy/ But the strokke & good happe of hercules was not to be broken . ne his clubbe coude not be destroyed . Ent he tryumphed & more was his puyssance to sustayne the furours of his aduersaries . than their myght was to charge hym with their strokes · O meruaillous strength & myght of a man His puyssance was not of a man but of an ellephant His skyn of the lyon semed that hit had ben tempred with quyk and harde stele/ his body semed more constant ayenst the cuttyng glayues of all his cuyll willars/ than is an anduell or a stedy ayenst the strokes of many hamers or marteaulx/ There was no strook of his enemye that hym greuyd/ he toke grete playsir in the batayll seeyng hym self amonge so many geantes . He was gretly recoyssed And ther was no thynge hym greuyng but the declynyng of the day/ whiche began to fayll e/ At this oure whan the sonne withelde her rayes and torned in to the weste/ hercules wold make an ende and spede his batayll/ The geantes began to cesse for to smyte . ffor fro the mornyng vnto the euenyng they had foughte wyth oute ony cessyng . And hercules enxertued hym self in suche wyse that smytyng vpon oon and other keyng aboute hym hard and sharply . Wherof hyt befell so that of some he enfoundred and frusshid helmes and heedes And of the other he brake the Armes and Sydes meruayllously

and gaf so many grete strokes that synably he bete doun/ a all to frusshedy hem all/ reseruidy nesse or whiche fledde away whan he sawe the disconfiture/ and therm dide he wisely. ffor alle his brethern were slayn by the hande of hercules ect.

Han they of Cremone sawe their lordes dedy/ they hady sone maady an ende of their wepyng and sorowe. for they hady ben to hem hardy and troblous At the ende of this batailli they assembliedy to counceyll/ whan they sawe that hercules hady wonne the batayll. Andy concludedy to geder/ that they woldy yelde hem to hercules andy put them in his mercy/ With this conclusion they yssued out of the gates in grete nombre. Andy cam vnto hercules whiche was thoo vaynqueur of his enemyes/ ffirst they kneledy to fore hym doun to the grounde. Secondly they praydy and requyredy of hym mercy: Andy thirdly they abandonnedy to hym their Cyte andy their goodes/ andy saydy to hym that they woldy holdy hym for lordy durynge their lyf/ hercules that was pietous andy gentyll vnto them that were meke and humeliedy them self/ receyuydy the Cremonyens in to his grace andy maady hem to ryse andy stande vp. Andy after sente for them of his ooste. whan they were come he broughte hem in to cremone. where grete Joye was maady vnto them. ffor they were glady of the dethe of the geantes. Andy there ne was man. woman. ne childe/ that ne thankedy the goddes:.

y this manyer was hercules kynge of cremone andy enrichedy with newe tytle of victorye/ The first nyght that he entridy in to this cyte he restidy hym a his peple: Andy also were they well refresshidy

and right well fested and seruyd of vitayll/ On the morn he did to bringe in to the cyte the bodyes of the geantes that were ded And dide do berie them worshipfully/And syn founded vpon them a right grete tour a hyghe: And vpon the tour he sette .xi. ymages or statues of metall after the facon of the geantes that he had slayn in remembrance of his victorye:.

After the edifficacon of this tour/Hercules lefte in Cremone folk for to gouerne them And departed thens for to goo further forth in to the contre/He studyed alway and was neuer ydle/he studied so moche that he coude make the fyre artificiall as well as cacus/and fonde the remedies ayenst the same/Wherby armes as by his scyence he gate a right grete loos and preysyng in ytalye. He wente in to many places/And ouerall where he cam or wente/ me dide hym honour and reuerence. What shall I make longe processe/without grete auenture. he wente so ferre that he cam vnto a cyte standyng nyghe the mounte Auentyn. where regned a kynge named Euander/ whiche receyuyd hym solempnly. Hit is to wete that whan Cacus fledd fro monchayo as sayd is vnto this mounte. he cam in to ytalie all displaisant to haue lost his seignourie Than he gaf leue to depte fro hym to all his seruantes/ and all despaired allone he wente to the mounte Auentyn in an euenyng/Where he was constrained to withdrawe hym theder for he doubted moche hercules. When he was comen aboue on this hyll/he fonde there a grete caue And there he wente in with oute soper And than he began to be disconforted gretly and bitterly/and said Alas now am I exiled and banysshid out of all my seignouries and lordshipp is

Now haue I no ſocourſe comforte of perſone/ I dare
not name me kynge. where I was wonte by my name
make kynges to tremble. Alas all is torned and reuer
ſed/ I haue no thyng to ete/nor wote not where to logge
but yf hit be with the beſtes. O poure kynge. where is
ony man ſo vnhappy as I/ I am ſo infortunat and vn
happy. that I dare not be ſeen ne beknowen. With theſe
wordes he leyde hym doun vpon the bare grounde. and
leyde a ſtoon vnder his heed. And with right grete pa
yne fill a ſlepe whiche dured not longe for his vay-
nes were ſtrongly meuyd. his herte was not quyete
And his body was right euyll ſuſteyned. Anone than
he awoke and wente out of the caue for to loke yf hit
were nyhe day. for the nyght anoyed hym and was
hym to longe/ But whan he was comen in to the ayer
he ſawe no day appere. ne ſterres ne mone ſhyne. but
he fonde hit alle derke and tenebres thikke and grete
And ſawe all the region of the ayer couerid with clow
des/ wherof he was gretly anoyed and greuyd. Than
he wente in to the caue agayn not in to the depeſt but
at the mouth therof/ And there ſorofull and penſif a
bood with oute ony more ſlepyng tyll hit was daye.

Than the day apperid cacus yſſued agayn out
of the caue. and wente vp vnto the toppe of the
hyll. and began to behold and ſee the contre
aboute/ The contre ſemed to hym good and fayr for
to lyue there. After grete penſifnes and many thoughtes/ he concluded in hym ſelf that he wold abyde there
vnto the tyme that his Infortune ceſſed. and wold
lyue there of proyes. rauayn and thefte/ After he be-
thought hym. that he wold goo to the kynge prycus of

H
219

calidome/whiche was his cosyn. and for to haue compayne to lède his wyf with that he hadr choseñ/ he wold are and demande ñ mariage oon of his doughters/ With this conclusion he departed fro the mounte auentyn and toke the waye vnto calidoine he went so longe that he cam theder/ Some saye that calidome is the contre that we calle nowe Calabre. Whan cacus was come to calidome the kynge Prycus resseyued hym as hit appertyned to a kynge/ for as moche as he knewe hym a was of his lignage/And after demanded hym of his tidynges Cacus began to sygh̄e. Whan he sawe that he muste telle his myshappe/And than tolde hym a recounted fro the begynnyng to thende how hercules had taken from hym his royames And how he had ben besieged/ a how he was escaped/And for as moche as I dar not abide ñ myn owen contrey/ I am comen hether vnto yow for refuge and to telle a counte my sorowes/And I haue entencion to holde me on the mount auentyn ñ a Cauerne that is there vnto tyme that myn enemye hercules shall departe fro myn herytage And I will kepe me there so secrete that no man ñ the worldr shall haue knowlecle therof/ to thende that hercules knowe hyt not. ffor as moche as he hath me ñ grete hate/and he hath more gretter hupe a fortune ñ armes than I haue/And yf he knewe that I were ñ ony place I am certayn that he woldr come theder for to destroye me. This considerid I haue chosen this cauerne for to hyde me as I haue sayd. But for so moche as I haue more sorowe ñ felyng. than my taste requyreth hyt is so that the eyen of a man beyng ñ grete trouble. Reioysseth ñ the vysage and sygh̄t of a woman: ffor the woman is the gladnes a comfort of a man

Jrequyre yow and praye yow that ye will gyue me
to wyf oon of your doughters/ And yf hit plese yow
so to doo/certes ye shall do to me a grete plaisir and the
moste ease that J may haue for this presente tyme. The
kynge prycus answerd and said Cacus ye ben comen
and extrayt of hyghe gentylnes . and haue grete lord-
ship and seignourye m hisperye/yf fortune wer agayn
yow this day . your hyenes ought not therfore be vn-
knowen/ At this day J haue foure doughters. of whom
that oon is named polee. Take whome hit pleseth you
reseruid polee: ffor J will not yet marye her/And yf ye
haue ony will to make ony armee ayenst hercules. telle
hit me playnly and J shall socoure yow as a trewe
ffrende. Cacus was right well content with the ans-
wer of the kynge/ and thanked hym sayyng that he
wold make none armee for this season . but he wold
passe his tyme m the caue like as he had purposid and
concluded. Than the thre doughters of kynge prycus
were sente fore . and cacus chesse oon of them whiche
he wedded and after laye with her / and abode there
two dayes/At thende of two dayes/he wold departe
and toke leue of the kynge. The kynge wold haue de-
lyuerid to hym ten knyghtes a ten squyers for to haue
conueyed hym . but he reffused hem and wold none /
Than he wold haue deliuerid to hym certayn ladies and
damoyselles/but of all them he toke none. saue the two
susters of his wyf. Whiche wold by force goo wyth
hym / Thus than he departed fro Calidoine . accompa-
nyed wyth thre susters/he was all way sorofull and
penssif/ And fro than forth on thus beyng m Jnparcyens
of his vnkyn . and castyng oute of royalte/he began to

renne out. And bathed his Axe in the blood of the men Women and Children that he mette and putte hem alle to deth ycf.

Acus began to exercyse the werkes of furour and of tyrannye / in goyng vnto the mounte auentyn. Anone as he was come he entred in to the caue the beste wise he coude with his wyues. And the moste secretly And of this place he made a neste of thefte and a pytte of synnys / ffor the first nyght / that he had logged hys wyues / he wente hym in to the village that stood there fast by. And beheld the fayrest howse. wherin he entred by a wyndowe that was open. And slewe alle them that was therin: and after toke all the goodes as moche as he myghte bere vpon his sholdres and bare hem in to the caue / where as were his wyues.

How Cacus stale away the Oxen a kyen longyng to hercules / And how hercules fought with hym therfore and slewe hym:.

In the morn cacus fonde a right grete stone of marble / whiche he toke and bare hit vnto his caue / And made therwith his dore. The moste parte of the tyme Cacus held hym in hys caue / And wente neuer out but whan he wold do harme or euyll. When he wente in to the feldes as sayd is. he slewe all them that he mette: He robbed euery man / he defowled women / he brent howses and townes And shortly maad and dyde so moche harme in Italy / that they that passyd in the contre supposid to be behated of the goddes. And coude not knowe wherof ne fro whens cam thyse persecusions that Cacus maad vnto them.

ffor to retorne than to oure purpose of hercules he cam vnto the Cyte of kynge Euander m the tyme that cacus kedewedy ytalye with bloody of men. Andy fyllidy hys caue of contynuelle stolen goodes. After the comyng of hercules andy of his men of armes / his beefs or Oxen were brought m to the cyte he cause the kynge euander sholdy seen hem. The kynge toke grete plaisir to beholde andy see hem: for they were hyghe andy passyng fayre After that the kynge hady seen hem. hercules demandedy hym / whether he myght sende for to pasture them for that nyght / Jn trouth sire saydy euander/ yf ye will beleue my counceyll ye shall lete them abyde m this cyte Andy not to sende hem m to the feldes/ Wherfore saydy hercules. Euander answerdy and saidy for as mocche as whan we sende oute our bestes/ We knowe not where they become. They ben stoleny andy dryuen awaye Andy we can not knowe who ben the robbours/ oure seruantes ben murdridy. the howses ben brent. the peple that sholdy laboure m the felde ben slayn. the women andy maydens ben villonyedy andy put to shame. Andy we can not remedye hit. ffor we can not haue knowleche of the Actours nedwars therof. Wherfore some men saye and wole maynteine. that they ben the goddes that thus punysshe vs for oure synnes. Wherfore J pray you late your bestes abide m this cyte to thende that they ben not robbedy. Syre saydy hercules ye recounte andy telle to me a grete meruayll. J beleue well that tho thinges that ye saye ben veritable. But this notwithstandyng syn that the goddes haue sauedy hem vnto this day. they shall kepe them yet yf hit plese them. ffory yf they will haue them. also well they will take them m the cyte

as m the feldes And yf ther be a robbeur or theef m the contre that will take hem away / J suppose J shall fynde hym And shall make ytalye quyte of hym: With these wordes herculès sente his kestes m to the pasture / and there lefte hem wyth oute ony kepare / the day passid ouer the nyght cam / In this nyght cacus yssued oute of his caue / And went m to the Contrey for to pylle and robbe yf he myght fynde ony proye. Thus as he that is vnhappy secheth euyll / In the ende he is paid attones for his trespaces. The vnhappy aventure broughte hym m to the medowe. Where as pastured the oxen and kyen of hercules / hit was nyghe the morenyng / he had with hym his thre wyues / Assone as he sawe the kestes by the lyght of the mone that shone cleer / he knewe hem Anone he was all abasshid. and his blood changed m his visage. and not wyth oute cause. ffor sodaynly alle his sorowes began to ryse m hym and cam to the quykne of the herte. that he coude not speke. This wyues seeyng that he spake no word / And that he behelde the kestes / As all awondred. cam to hym And demanded hym what he had / Alas answerd Cacus syn hyt is so that ye muste nedes knowe / J telle yow for certaynte that alle the sorowe of the world aryseth m my stomacke: and enuironneth myn herte. ffor J see here the Oxen of the Tryumphe of myn Enemye Hercules And m beholdyng them. so renewe m me the losses that J haue had by hym. and the honeurs a worshippis that he hath maad me for to lese / And also the royames that he hath taken away fro me / And the grete myserye that J am now in / He muste nedes be here by m some place. Cursyd be hys comynge: ffor J wote neuer

what to doo but my signe of vengeance I shall slee his oxen and his kyen:.

Than the thre sustres had herd that Cacus so sorowed. they counceyllid hym that he shold not slee the bestes. Sayng that yf he slewe hem. hercules shold lese no thyng. for he sholde ete them hit were better sayd his wyf that ye take and lede away as many as ye may And brynge them in to our caue. ffor yf ye doo soo. hercules shall haue domage and displaysir/ And ye shall haue plaisir and prouffit/ Cacus beleuyd thathis wyf sayd to hym. yet he loked in the medowe all aboutes yf ony man had ben there to kepe them. but he fonde no man ne woman. And than he cam to the bestes. And toke eightte of the beste that he coude chese foure oxen and foure kyen After he bonde them to geder with a corde by the taylles/ And put the corde aboute his nekke / and drewe hem so in that manyer vnto his caue/ how well that the bestes resisted strongly to goo backward in that manyere/ Cacus brought in this manyere reculyng a goyng backward all tho bestes that he staall/ to thende yt no man sholde folowe hym by the traches of the feet of the bestes :.

Than he had putte in his caue the bestes of hercules as sayd is. he shette the doore so well. that a man sholde neuer haue knowen ne parceyued that there had ben ony doze. Thus wenyng that he had ben sewer he layd hym down and slepte/ Anone after the sonne ryssing. and that hit was day/ hercules that desired moche to here tydynges of his bestes arose vp/ and dide so moche that the kyng Euander brought hym vnto the place where as his oxen and kyen were

Whan they were comen in to the medowe/ hercules fonde that hym lacked foure oxen & as many kyen. wherfore he was sore troblid. And for to knowe yf the godes had taken them. or ony theuys had stolen them. He comanded that they shold aspye alle aboute the medowe/ And see yf the traches or thempryntes of the feet of the bestes myght be seen or knowen. At his comandemēt oon and other began to seche/ Some there were that behelde toward the mounte auentyn. And fonde the paas and foot of the oxen. but them thoughte that by that paas that the bestes were descended fro the mount for to come in to the medowe/ Whan alle they had sought longe/ And sawe that they fonde no thynge they maad their reporte vnto hercules and said to hym. that they cowde not perceyue on no syde where these oxen were yssued out/ And that on no syde they coude fynde none ensignes ne tokenes of bestes goyng out of the pasture/ But right well sayd oon I haue founde the paas & feet of certayn oxen and kyen that ben descended from this mountaigne in to this medowe/ Whan hercules herde saie that fro the montaigne were comen oxen in to the medowe. He called euander/ And demanded hym what peple dwellid on the montaigne: Euander sayd to hym that ther on ne dwellid man ne beste. And that the montaygne was Inhabitid/ Hercules wold goo to see the paas/ and wente theder/ And hym thoughte well that theder myght haue passid eyghte grete bestes in that nyght/ For the traces of the feet were grete and newe/ Than he wold wete where they were become/ But he fonde well that the foot of the bestes toke theyr ende there as they pasturede/ He was than right sore esmerueyllid

for as moche as there were no strange bestes. And he gan to thenke/ whan he had a litell thoughte he beheld the mounte. he said hit muste nedes bee that the goddes haue rauysshed my oxen/ or ellis that ther is a theef in this montaigne. that is come and hath stolen hem/ And hath lédde hem away reculyng backwardy. But for as moche as I haue lasse suspecion to the goddes than vpon the theef/ I shall neuer departe from hens vnto the tyme that I haue serched this montaigne from oon side to an other. ffor my herte Jugeth me that the bestes ben here zet:.

Jth this conclusion hercules dide do take diuerse calues that were there and maad hem to faste tyll none. This whyle duryng he sente for his harnoys and armes by philotes. and adoubed a made hym redy to fighte/ Anone after mydday as the calues began to crye and blete for honger he dide than them to be brought aboute the montaygne. Than as they passid by the place where the caue was and cryed. hyt happend that the kyen that were in the caue herde them/ And answerd cryyng so lowde that the sowne passid by the hoolis of the caue. and cam to the eeres of the calues and also of hercules and of other / whan hercules herde the crye of his kyen. He abood there. his calues began to crye agayn. But his kyen cryed no more. for cacus by the force of their cryes was awaked. And as he that alway doubted for to be accused roose vp and cutte the throtes of the kyen. The calues than naturelly knowyng their moders cryed soze lowde and brayed as they that desired the mylk for to lyue by. how be hit they coude not so lowde crye / that her moders answerd

them. herof meruayllede mocche hercules. Than he approchide the mounte and wente vnto the place where hym semede that he hade herde the kyen. And was there well thre owres seechyng yf he coude fynde ony hoole or caue or reduyte / But how be hit that he passide many tymes the entree of the caue / he coude neuer percepue hit Some sayde that the brupt and brayyng that they hade herde of the kyen. was comen of Illusion / The other sayde that hercules loste his labour and payne And prayde hym to leue to seke ony more / for they thoughte it not recouerable. In the ende whan hercules hade herde oon and other and sawe that he myght not come to the ende of his desire. In a grete anger he toke myth both Armes a grete tree that grewe there / And shoke hit thre tymes with so grete force / that at the thirde tyme he ouerthrewe hit rote and alle in suche wyse that the roote that cam oute of the erthe maade a right grete large hoole so parfounde and depe / that the botom of the caue was seen playnly:.

Than hercules sawe the grete hoole that the root of the tree hade maade. He was ryght Joyous and glade / and sayde. Trewly hit is here that the grete theef dwellith / I muste see yf he be here and what marchantes enhabite myn this place / In sayyng these wordes hercules bowede doun hys hede and beheld on the oon side of the caue where he sawe cacus. Assone as he sawe the theef He knew hym anone / wherof he was more Joyous than he was to fore and escryede hym / Cacus I see thee / Thou haste to fore this tyme troblyde the Royames of hesperye by Innumerable delyctes and grete synnes that thou madeste openly and apperte. This was the cause of the pardicion of thy seignourye /

Now thou tro̅bleſt the ytaliens by tyrannyes hyd⁊ vnknowen / I knowe thy lyf / Thou mayſte not denye hit ne forſake hit / Hit behoueth that thou dye therfore And that I make the ytalyens franke and free of thyn horrible ⁊ odious theftes · O curſid⁊ man yf thy Crownes . thy diademes . thy ſeptres . thy bruytes / thy ryall men myghte not ſocoure the / Why than and⁊ wherfore arte thou wrappid⁊ in ſynnes And⁊ amendeſt the not ne correcte the for the pugnycion that thou haſt ſuffred⁊ / but yet in the ſtede and⁊ place that thou ſholdeſt diſpoſe the to that / that appertayneth to a kynge ⁊ a pryuce / thou haſte ben a theef . In ſtede to do Juſtyce thou haſte ben a murdrer / and⁊ a putter in of fyre to brenne villages and⁊ howſes And⁊ where thou ſholdeſt haue kept and ſauyd women . thou haſt defowled⁊ them and⁊ don hem vilonnye . O kaytyf kynge / with oute coniuryng or pynyng of the . certes I ſee well that thou art he that the ytalyens knowe not that thou haſt perſecuted⁊ hem . Thy malyce hath ben grete and⁊ thy ſubtylte / whan vnto thys day thou were neuer accuſed⁊ . And⁊ haſt doon a grete thynge . But hit is not ſo grete / ner haſt not ſo hidde the but thou arte right nyghe periſſ / ffor thou ſhalt yelde to me agayn my oxen . And⁊ ffinably thon ſhalt put me to deth / or thou ſhalt deye by my hand⁊ . And⁊ thou ſhalt not eſcape by rennyng ne by thy ſubtyll fyres .

Han Cacus vnderſtode this ſentence : he was ſtrongly affrayed . neuertheleſſe he lyfte vp his hede And⁊ ſeeyng that he was founde by hercules the man of the world⁊ that he moſte hatid⁊ . he ſayd⁊ to hym / Alas hercules man all corrumped⁊ with couetyſe . What curſid⁊ fortune hath made the to drawe oute

the tree wherof the parfonde and depe rootes hath discouerid the repoſayll of kynge Cacus late regnyng / But now pryued fro regnyng & bannyſſhid fro all worldly proſperite. Suffiſeth not to the / that I may haue the chierte of my natureſſ goodes. whan thou haſt taken alle away fro me. And that hit is force that I lyue of robberye and proye / Wherof the culpe and synne ought to redonde vpon the / Why ſuffreſt thou not me to lyue & drawe forth the reſidue of my poure lyf / amonge the ſtones amonge the rokkes. and amonge the wormes of the erthe. Conſidere now what thou haſte do to this kynge / And ſeke hym no more. thou haſte hurted and greuyd hym ynowhe / Hercules anſwerd / Cacus yf thou were in the abyſmes of wrecchidnes and myſeryes. thy demerytes wole accuſe the / And I am ryght ſory and dolant to ſee a kyng in ſo hountous and ſhamefull eſtate. But whan thou canſte not Aourne thy dayes paſſid ne theſe preſente With one only good dede What remedye / thou haſt dayly exercyſed tyrannye as well in proſperyte as myaduerſite. I wote well that thou art the newe perſecutour of the ytaliens / And that thy hand is all fowll of their blood. I ſeke the not / ne the ytalyens can ſaye no thyng of the. And for as moche as they complayne not of the. to their preiudyce. This tree hath ſpoken for them. And by hys rootes he hath diſcouuerd thyn enbuſſhe: So behoueth hyt that thou cheſe. whider thou Wilt come and fyght With me here in the Ayer / at large. or ellis that I come and aſſayll the there With Inne: ffor yf hit be to me poſſible I ſhall delyuere the World of thy tyrannyes 2cſ

y this answer cacus knewe that ther was no respite m his feet/Thm he supposid to saue hym as he had doon afore tyme And maad by his crafte so grete a smoke and fumee/that hit semed come oute of the hoole that the tree had maad. that hit had ben a right pytte of helle. And this fumee was lardey with flames brennyng as meruayll. ffor this fumee hercules abandonned neuer cacus/but leep m to the caue m the mydell of the flames and fumee as he that was maistre of this crafte / and was anone pourueyed of remedyes that therto apperteyned / And wente hym playnly and assaylled Cacus m suche wyse as he felte no fumee ne enpesshement. And than he gaf hym so grete a strook vpon the helme with his clubbe/ that he maad hym to hurtle his heed ayenst oon of the walls of the caue. Cacus with the ressepuyng of this stroke. lete the fumee disgorge out of his stomack. Seeyng that by that manyer he coude not escape. And toke his right grete axe that stode by hym for to deffende hym with / Hercules suffrid hym to take his axe. Cacus smote vpon hym ffor the caue was not large. they fought longe therm. vnto the rescous of cacus cam the thre susters that made grete sorowe And casted stones vpon hercules m grete habondance And wepte bitterly. These thre damoyselles louyd sore well cacus. Hercules a cacus fought more than a longe oure wyth oute cessing At the ende of the oure. they were bothe so sore chaufffid that they muste reste them Than cacus toke m hym a grete pryde. ffor he was stronge of body And hym semed when he restid that hercules was not so stronge as he had ben afore tymes. And that he myght neuer

vaynquyſſhe hym/ for as moche as he had not ouer-
come hym at the begynnyng / By this preſumpſion he
demanded of hercules yf he wold achieue the batayll
wyth oute the caue / Hercules anſwerd that he was
content. With this anſwer cacus toke away the ſtone
that ſhette the caue and went oute. And in goyng
oute after hym. hercules eſpied hys kyen that were de
in a Corner / And his oxen that were bounden by the
moſels vnto a piler / he was ſory whan he ſawe hys
kyen in that poynt. Neuertheles he paſſid forth and
pourſiewed cacus / that racchid oute his armes And
maad hym redy / And ſaid to hym. thou curſid theef
thou haſte doon to me grete diſplayſir to haue ſlayn my
kyen / ye curſid theef thou thy ſelf anſwerd cacus / yet
haſte thou doon to me more diſplayſir / to haue ſlayn my
men and taken away my Royames. thou art only cul
pable of the cuyll that I haue doon and of the deth of thy
kyen / I wold hit pleſyd the goddes that I had the as
well in my mercy. as I had them. be thou ſewer that
thou ſholdeſt neuer take away Royame fro no mān
And now late vs achieue oure batayll: At theſe wor-
des Hercules and Cacus ſmote eche other right ſore
and by grete felonnye / their ſtrokes cleuyd to their har-
noys· and ſowned. At this ſowning the kynge euan-
der a the grekes cam to the batailll for to ſee hit. whiche
they maad to fore thentre of the Caue: Where as were
the thre ſiſteres paſſyng deſolate: Cacus enforced hym
wyth alle his puyſſance. ffor he ſawe hit was tyme
thoo or neuer to ſhewe and put forth all that he myght
He handled his axe right myghtly And well was hym
nede ſo to doo. He was harde a boyſtous. he gaf many

a ſtrook to hercules. And hym ſemed otherwhile that
he ſholde confounde hym vnto the depe abyſme of the
erthe / But hercules on his ſyde fayllede not yf he hade
ſtronge partye ayenſt hym. He was alſo ſtronge at
axenant and more ſtronge certayn than was goode for
the helthe of cacus/ he ſmote neuer cacus but he torned
the eyen in his hede. or made hym to ſtoupe or knele on
that oon ſide or that other or goo aback ſhamefully /
This batayll by longe duryng anoyede the beholdars
they ſought eche other and taſtede harde on bothe ſides
Feynably they dide ſo moche that hit was nede to reſte
them And that all their bodies ſwette all aboutes/ than
hercules ſawe that yet was not the pryſe gyuen/And
that the nyght approchede he hade grete ſhame in hym
ſelf. that he hade holde ſo longe batayll. Than he began
to ſeche cacus ſo nyghe. and redoubled his ſtrokes by
ſuche vigour vpon cacus ſo fierſly. that at laſte he bare
hym doun to the grounde all aſtoyede And made hym
to leſe his axe And ſyn toke of his helme. The thre ſiſ
ters fledde than in to a foreſte named Octa all full of
teris and of cryes. Many grekes wolde haue goon af-
ter. But hercules made hem to retorne. After he callide
the kynge Euander and his folk and ſaide to the kyng
Syre lo here is he that was wonte to trouble the ytaly-
ens. by ſecrete murdres/ conuerte theftes/ a vnknowen
defowlyng of women. gyue no more ſuſpecion to the
goddes/ Lo here is the menyſter and doar of thiſe treſpa
ces/ I haue entencion to punyſſhe hym. Not only after
his deſerte. but vnto the deth:.

Vander anſwerde to hercules and ſayde/ Prynce
excellent a worthy aboue ally worthy exceſſiuely

And the moste beste accomplisshid of all men flourysshyng myn armes. What reuerence is to the due / that is not only humayne reuerence/ But that reuerence that is of dyuyne nature / I beleue assewridly that thou art a godde/ or the sone of a godde / or ellis a man deyfyed. Thou myn espeuall haste seen more myn a momente. than all the eyen in generall of all the ytalyens haue seen. not only myn one yere. but in an honderd yere. O the sone of noble men and the stock of relupsing and shynyng of glo ryous feetes & dedes / how may we thanke the and gyue the lawde for the deserte of this grete werke / Thou by bryght and shynyng labour hast discombred vs of der kenes and haste gyuen vs lyght of clerenes. thou haste more achieuyd than the grete tourbes and all the assem blees and men of armes of ytalyens sholde haue conne do. And haste gooten more tryumphe in chastysyng of this geant passing terryble. than we the conne gyue re wardy. Truly yf thou be not a godde. Thou haste of the goddes their synguler grace / I promyse to the in remem brance of this labour / to do ediffie a solempne temple in my cyte where thou shalt haue an awter/ And vpon the awter shall be thy representacion of fyn goldy. And the representacōn of this tyrant / in shewyng how thou hast vaynquysshid hym to thende that our heyres and succes sours in tyme comyng may haue therof knowleche:.

Dryng these wordes Cacus releuyd hym that was astonyed of the strook that he hady receyuid And wende to haue fledd. But hercules ranne after & retayned hym And enbraced hym in his armes so harde þ he myght not meue And brought hym agayn And bare hym vnto a depe pytte that was in the cauc

where he hadd caste my all ordures and filthe / hercules
cam vnto this fowle pytte that the grekes hadd founden
And plantedd cacus there Inne. his hedd downwardd
from on hye vnto the ordure benethe/Than the ytaliens
cam aboute the pitte and caste so many stones vpon hym
that he dyde there myserably. Suche Was the ende of
the poure kynge Cacus. he dyde in an hoell full of or-
dure and of stynkynge filthe. Whan the kynge Euan
der sawe that he Was dedd by the consente of hercules he
dide hym be drawen oute of the pytte. And dide hym be
bozn in to his cyte. Where as hercules Was receyuyd so
tryumphantly that no man can reherce. The feste Was
grete that nyght in the palays of kynge euander/ And
passid hit With grete Joye/ On the mozn the kyng eu an
der made to sette forth the body in the comyn regardd and
sight of all the peple. And afterwardd ordeynedd cer-
tayn folke therto propice and necessarye to do carye a
shewe this myserable corps or body in alle the cytees
where he hadd doon harme. And for to counte and re
herce to them his lyf: What shall I make longe reher-
sayll/ Whan the body Was shewedd in the cyte of kyng
eu ander They that hadd the gouernance therof bare hit in
to dyuerce places. And all way they preisid hercules/ In
the nouelte of this victorye the kynge Euander maadd
to begynne the temple that he hadd promysedd to hercules
And requyredd hercules that he Wold abide there in that
contrey vnto the tyme. that his temple sholdd be full
maadd and performedd. hercules beheldd that the kyng
euander dide do labourе in his temple With all diligence
and agreed to his requeste/ for as moche as hym semed
that the temple sholdd be shortly maadd/ And some

Bookes ſaye that longe tyme afore the godꝛ Mars hadꝛ
promyſedꝛ to hercules that there ſholdꝛ be a temple made
vnto hym andꝛ forꝛ that cauſe he was comen to ytalye/
forꝛ to wete yf his deſtynee ſholdꝛ happe or no And whan
the ytaliens herdꝛ recounte the birthe of hercules /they be-
leuydꝛ better that he was the ſone of godꝛ Jupiter than
of Amphitryon:.

How the quene of laurence enamouredꝛ on hercules/
Andꝛ how the kynge Dꝛycus camen to ytalye with a
grete ooſte andꝛ ſende to defye hercules.

The gloꝛyous ffeetes of hercules were gretly re-
comandedꝛ in ytalye / as weell forꝛ that he hadꝛ
vaynquyſſhidꝛ the geantes of Tremone as forꝛ
the deth of cacus / So grete was his renomee that du-
ryng the ediſicacion of his temple / all maner peple cam
theder forꝛ to ſee hym. And made to hym dyuyne honours
Namyng hym the ſone of godꝛ Jupiter/the kynges a the
loꝛdes cam to hym forꝛ to gyue hym yeftes andꝛ ryche pre-
ſentes. Amonge alle other the quene of Laurence cam
theder fro her cyte with many Chaires andꝛ charyottis
Chargidꝛ andꝛ laden with many Jewellis andꝛ preſentidꝛ
them to hercules: Hercules reſſeyuydꝛ m to his grace this
quene andꝛ her preſentes Andꝛ thankidꝛ her gretly / This
quene hadꝛ to name Facua. Andꝛ was wyf of the
kynge Fanus ſone of the kynge pricus the ſone of Sa-
turne. She was yonge freſſh. tendre andꝛ replete of
luſtynes. She hadꝛ not ſeen kynge fanus her huſbondꝛ
m foure yere. ffoꝛ he was goon m to a ferre Contre Andꝛ
was not m alle this tyme come agayn / So hit happendꝛ
ſyn that ſhe fyrſte began to take hede and behold hercules
andꝛ auyſe hym weell / ſhe began to deſire his conuerſacõn

And̄ ſhe began to loue hym ſo ſore & acertaynly/ that ſhe coude not torne her eyen ner her thought vpon none other thynge but vpon hercules/ In the beholdyng and̄ ſeeyng hym. ſhe ſa'dy in her herte/ that he was the moſte welfaryng man and̄ vpright with oute compariſon that euer ſhe ſawe. and̄ that of right me ſholde gyue hym laude and̄ preyſing/ ſayyng more ouer that her ſemed̄ that alle her herte was enuolupid̄ with the fyre of his loue/ many penſees & thoughtis fill than in her entendement. Now awakyd̄ and̄ quykenyd̄ with a Joyous ſpryrite And̄ eſte ſone all penſyf. ſhe paſſid̄ the firſt day that ſhe cam in this maner with hercules/ whan ſhe was withdrawen for to reſte/ ſhe leyde her doun on a bedde all clothid̄ And̄ there ſhe began to ymagyne the beaulte of hercules by ſo ardante deſires/ that ſhe coude not abſtayne her fro weppyng And̄ ſore wiſſhid̄ after hym. wherof the ende was ſuche. that after many an ymagynacion aboute the gray morenyng/ ſhe began to ſaie vnto her ſelf/ O ffortune what man/ what prince what kynge haſt thou brought in to this contrey / Tis is not a kynge like other/ This is an ymage ſinguler & lyke as the goddes had̄ made hym by nature to excede and̄ tryumphe aboue all her other ſubtill werkis and̄ labours. Alle glorye ſhyneth in hym not only by hys propyne proweſſe. but by his ſymple and̄ ſacrid̄ perfection corporell/ to whiche may be made no compariſon O clere ymage amonge the nobles. who is ſhe that ſeeyng his eyen/ that of oon only ſight ſhall not haue her herte thurgh perſhid̄/ who is ſhe that ſhall not coueyte and̄ deſire his grace/ The moſte ewreus of alle happy Well fortuned̄ ſhall ſhe bee. that may gete his good̄

wiff/ he is humble. fayr / playsant and lawhyng / he is a Tresour / O dere tresour Lyke as the goldy passith all other maner metallis semblably he passith all other werkis of nature m all prosperitees. how than shall I not loue hym. As longe as I shall lyue his name shall remayne Writen in my memorye And his beaulte shall not be forgoten. but remayne for a souenance eterneli.

Rete were than the prepsinges that Facua sayd of hercules She forgate anone the kynge Fanus and put hym all m oubliance for the loue of hercules / She was there a certayn space of tyme. and alway thoughte on hercules. Hercules that thoughte no thyng on her made vnto her no semblant ne signe of loue How be hit he deuysid ofte tyme with her And with the wyf of the kynge euander named Carmente / the more he deuysid with hem the more Was Facua m grete payne by the schuffing of loue / Some tyme she loste her manyere and contenāce. But certayn she couerid hit and hid hit so well that no man toke hede of hyt. Than whan she had ben there eyghte dayes m herynge suche greuous payne / and she sawe that hercules coude not see the loue that she had to hym. ffor to come to the ende of her desyre / she cam on a day to hercules. And humbly requyred hym. that he Wold come and take the pacyence of her howe for to passe the tyme. whilis the kynge Euander performed hys temple / Hercules accorded and agreed vnto her requeste / wherof she had right grete Joye m her self. They than disposyd them for to goo vnto Laurence. they toke leue than of the kynge euander and of the quene / And toke theyr way / Thus

than gooyng hercules was alway by the syde of facua
they deuysed of many thynges by the waye. Andy alle-
way facua hady her amorous eyen fixedy on the regardy
of hercules/that at laste hercules began to take hede/and
sayd to her all softe. Lady ye do me grete worship to
bryngе me in to your hous. Alas syre answerdy facua
I do to yow no thyng but payne. how well I haue not
the power to feste yow and make yow chier as I fayn
wold. Lady sayd hercules the good chiere that ye do
to me. is to me agreable/ that fro hens forth ye bynde
myn herte for to will fulfill your will in suche wyse
that ther is no thyng that ye will / but I shall accom-
plisshe hit at your comandement after my power. as
to the moste beste accomplisshidy lady that is in the occi-
dent/ Facua with these wordes began to smyle andy
answerdy Syre I haue nothyng doon for yow. and ye
are not so beholden to me as ye saie. how be hit I thanke
yow for your good wordy Andy therof I holdy me right
ewrous and happy. that the moste ewrous man of all
men daygneth to accompanye oon so pour a lady as I
am. Lady answerdy hercules I shall not take that to
my prouffit that I am the moste ewrous of men. ffor
ther ben many better addressidy than I am. But certes
the more ye speke the more ye make me your subgette.
Andy syn ye do to me so grete honour I requyre yow as
moche as I may that I may be your knyght Andy that
ye take power ouer me to comande me to do your will
and plaisir/ Syre saidy facua wole ye that hit be soo.
lady answerdy hercules alas ye/ I shall not comande
yow sayd facua. but I shall gyue yow ouer me as
moche of seygnourye andy lordshippe as hit shall plese

yow to take. Hercules with that ſame worde wolde fayn haue kyſſed the lady And had doon hit ne had ben the worſhipp of her/ whiche he wolde kepe. They had knowlege of other deuyſes/ Ero that day forth hercules entended to plèſe the lady more than he had doon to fore And ſhortly he acquentid ſo with her and ſhe with hym. that they laye to geder ſecretly. And he begate on her a ſone that afterwarde was named latyne/ Whiche was afterwarde of grete gouernement.

Dryng theſe thynges/ Whilis that hercules and facua had this good tyme in laurence. Tydynges cam that the kynge fanus was comyng/ ffacua that than began firſte to Joye in the loue of hercules/ was paſſyng ſory and heuy. whan ſhe herde theſe tydynges. ffor ſhe had ſtrongly fyxed her herte in hercules. Sodaynly the teris mounted vp in to her eyen. And all bewepte ſhe cam in to a chambre where as hercules was She toke hym aparte and ſaid to hym. Alas my loue J trowe J ſhall dye for ſorowe: Lady ſayd hercules wherfore: for ſo moche ſayde ſhe as my huſbonde the kynge fanus cometh home/ Hit is foure yere a goo ſyn J herde of hym J had ſuppoſid he had ben ded: but he is not His herbegeours & fourriers ben comen to fore and ſaye that he ſhall ſoope herein thys day/ Alas what euyll aventure is this/ we muſte nedes now departe. And oure compynyacion ſhall faille. with this worde the lady embraced hercules & fill doun a ſwowne in his lappe/ Hercules toke her vp & comforted her the beſte wiſe he coude And ſayd to her that ſyn hit is ſo that ſhe was maryed/ that hit was reſon that ſhe abode ſtylle with her huſbonde/ What ſomeuer hercules ſayd vnto the lady

she coude not kepe her from wepyng ne bewaylyng her
loue/ their bewaylyngis were grete. In ꝑ ende she wente
in to her chambre And dryedy her eyen and brake her a
noyous corage as moche as she coude/ In arayyng and
apparayllyng her in fayre wise as she hady ben joyous
and glady of the comyng of her husbond. that cam sone
after and entridy in to his cyte with grete bruyt.

Ercules and facua wente agaynst the kynge fa-
nus. Whan the kynge fanus sawe hercules / he
dide to hym as moche honour and worshipp as he coude
doo/ ffor as moche as he hady herdy saie and was aduer
tysed of the armes that he hady doo ayenst the geantes of
cremone. andy ayenst cacus. Andy thankydy hym for
so moche as he was come in to his cyte/ ffor conclusion
hercules abode there foure dayes after that fanus was
comen home. on the fyfthe day he consyderedy that he
myght no more enjoye in his loue/ And that he dide no
thynge there but lose his tyme/ he toke leue of the kyng
fanus andy of the quene facua. Andy retornedy vnto the
howes of the kynge Euander / where he helde hym andy
abode vnto the tyme that his temple was maady andy
accomplissidy. Aboute the consommacion of this tem-
ple An herouldy of Calidoine cam vnto hercules and sig
nefiedy to hym that the kynge prycus cam agaynst hym
with a grete puyssance of men of armes. for to auenge
the bloody of cacus his cosyn. Andy Inposedy to hercules
that he hady with oute cause a cruelly put to deth one so
noble a kynge as cacus was / Andy yet saydy to hym
more that yf he wolde susteyne the contraryе. that on
the morn erly. he sholdy fynde the kynge prycus in the
same place where the bloody of kyng cacus was shedde

ere by mortaff batayff by puyffance ayenff pu-
ffance he wold preue hit trewe that he ſayd.

Than hercules had weff herde / that the kynge
pricus had ſignefyed to hym / He had his herte
aff fuff of Joye. And anſwerd to the herauld
deth that he had made cacus to deye was a werke
ce. And that vpon that quarff / he wold fur-
y batayff the kynge pricus at the oure and place
what he had ſayd / After this anſwer thus made Hercu-
les gaf vnto the herauld his gowne that he ware / And
dide hym to be feſted right weff ſayng p' he had brought
hym tydynges of plaiſance / When the herauld had had
good chiere and weff feſtyd as hercules had comanded
He retorned vnto the kynge prycus And tolde hym that
hercules had anſwerd to hym. and that he ſhold haue
on the morn the batayff. The kynge pricus that ſuppoſid
to haue aff wonne by auantage for he had in his Ooſt
moo than thretty thouſand men. thanked the goddes of
theſe tydynges. And cam a loggid hym the ſame nyght
nyghe vnto the mounte Auentyn / vpon the Ryuer of
tybre / He maad hym redy for to doo his batayff. And
ſemblably dyde hercules / eche man on his ſyde thought
on hys werkes. The nyght paſſid ouer / And than
on the morn as ſone as hyt began to dawe the kynge
prycus and hercules began to ſowne theyr grete tabours
And wyth that ſowne theyr men put them in Armes
to a poynt. And after renged them in bataylle: And
ſo they cam bothe partyes as weff that one as that
other in the ſame place where the blood of kynge cacus
had ben ſhedd ycf:.

How hercules fought ayenst the kynge prycus in batayll and how he fledde in to his cyte. Where hercules allone slewe hym and many moo with hym.

Boute fyue of the clock in the morenyng/ Hercules and pricus assembled at the batayll/ fro as fer as pricus sawe hercules he made a merueyllous crye/ With this crye all the calidoniens began to renne ayenst hercules and maade so grete bruyt/ that hit semed that there was not peple ynowhe in all the world for them. But certayn lyke as a small rayne abatyth or leyth doun a grete wynde/ In lyke wise hercules allone layd doun their ouer grete booste and bruyt ffor assone as he sawe his enemyes renne ayenst hym aboute a quarter of a myle/ he departed fro his batayll that was well sette in ordynance. And after that he had comanded his folk that they sholde not haste for no thynge/ He began to renne ayenst the calidoniens so swyftely not lyke an hors/ but lyke an herte that no man myght ouertake. The kynge euander was all abasshid for to see in hercules so grete legierte and swiftenes/ Pricus and the calidonies whan they sawe hym meue from the ooste. they had supposed that hit had ben an hors or some other beste/ In the ende whan hercules was come nyghe to them by the space of a bowe shote/ they knewe that hit was hercules. where of they were sore abasshid of his comyng. Pricus escryed his men vpon hym/ They shotte arowes and casted dartes and speres vpon hercules ayenst all the partyes of his body neuerthelasse they coude neuer pershe ne entre in to the skyn of the lyon/ ne he neuer rested tyll he had parfurnysshid his course And put hym amonge his enemyes

ſo myghtely that confoundyng all to fore hym lyke as a tempeſte or thonder / he went in to the myddes of the oſt there as was the chief banyere of the kynge prycus.

Erculés abood and reſtid there. and began to ſmyte and leye on vpon that one ſide & that other

And to dye his ſwerd with the blood of the caldoniens / his ſwerd was ſo hevy that noman myght fuſteyne hit Hit forfruſſhid all that hit aroughte. Hit maad the place redy / where as the blood of cacus was ſhedd / of blode vpon blode and of ded men vpon ded. Than was not the ſhame & deth of kynge cacus vengid. but augmentid vpon the perſonnes of his frendes in habondance of ſlaughter and of occiſion. The crye arooſe gretly aboute herculés / he brake and all to rente the banyers and the recognyſſances of the caldomens and of her conductours / ther was there none ſo hardy but he withdrewe. And ther was there none ſo weell aſſewryd but he was aferd & trembliid / All the beſte and hardieſt fledde a fore hym. Than he made as he wold with his enemyes. Theſeus Euander and other cam than vnto the bataylle. At the recountre ther was many a ſpere broken many an hawbert and many an helme broken and many a knyght ſmyten in peces. The caldomens were in grete nombre / And ther were many of them ſtronge and myghty / The bataylle was ryght ſtronge and myghty and fyers / The kynge Pricus put hym furth a fore vpon the grekes / And wrought wyth his hand right cheualerouſly: And herculés and theſeus did worthyly and digne of memorye / they ranne fro renge to renge / And they diſrenged their enemyes / They hardyed and encouraged their men. And ſhewyd to

them how they ſholdy doo. their feetes and dedes were ſo grete that hit is Inpoſſible to recounte andy telle. Andy that mistyff tyme they put their enempes m dispayr/ What ſhaff I ſaye aff the diſcomfiture was m the caly doniens/ffor by force of armes they abode vpon the felde the moſte parte. And than whan the kyng pricus ſawe that his peple myghte no more fyghte. Andy that he loſte on aff ſides Andy that fortune was ayenſt hym m aff poyntes. After that he hady ſore labouridy andy that he hady nede of reſte/ he withdrwe hym out of the prees Andy ſowndy the retrayte/ Andy with the ſowne alle the calidomens tornydy the back andy fledde after the kynge prycus:.

Than hercules ſawe that the calidonyens withdrewe them. He maady m ſemblable wiſe hys grekes to withdrawe them. Not for ony nede that they hady. but for to ſhewe to their enempes that they woldy weff that they reſte them. In this wiſe the bataiff ceſſedy wenyng to hercules that the calidomens ſholdy reaſſemble on the morn whan they hady reſtid hem They withdrewe hem ſome here andy ſome there. the day paſſidy the nyght cam on/ Than the kynge prycus aſſembliddy his folk Andy ſhewidy vnto them their loſſe Andy the ſtrength andy myght of the grekes andy m eſpeciaff of hercules/ After he ſaidy to them. that they might no thynge conquere vpon them. And that they coude no wyſelier doo than to withdrawe hem andy to retorne m to their contrey. The calidonyens that dreddy hercules more than the deth or tempeſt or thonder of the heuen hady grete Joye whan they vnderſtode the wiff of kyng pricus/ Andy anſwerdy aff with one accorde that they

were redy to put them on the waye / With this answer they were concluded that they shold leue their tentes their cartes and Armours. for to goo lightly and more secretly / After this they toke their way after their conclusion. paas by paas they wente their waye with oute makynge brupt or noyse / And dide so moche this nyght that on the morn they were ferre fro hercules After thys on the morne whan hercules had espied that they were fledde. He and his men pourshewid after swyftly / how be hit they coude not ouertake them / ffor to spede the matere. the kynge pricus retorned ayn to calidome / Hercules pourshewid hym m to his Cyte whiche was stronge of wallis And assiegid hym. Duryng this siege ther was neuer calidomen that durst come out Hercules ofte tyme assaultid the cyte. but he loste his tyme / ffinably whan he sawe that he coude gete ne wynne vpon his enemyes He callid his grekes and sayd to them. That man that ne aduenturith wynneth no thynge / We soiourne here with oute doyng ony thynge digne of memorye / Oure enemyes comen not out vpon vs / but yf we seeche hem we shall neuer haue ende. shortly we muste alle wynne or lese / Wherfore I am aduysed that I shall disguyse me / And that I will go vnto the gate And late the porters vnderstand that I haue an erand vnto the kynge / And here vpon yf I may entre / I will goo vnto the kyng / and I shall so doo yf hit be to me possible that he shal neuer assault me more my bataill. And yf hit happen that I may so doo as I haue deuysed to yow / I will ye assaill yͤ cyte assone as I shall be with Inne / to thende that the calidomens may haue to do with yow as wel as with me / And that I haue hem not all attones vpon me.

Theseus and Euander vnderstode weell what
that hercules wold doo / they answerd that
they were redy to obeye all his comandementis
And that they wold assaulte the Cyte after his saye-
yng / Than hercules arayed hym like as he had ben an
enbassatour . Theseus and the grekes dysposid them
for to make the assault / Whan all was redy hercules
departed and came a knokkyd on the gate of calidome /
The porters loked out at a litill wyndowe to see who
knokkyd there . and seeyng that there was but oon
man in a longe gowne . they opend to hym the gate a
axid hym what he wold haue / hercules answerd that
he sought the kynge / and what wold ye with hym
said oon of the porters / certes said hercules I wold
fayn speke vnto his persone / And sayyng these wor-
des the porters sawe that hercules was armed vnder
his gowne / and than at fewe wordes they escryed vp
on hym . and tasted hym before and behynde sayyng
that he was a traytre and that he was comen to espye
the cyte / Whan hercules sawe hym so seasid of the por
tiers / He was there he wold be and had grete Joye
Whiche he couerd vnder symple contenance / and made
at the begynnyng semblant that he wold haue fledde
away and escaped / But he employed so litell of hys
strength . that the portiers brought hym vnto the kyng
pricus / Whiche satte in the halle wyth his doughters a
his princes . And maad to hym the presente . Sayyng
Syre lo here is a traytre . that is entrid in to your cy
te for to espye your puyssance / We haue taken hym . he
said that he wold speke vnto your persone / how well
he is armed vnder this mantell as ye may see . hit is a

ryght cupff tokene. ffor a man desiryng to speke to a kynge. shold ȳ no wyse be armed pryuely ner acouert/

Than the kyng vnderstode thaccusacō of the portiers. Whilis they spake he beheld herculès/ and knewe hym. He was so sore aferd that he wist not what to saye. Hercules than esvertued hym self And putte hym self out of the holdyng of the portiers· castyng them doun to the ground so harde & so greuously that they neuer after myght releue hem self/ Whan the calidomens that were ȳ the halle sawe hym so cupff entrete the portiers they escryed hercules vnto the deth and assaillid hym on alle sides. His gowne was than anone rente of. In comyng on he receyued many a strook/ And alle way he defendid hym without disployng of his puyssance and of his strengthe. as he that awayted the tydynges of the assaulte that was nyghe/ The affraye was grete ȳ the halle and ȳ the cyte on alle parties/ the calidomens ranne vnto the palais for to assayll hercules The kynge pricus adoubed hym and cam with other vn to this affraye/ Than was hercules assayllid fiersly. But certes this assaulte coste dere ynowh vnto the kyng ffor to his bien venue hercules approchid vnto the tabernacle/ that stode vpon foure grete barres of yron. wherof he toke that one And bete doun the tabernacle/ After he lyfte vp hys Arme wyth the barre/ And smote the kyng pricus so dismesurably vpon the coppe of his helme that not withstandyng hys stronge harnoys and armures: He alle to frusshid hym doun to the erthe· And smote hym so sore frusshid and brusid that he fyll doun ded betwene his two portiers.

T this tyme the Crye aroose grete amonge the
calidoniens. Not alonly there but also ỹ the cyte
ffor he that made the watche sowned to armes
for as mochе as the grekes assaillid hastely the wallis
Calidone was than terribly troblid. The calidonyens
wiste not where to entende / whether to hercules or to
the assault. Aff was full of heedes armedy as well ỹ
the palais as vpon the wallis. After this that hercules
had slayn the kynge pricus. he began to smyte vpon
his enemyes. his strokes were grete At eche strook he
slewe two or thre / shortly he bare hym there so knighly
that ỹ lityll while he coueridy all the pament of the pa
lais with dedy bodies of the calidoniens. lyyng oon vp
on an other / with oute that ony man myght adomage
his armoure / The calidonyens were of grete corage / a
nd grete shame of that / they myght not ouercome her
cules. that allone had doon vpon them so grete an em-
pryse. They assaillid hym by grete appetyte And caste
vpon hym dartes and sharp glayues. His armes and
his sholdres bare all / And he did so grete thynges with
his barre And gaf so grete strokes that none of hem
myght resiste his strength. The pour calidonyes cam the-
der by grete corage a desire for to venge the deth of their
kynge / Hercules put so many to deth. that he wiste no-
wher to sette his foot but vpon calidonyens. Tofore the
gate of the palais was a pyteous noyse of weppyngs
and of cryes that women and childrem maady / In the
ende whan the calidonyens knewe and perceyuyd the
vertue and strength of hercules and that they labouryd
in vayn. they cessid to assaille hym and fledde / Than her
cules yssuedy out of ỹ palais with his barre all couerdy

with bloody: Assone as the calidonyens sawe hym they escryed vpon hym passyng anguysshously/they assayly hym on an newe/they caste stones and dartes vpon hym. they shotte Arowes on hym habondantly/ as they that were pourueyed and awayted on his passage/In this assault hercules hadd moche to suffre. Alleway in receyuyng moo strokes than can be nombred The passid the wacche that awaytedd for to haue slayn hym. And restid neuer tyll he cam vnto the gate..

The calidomens ranne than after hym as men with outedrede of deth. And strongly swollen with pryde and yre/ began on an newe to smyte vpon his sholdres and vpon his back. Whan hercules sawe that / he tornedd his ffface vnto his euyll willars And smote vpon hem Wyth his barre on the right syde and on the lyfte syde so radely / that he dyedd his barre with newe bloody / and maulgre his enemye he bete hem doun and all to frusshid hem to fore hym. He made hem to recule and goo aback more than fourty paas. And after cam to the gate And the calidonyens siewedd hym agayn. but er they cam vpon hym he alle to brack and brusshid and to frusshid the lokkys and the wekettis and dores of the gate that the grekes assayllyd Wyth alle theyr puyssance. and bete doun the draw bryggе / After he callyd the assayllans and they cam vnto hym And wyth hityll resistence they entryd the cyte/ whiche was at that tyme wyth grete occyon of the calydonyens that wold not yelde hem ne putte hem to mercy vnto the tyme that they sawe theyr stretes and howses full of ded bodyes &c.

How hercules was anamoured on yole the doughter of kynge pricus/ and how he requyred her of loue and how she accorded vnto hym:.

¶ This maner was the kynge pricus slayn and his Cyte taken by hercules after the tucion and slaughter/ Whan the calidonyens had humelied them. hercules a theseus wente vnto the palays/ And they came theder so a poynt/ that they fonde the doughters of kynge pricus with their ladyes and damoyselles sechyne the kyng amonge the ded bodyes/ There were so many ded bodyes that they coude not fynde ne knowe hym p̄ they soughte. Hercules at his comyng began to beholde one a other/ And soueraynly among all other he caste hys eyen vpon yole the doughter of the kynge/ ffor as moche as she was excellently resplendissant in beaulte that in all the world was none like vnto her/ Whan he had a lytyll seen her by a secrete comandement of loue He drewe hym vnto her/ wenyng for to haue conforted her/ Anone as the right desolate damoysell sawe hercules approchyng vnto her/ she trembled for drede and fledde vnto her chambre. The ladyes a the damoyselles folowid her And amonge them so dide hercules. What shall I saye. he entrid in to the chambre where she was And satte doun by her/ she wende for to haue rysen for to haue goon out of the way but he held her by her clothis and saide vnto her/ Lady ye may not flee my companye/ yole spake than a sayde O myserable tyrant what seke ste thou me now for to trouble me more. Thou hast slayn my fader/ late that suffise the. Madame answerde hercules yf the kynge pricus be dede. hit is reson p̄ he be not moche bewayled

ne bewept. ffor he wenyng for to auenge the deth of the tyrant cacus. cam not longe syn for to assayll me myta-
lye. Sayyng that I had vnrightfully & with out cause slayn hym / In susteynyng the contrarye I fought with hym vpon this quarell. the batayll was not ended ne put to vttrance at that tyme: ffor he withdrewe hym with his peple and cam in to this cyte. and I haue pour-siewed hym hastely / how well I coude not ouertake hym. Whan I sawe that / I leyde my siege aboute this cyte He wold not come to achyeue the batayll duryng my siege / I haue this day willid to haue an ende. ffortune hath ben on my side and hath put yow in my puyssance Certes hit muste nedes be that with oute ony remede ye be my lady and my loue. ffor seeyng your synguler be-aulte. Loue hath constrayned me to be youres / Than I pray yow as affectiously as I may or can / that ye cesse your sorowe and that ye receyue me as your frende and loue. the more ye wepe the lasse ye gete & wynne Contynuell teeris or weppynges ne pardurable sighes may neuer reyse your fader agayn.

The fayr yole with these wordes was so oppres-sid of hoot & contrarye ymagynacions that her herte failled her / Hit was a pictous thynge to beholde / her frende hercules wold haue taken her vp and susteyned betwene hys armes. But a wyse lady that had alleway gouerned her / cam to hym and sayd to hym knelyng on her knees / Syre I pray yow in the name of alle the goddes. that ye wyll cesse to speke to this poure damoyselle for this tyme: She hath thys day loste her fader / Hyt muste nedes bee that nature acquyte her / ye may do wyth her your owen playsyr /

late her a lityll abyde my her malyncolye / Alle shall be
well yf hit plese the goddes as well for yow as for
her/ At the requeste of the ladye Hercules was content
to late her goo for that tyme. he recomanded yole vnto
the goddes. and went vnto theseus for to passe hys
tyme. But to the ende that yole sholde not goo away
ne escape/ he ordeyned twelue grekes to kepe her and
comanded vpon payne of deth that they sholde suffre no
woman yssue out of the chambre with oute wetyng
whether they wente. In this night hercules dide the dede
bodyes to be hyd oute of the palais and the place to be
made clene. And also he ordeyned that the body of the
kynge pricus sholde be putte in sepulture. When thyse
thynges were accomplisshid. hercules & theseus with
their men of armes made goody chiere of suche as they
there fonde / And yole was neuer oute of the remem-
brance of hercules/ yole certaynly at this tyme was so
disconforted that hit can not be recountid. The lady that
hadde her in gouernance trauellid ryght sore for to com
forte and chyere her/ Than when hercules hadde lefte her
in the chambre as sayd is And she hadde many wordes
to her/ and amonge all other she said to her My dough
ter ye wepe to moche. Ha madame said yole. how
may I lasse doo. when shall I haue cause to wepe and
to wayle yf I haue none now. My fader is ded. I haue
loste hym that moste louyd me of all the world/ I may
lese no more ne no gretter thynge. Ought not than my
herte to be angry and sorowfull. My doughter sayd
the lady I knowe well that ye haue the moste appa-
rant occacion of sorowe that ony woman may haue.
But when hyt muste nedes be that ye passe by thys

Infortune what proffiten yow youre greuous wepynges. Ther may no thynge procede of them but augmentacion of melancolye/ And hurtyng a appayryng of your preyfid beaulte/ ye be now fallen in the hande of this prynce. This is a man worthy and noble aboue all other/ he louyeth yow/ ye ought to thanke the goddes and to gyue hem preisyngis of this grace. ffor this is to yow an euyre and an happe in your myshappeyf ye wiff Beleue me. ye sholdy putte all thys in suffrance. Better it is to suffre one cuyff than two. Me thynketh ye oughte considere your estate. And yf ye considere hit well ye sholdy payne yow for to forgete hit: Madame said yole/ Alas and how may that bee. that I sholdy haue loue. or affinyte or haun tyse vnto hym that hath doon to me so mochy harme/ He hath not taken only fro me a knyght ne an vncle ne cosyn/ but myn owen propre fader Late none speke to me moze therof. He is and shall be my mortall enemye as longe as I lyue. and as longe as he shall lyue he shall haue no mozr of me for prayer promesse ne for manace. .

Doughter sayd the lady make ye not your self bonde/ where as ye be free. The faytes and dedes of loue ben subtyll and sodayne: Loue is alleway in his secrete trone. that can do none other thynge/ but humelye and meke the harde hertes. And lowe the stronge: So hardy ne so stronge an herte is not amonge the humayne Creatures. But that hit is right sone humelyedy and mekedy when that hit is his plaisir Ther is no tour so hyghe. but hyt may be beten doun by subtyll myne/ Nether is no wynde so girte ne so

rygorous but hit attemperidy. ther is no nyght so derke but that hit is surmountedy wyth the day. ye hate hercules now. yf ye haue a whyle hauntidy hym andy haue hady compnycacõn with hym. parauenture ye shall loue hym better/than euer ye loudy your fader your moder or ony other of your lignage/ Andy that I may proue by my self. ffor I hady my husbondy m so grete hate first er we assembliy. that I woldy fayn haue seen hym dye a shamefull deth. Sodaynly whan we hady begon to conuerse oon with another/ I loudy hym so certaynly that yf he hady not ben with me day andy nyght/ I hady wente I sholdy haue deyedy for sorowe and anoye/ My doughter suche ben the toures of loue. ofte tymes me seyth. that after grete hate cometh grete loue. The glorye of hercules is so clere/ that your herte ought to be enlumynedy. the conqueste that he hath made m this Cyte shall be for yow a synguler preparacion of all goody/ woldy ye attayne to a more gretter wele. than for to be selawe or loue of hym that is the dompter of kynges the most best weell faryng man. andy the moste tryumphant m armes. ffor to hym is no thyng Inpossible/ he hath conqueridy the moste parte of ꝑ vnyuersall worldy O my doughter reioysse yow m fortune. Shette not the dore to prospite that cometh to yow/ hit is to be beleupdy that the desolacion of this cyte hath ben deupsedy andy ordeynedy by the parlament of the goddes. m fauueur of yow. that ar the parcment andy none like vnto yow of all the doughters of the kynges for to gyue you m mariage vnto this man.

Ithese wordes the fayre yole hady her stomack enterprisedy of large ymaginacions. She rose vp

fro that parte. And entrid̄ym to her garderoke / where as was the presentacion of the goddesse dyane / Whan she was comen theder / she knekid̄ doun in grete humylyte to fore the ymage. And in haboundyng of sythes & wepyng as sore as she had̄ doon ony tyme of the day to fore she sayd̄: Goddesse of virgynes what shall̄ doo thy right symple Ancylle and̄ hand̄ mayde. Alas enlumyne my hope. behold̄e myn affliccion. poyse myn vnhapp. Sende thyn eyen ym to the secrete of myn herte/and̄ see the sorowe that I bere. And̄ ym the fauour of virgyns kepe my body and̄ preserue from the hande of hym that wold̄ that I shold̄ be his wyf. After that he hath engendrid̄ ym me the Rote of mortall hate. whiche is not possible to be anullyd̄ as nature Jugith ym me. ffor hyt is not possyble that I may loue myn enemye. Consequently and̄ it is trouth that the hate that I haue ayenst this tyrant hercules shall̄ be pardurable &c.

And̄ thyse prayers and̄ lamentacions polle abode vnto the perfoundeur of the nyght. cursyng hercules sayyng that she had̄ leuer to deye than to haue ony loue ym hym. Thus desdaynyng the loue of hercules. With oute mete or drynke she passid̄ the nyght. The day folowyng hercules retornedȳ vnto her / And̄ on a newe praydȳ her that she wold̄ be his wyf / Sayyng wyth oute respyte that she muste nedes agre there to She was right sore displaysaūt of thys requeste and̄ excusedȳ her ym many facions that were to longe to reherce at this tyme / But at the ende of the prayers and̄ requestes of hercules / Loue Inspyredȳ ym suche wyse the damoyselle / that she vnderstode well̄ that hercules

was yssuedy of the Rote of noble fude[illegible]oder that
she acordedy to doo his plaisir. What shall I more saye
pole comynicquedy than with hercules as his wyf they
saye to geder a acqueyntidy eche with other/Loue than
enrotedy in their hertes. her two Wyllis wer[illegible]lockydy
andy put myn one Wille/Hercules forgate deyanyra Andy
pole forgate the deth of her frere/Andy so mochè she en-
amouredy on hercules. that she myght reste in no place
but that she muste be alle way wyth hym. O meruay-
lous thynge. the rancour a the hate that pole hady yester-
day vnto hercules. is now sodaynly tornedy in to loue
Infallible. ffor to spede the mater duryng yet the fyrste
dayes of the loue of hercules andy pole. At the prayer of
pole/hercules gaf her susters in mariage to certayn knigh
tes of the grekes/and lefte them there to gouerne p̄ contre
and the royame of calidome/After he deptedy from thens
andy brought his oxen andy his kyen wyth hym. Andy
sente agayn the kynge Euander in to his domynacion/
Thinkyng hym of hys companye. andy of the honour
that he hady doon to hym.

Wander hady gladly conueyed hercules in to grece
But hercules woldy in no wyse that he sholdy
haue the trauayll. At laste than euander wyth
grete thankyngs of hercules andy of his armee departidy
Andy hercules with his excersite wente vnto the see/He
forgate not behynde hym the fayr pole/ he louydy her
soueraynly. All day he was with her/Andy she plesydy
hym as moche as she myght/doubtyng more to lese his
loue than she dredde the deth: As they than thus wente
by the see mayntenyng to their power the amerous lyf/
Hercules rencountridy on a day/nyghe by an hauen andy

a go dyn[illegible] / a galeye of marchauntes / Hercules made
the g[illegible]e to tarye and afte[illegible] cally dy the patrone. And
ayen[illegible]ly of hym of [illegible]hat aontre he was a fro whens he cam
Certes [illegible]ere a[illegible]a erdy the parrone of the galeye / I depar
tedy late fr[illegible] the p[illegible]e of trace that is here by / I see well
that ye ke [illegible]tranye a dyth at ye knowe not the peryll
that ye ke [illegible]nne[illegible]erfore I haue pyte of powe and y of
youre comp[illegible]es And ytherfore I aduertyse pow a praye
pow that at p next haven ye shall fynde that in no wyse
ye tarye there / for no thynge that may befall pow / ffor
also truly as ye be here. yf ye goo theder ye shall take
harme / ffor ther is a kyng a tyrant the moste cruell that
is in all the worldy named Diomedes that holdeth vnder
hym ten thousandy theuys. And that he makyth warre
ayenst all them that he may fynde and hath a custome
that he putteth men to raunson suche as hit pleseth hym
And yf they that he putteth to suche myserye / paye
their raunson. he lateth hem go quyte. And wyth that
money and substance he nourysshith his theuys and his
horses. And yf they may not furnysshe theyr raunson
He hym self smyteth hem in to morsellis and gyueth
hem to his horses for to ete and deuoure / But there is one
thynge goody for powe. ffor thys mornyng he is goon
to the Chasse for to hunte in a foreste whiche is a foure
myle from trace. And with hym ther ben an honderdy of
the strengest theuys that he hath. And this knowe I ver-
rytably for I haue seen hem departe not passyng thre
oures a goo 2es:

How hercules foughte ayenst Dyomedes in the fo-
rest of trace and how he maady his hors to ete hym.

ules heerynge the wordes that the patrone
ye galeye sayde to hym and reherynge the
lyf of diomedes. Was passyng joyous in ye
herte/more than he hade seyn the deth of the theef cacus. he
hade in hym that vertue/ that wherefe myght knowe
monstre or tyrant or ony men enpesshyng the comyn
wele/ thether he wente And suche maners he destroyed
And to thende that men sholde not saye that he dyde
suche werkes for couetyse. he wolde neuer holde ne re
tyne to his propre vse no thynge of their goodes/ But
all that he conquerid in suche wyse he gaue hit vnto
noble men And preisid no thyng but vertue/ He wolde
not make his seignourye to growene to amasse and
take to hym self royame vpon royame. He was con-
tente of that/ that nature hade gyuen hym. And all way
he wolde laboure for the comyn wele/ O noble herte/
O right wel adressid corage/ O tresuertuous paynem
ther was none like to hym of all them/ that were afore
hymne after hym. ffor to holde on and entretieue my
mater/ Whan the patrone hade aduertised hym as afore
is sayde. that the tyrant dyomedes was goon an hun-
tyng in to the foreste. with his honderde theuys. He dide
so moche that the patrone shewyde hym the sytuacion
of the foreste And by what way and maner he myght
sonnest come theder/ After this he gaf leue to the patrone
to goo his way. That done he callide his maryners/ and
made them to seche the place. After he assembled the gre
kes and tolde them that he wolde that they sholde abide
hym there. And that he hym self wyth oute delaye
wolde goo in to the foreste. that the patrone hade enseig
nede hym to seke diomedes Sayyng ye he wolde neuer

rtyne my to grece vnto the tyme that he hady de[illegible]ueris the
[illegible]ter of this tyrant / yole began than to wepe / whan
he herde thentrepryse of hercules and pray[illegible] hym tenderly
wepyng . that he wolde leue and depar[illegible] hym of the
axenture mso[illegible]rparyll / Hercules toke no rewarde
ne hede to her prayers . The delyuerith to philotes his bowe
and his clubbe . And entrid my to a lytill galeye subtyll
and lyghte / Whiche he conduyted by the helpe of phy-
lotes ryght nyhe the place where he wold bee / And
toke lande a two bowe shotte ferfro the foreste . And
my settyng foot a lande / he herde the bruyt and noyse
of the Chasse . He hady therof grete Joye / And sayd
that he was weell adressid / He toke his clubbe / and
lefte his bowe with philotes . After he entryd my to the
foreste / He hady not ferre vengid my the foreste . Whan he
fonde diomedes a his honderd theuys . Dyomedes was
the firste that fro ferre espyed hercules / he knewe that he
was an estraūger / And escryed hym and sayd . Geant
what is that thou sechest my this foreste . Hercules ans-
werd what art thou . Diomedes said I am the kynge of
trace / thou art entrid my to my dompnacōn with oute my
leue / hit displeseth me / thou must be my prysonner / wher
fore yelde the to me / Hercules said than . kynge syn thou
arte diomedes the kynge of trace . thou art sauns faulte
the tyrant that I seke . And therfore I am not of thentre-
cion to yelde me with oute strook smytyng / And also to
an cuyll theef / knowe thou that I shall defende me with
this clubbe . with whyche I haue ben accustomed to de-
stroye the monstres / And am in hope this daye to make
thy horses ete and deuoure thy body lyke as thou hast
taught and vsid them to ete thy prysonners : .

Than diomedes herdy the answer of hercules/ he
toke a rygh̄t grete axe that oon of hys theuys
bare after hym: And he syft hit vp escrying
hercules vnto the deth and dischargidy so hardy. that yf
hercules hady not tozned the strook with his clubbe/ he
hady ben myn grete peryll: Diomedes was of the gretenes
and stature of hercules. And hady largely strenght and
puyssance/ Whan hercules hady receyuydy the strook/ he
enhaunsedy his clubbe and faillidy not to smyte diome-
des. ffor he gaf hym suche a strook vpon the stomack
and so heuy. that he tornedy hym vp so doun from his
horse. and laye all astonyedy in the felde/ Than his hon-
derdy theuys meuydy them and assayllidy hercules on all
sides. Some of them there were that redressidy diome-
des and sette hym agayn vpon his horse/ the other late
flee vpon hercules largely arowes and dartes And some
brake their glayues vpon hym. Alle thise thynges en-
payredy no thynge the armes of hercules. His hawberc
and his helme were of fyn steell forgedy and tempridy
hardy. He stode there amonge them lyke a montaygne/
Whan he hady suffridy the fyrst enuaye and assault of
the theuys. for to shewe to them to whom they fought
He meuydy vpon them and smote doun right on all sydes
by suche vertue. that sodaynly he maady the peces of
them flee in to the wode And smote them doun of their
horses. Diomedes was at that tyme reysidy. and with
grete fureur and maletalènt/ with many of his compli
ces cam vnto the rescows of his theuys that hercules go
uernydy as he woldy. And whilis that some assayllidy
hym before/ he cam behynde and smote hym with his axe
vpon his helme/ the strook was grete the fyre sprange

oute. Diomedes hadde well wende to haue murdrid hercules / how well hercules meuyd not for the strook but a lytill bowed his hedd. After this than he lyfte vp his clubbe and smote amonge the heuyc. And maulgre them all in lasse than an oute[illegible] hadd so holden the pres to theyr backes / that of the sonderd he slewe syxty / And the other alle to brussyd e[illegible]y fru sshyd and putte hem to flyght with diomedes / But hercules rennyng more swyftely than an hors amonge all other he pourseuid diomedes so nyghe / that he raught hym by the legge and pullyd hym doun of his horse And caste hym donn ayenst a tre vnto the erthe. After he toke hym by the body. and by vyue force bare hym vnto the place where the bataylle hadd ben. There he dyshelmyd hym and vnarmed wyth lytyll resistence. For dyomedes was than all to brussyd. And myght not helpe hym self / And whan he hadd hym thus at his wyll / He bonde hym by the feet and by the handes / After thys he assembled to geder twenty horses of the theuys / that ranne sparkled in the woody / and cam to diomedes a saidy to hym. O thou cursid enemye that all thy tyme haste enployed in tyrannye: And didest neuer oon goody dede. But all thy dayes hast lynyd in multeplyyng of synnes a vices / And that thou hast troubled the'peple by theffte and proyes irreparable / And that thou hast nourysshid thy horses wyth mannys flesshy / And by this cruelte thou haddest supposid to haue made me to dye / Certes I shall do Justice vpon the And shall doo to thyn euyll persone. like as thou woldest haue doon to myne. Than hercules leyde the tyrant in the mydes of the horses / whiche hadd grete honger / And they anone deuowred hym / for they louyd mannys flesshy

And thus whan hercules had put the tyrant to deth / he toke his armes myfyngne of victorye. and retorned vnto philotes that abode hym.

Philotes had gret Joye whan he farde hercules retorne. he enquyred of hym how he had doon and how he had born hym And hercules hidde ne concelid no thynge from hym. What fhall I faye with grete Joye and gladnes. they retorned vnto the grekes And dide do diſcarge their fhippes And faillyd for to aryue at the porte or hauen of trace. Than wold hercules do hit be knowen / hit was late And trace was full of the deth of the kynge diomedes / This notwithſtandyng. hercules toke to philotes the Armes of dyomedes And fente hym in to the cyte for to ſomone them that gouernedy hit / and for to yelde hit myn to his handes Philotes wente in to the palais of trace And made to be aſſembliđ them that than were pryncipall in the cyte. Whan they were aſſembliđ philotes dide than open to them his charge and meſſage. and ſomonedy the tracyens / that they ſholđ put their cyte in the handes of hercules / Sayng that hercules was he that had putte to deth diomedes for his euyll lyuyng. and for the loue of the comyn wele. And that the cyte cowde do no better / but to reſſeyue hym at his comyng. ffor he wold not pylle hyt. but he wold onely reduyſe hit to good policye / Whan he had doon this ſomacion. to the ende that they ſholđ beleue hym / he diſcouerd and ſhewid vnto them the armes of diomedes.

Than the tracyens had herdy philotes / and ſawe the armes of diomedes Some of the complices and ſemblable of the wacon of diomedes and

theuys/ were full of grete furour And wold haue taken the armes fro philotes. The other that were wyse and notable men. and that many yeres had desired the ende of their kynge. seeyng his armes knewe assuridly that dyomedes was ded. And Ioye answerd to philotes. ffor as meche as hercules is a kynge of grete renomee and wysedom. And that he had done a werke of grete merytte in the deth of diomedes/ that they wold receyue hym with good herte in to the cyte/ Wyth oute plente of langage/ the tracyens wente vnto the gate and opend hit/ Philotes retorned than vnto hercules/ And tolde to hym thyse tydynges. Hercules and the grekes wente oute of theyr galeyes. and entrid in to trace by space of tyme. The tracyens brought hem vnto the palays where were yet many theuys. Hercules putte alle the theuys to deth. not in the same nyght/ but duryng the space of ten dayes that he soiourned there/ He sette the cyte in good nature of polycye. He delyuerd hyt from the euyll theuys. He maad Juges by elecc̃on at the playsir of the peuple/ And than whan he had done alle these thynges/ He departed fro trace with grete thankynges as well of the olde as of the yonge. He mounted vpon the see. And after by succession of tyme with out ony aventure to speke of. he dide so moche that he cam vnto hys royame of Lycye in to his palais where he was receyued with grete Joye of the Inhabitaũs and also of the neyghboure. And there he abode with the fayr pole whome he louyd aboue all temporell goodys..

How deyanira was full of sorowe for as moche as hercules louyd pole 2cl.

Theseus than after the retorne of hercules seeyng
that he wolde abide there And that ther was
no memorye / that nat all the Worlde was ony
monstre ne tyrant . toke leue of his felawe hercules / of
pole of philotes and of other / And wente to Athenes
and to thebes . Semblably the grekes toke leue . and
euery man retorned nat to his contre . and to his howse
recountynge and tellyng nat all the places where they
wente the grete auentures & ꝑ glorye of werkes of hercu
les . Than the renomee that renneth and fleeth by roy-
ames & empyres as lightly as the wynde / Also lightly
cam hit and flewe vnto ycome where as deyanyra so-
iourned / And was sayd to deyanira that hercules was
retorned fro spaigne . With grete glorye and tryumphe
And that he was descendid nat lycye . Dame deianyra
for this renomee was glad . and also subget of a grete
and synguler playsir / and concluded that she wolde go
vnto hym . How well she was abasshid of that he
had not signyfied to her his comyng . and that he had
not sente for her / Sore pensyf and dowtyng that she
sholde be fallen oute of the grace of hercules . She made
redy her excersite And nat right noble astate she departid
fro ycome on a day for to goo nat to lycye . In processe
of tyme she cam nyghe vnto lycye . Than she taried there
for to attyre and araye her the beste and moste fayrest
wyse she cowde or myght / And callid her squyer na-
med lycas . and comanded hym that he sholde goo nat to
lycye . and signefye to hercules her comyng . At the co-
mandement of deyanyra . Lycas wente nat to the cyte
And happend hym right at the gate he encountrid and
mette a man of his knowlesche a squyer of hercules /

Lycas and the squyer grette and salned eche other/ After this lycas axed of the squyer and demanded hym where the kynge was. and yf he were in his palays / ye verely sayd the squyer / he is there I wote well and passith the tyme with his lady pole/the most beste adressid. and oute of mesure moste resplendissaunt lady that is in all the world as grete as hit is. Eche man alloweth her. And preyseth a thousand tyme more than deyanyra / Hercules hath her in so moche grace. that contynuelly they ben to geder / And what som euer the lady doth. hyt is agreable vnto hercules / And ther is no man that can saye or telle the grete loue that they haue to gyder

yeas hearyng these tydynges of the squyer. toke leue of hym / and maad semblaūt to haue late falle or lefte behynde hym some of hys bagues or Jewels / For as moche as he was of aduyse/ ymagynyng in hym self. that hit was not good that he shewed to hercules the comyng of deyanyra / vnto the tyme that he had aduertysed her of hys astate. Pensyf and symple than he cam to deyanira. where as she was attyryng her self precyously and sayd to her/ Madame what doo ye here / Wherfore answerd deyanyra. therfore sayd lycas. Why is ther ony thynge sayd deyanira what tydynges. Lycas answerd harde tydynges: I haue herde saye and telle of hercules thynges full of suche hardyneſſe. that certes hyt is ryght greuous to me to saye them vnto yow. How be hyt syn that ye be come thus ferre/ And that ye muste nedes knowe and vnderstand them. I telle and saye to yow certaynly that your lorde hercules is in hys palays right Joyously

And that he hath with hym a lady. fayre by excellence Whom he loueth aboue all thyngis for her beaute whiche is so hyghe and grete that eche man meruaylleth/ and that she is the moste souerayne my beaute/that euer was seen with mannes eye. Behold and auyse yow what ye will doo er ye goo ony forther/this day hit is force to abyde and take counceyll and auyse.

Ye the herynge of these tidynges Deyanira was passyng angry and was all bespradd with a right grete sorow my all her vaynes/ She began to quake and tremble. Her fayr heer that was adressid on her heed. she all to drewe hit with her handes my so fell maner/that she disatyred her/ and smote her self with her fyste so grete a strook vpon her breste/ that she fyll doun backward/ in a swowne. The ladies and the damoyselles that accompanyed her/ shryked and cryed dolorously/ & were sore meuyd my her blood By space of tyme deyanyra cam to her self agayn. alle pale and destaynte and thynkynge on the sorowe that engendrid in her/ And also on the sorowe that was coming to her/ she spake and sayd with a feble & lowe wys. Poure deyanyra What shalt thou do. or whyther shalt thou goo. Thou that fyndest thy self recuyld and put a back fro the loue of thy lord hercules. Alas alas is hit possible that the remouelemēt of a lady may take away my husbond/ the herte late Joyned vnto deyanyra/ shall hit be disioyned by the fyndyng of a woman of folye. shall she make the separacion. by myn auyse hit may not bee. ffor hercules is noble of herte & loueth vertue And yf he abandonne and gyue me ouer/ he shall

do ayenst vertūe and nobleſſe / I haue affiance n
that he ſhall be trewe to me. Madame ſayd ly
faylle no thynge to ſaye that hercules is noble an
of vertue. ffor he hath employed all his tyme m
ous thynges. how be hit. he is a man. And hath taken
m loue thys newe woman for her beawte / Ne affie
yow ſo mochem his vertue. that your affiance begyle
and deceyue yow / ye know weell that fortune ne en-
tertieneth longe prynces or prynceſſes on the toppe aboue
of her whele / ther is none yet ſo hyghe. but that he ne
maketh hem ſomtyme lye benethe amonge them that
ſuffre. Behold and ſee weell what ye haue to doo / yf
ye go vnto hercules And he receyue yow not. as he hath
ben accuſtomed / that ſhall be to yow a tytle of diſpayre
Men ſaye that he loueth ſoueraynly this newe lady /
Hyt is apparaūt that he ſhall ſette but lytyll ſtoor of
youre compynge / And yf ye goo the lady ſhall be euyll
content / She hath the bruyt. And euery man is fayn
to do her playſir. ther ſhall be no man ſo hardy to wel-
come yow. for the loue of her / goo not theder thanne / the
paryll is to grete / I counceyll yow for the better that
ye retorne m to ycome / And that ye put this thynges m
to your ſuffrance / In attendyng and abydyng that the
fyre and the bruyt of this lady paſſe / ffor where as her-
cules is alle other / than the moſt parte of the men be / ſo
ſhall he leue this lady a lytyll and a lytyll 2cſ.

Eyamra conſideryng that Iaas counceyllyd her
truly / beleuyd weell thys counceyll / And ryght
ſore weyyng ſhe retorned m to ycome / Whan
ſhe was m the howſſe of ycome / Than ſhe pryuyd

her of alle worldly playsir / and helde her solitaryly
with oute goyng to festes or to playes. Thus abidyng
in this solitude/her greuous annoye grewe more & more
by so ample anoyance that she was constraynedy to
make Infynyte bewaylyngis and sighes. The contynu
ell confort of her ladyes myght gyue to her no solace
The Innumerable deuyses that they made vnto her eeres
for to make her passe ꝑ tyme. myght neuer take away
hercules out of her mynde She vsidy and lyuydy many
dayes this lyf. Hauyng alleway her eere open for to
knowe yf hercules sente for her/ In the ende whan she
hadi suffridy ynowhe and sawe that no thyng cam/ and
that neyther man ne woman was comyng to bryngе
her tydynges fro the persone of hercules. She made a
lettre whiche she delyueridy to lycas for to bere vnto her
cules And chargidy hym to delyuere hit to no persone
but to the propre handy of hym that she sente hit vnto/
Lycas toke the lettre and wente vnto lycye. And two
myle nyghe ꝑ cyte/ he encountrid hercules in a crosseway
Hercules cam from Archade where he hadi newly slayn
a wylde boor so grete / that ther was neuer none seen
lyke to hym. Whan than lycas sawe hercules. he made
to hym reuerence And presentydy his lettre to hym in sa
lewyng hym from deyanyra. Hercules ware redy and
changedy colour whan he herde speke of deyanyra. He
receyuydy the lettre amyable/ and redde hit and fonde
therin contynedy as here folowetth:.

Ercules my lordy the man of the worldy that I
moste desire/ I yow supplye that ye haue recoman
dedy your trew seruante and Indigne deyanyra

Alas hercules alas / Where is become the loue of the tyme
paste / ye haue now soiourned many dayes my lyege
And ye haue lete me haue no knowlesche therof / Cer-
tes that is to me a right doloroūse Aūoye to suffre and
here. For I desire not to be desyred ne mounte my the ce-
lestyall manoyres wyth the sonne / wyth the mone ne
with the sterrys / But with oute rompure or brekyng
of free herte I desire your solempne compnyacion / I may
fro hens forth no more fayne / Yit is sayd to me that
ye haue another wyf than me / Alas hercules haue I made
ony faulte ayenst your reuerence. Wherfore gyue ye me
ouer and abandoūne me / How may ye do soo / Men
name yow the man vertuous / ye abandoūe me and for-
sake me / That is ayenst vertue / how welle ye doo hyt / I
haue seen the tyme that ye were my husbond In enbra-
syng vs to gyder and kyssyng / ye shewyd than to me
semblaunce of solas and of Joye. Now late ye her that
ye loupd as a poure femelette / Alas where ben the wit-
tenesses of our maryage / Where be the eternall serements
and othes that we made that oon to that other / The men
ben deef and blynde. but the goddes here and see. wher-
fore I praye yow that ye considere that ye oughte to con-
syderc. And that ye holde youre glorye more derer than
ye doo for the loue of youre newe aqueyntyd that ma-
keth yow to erre ayenste vertue wherof ye haue so grete
a Renomee / And I pray yow ryght hertely to sende
to me youre playsirs :.

Than hercules hadd redde from the begynnyng
to the ende the lettre of deyanira. As he yet beheld
and sawe hyt / vole cam vpon hym wyth a thir

honderd damoyselles for to feste and make chiere to
hercules. Hercules than closid the lettre and retornedy
to lyeye holdyng yose by the hande. how be hyt whan
he was in his palais/he forgate not deyamra. but fonde
maner for to goo in to his studye And there wrote a
lettre/And whan hit was achieuyd he toke hit to ly-
as for to presente hit to deyamra. Lyas toke the lettre
and retornedy home agayn to deyamra. ffirst he tolde her
the tydynges and of the state of yole. After he delyue-
ridy to her the lettre/conteynyng that he recomandid hym
vnto her/And that he hady none other wyf but her And
that he praydy her that she sholde not gyue her to none
cupfl thynkynge. but seue myhope and my pacyence/as
a wyse lady and noble oughte and is bounde to doo
for her honour a worshippe/This lettre litylf or nought
confortedy deyamra. she was strongly attaynte of ja-
lousye/Her sorowe redowblidy and grewe In this re-
doublyng she wrote yet a nother lettre whiche she sente
to hercules and conteynedy these wordes that folowe.

Ercules alas and what auaylleth me to be the
wyf of so noble a husbonde as ye be/your no-
blesse is to me more dampnable than prouffi-
table. O fortune I was wonte to reshoye. ffor alle
daye/I herde none other thynges but loanges and prey
synges of your prowesses and right glorysouse dedes
and feetes wherof the worlde was enlumyned and
shoon. now I muste be angry a take displaisir myour
werkes that ben fowle and fulf of vyces. Alle grece
murmureth vpon yow And the peple saie that ye were
wonte to be the vayngquyfshour of alle thynges. and

wno ye ben vaynquyſſhidꝛ of the folyſſh loue of yole
Alas hercules andꝛ how ſhall I be departidꝛ from yow/
andꝛ be holden the chambreꝛe of the caytyf yole. She
is your kaytyf. ffoꝛ ye haue ſlayn her fadeꝛ / andꝛ haue
taken her in the pryſe of Calidone / how be hit ſhe hath
the place of your lawfull wyf. Alas haue I be ſaidꝛ well
maryedꝛ foꝛ to be namedꝛ the fayre doughter of Jupiter
kynge of the heuen e of the erthe. Now ſhall I no more
be callidꝛ ſo / Hyt is not alleway happy to monte vnto
the moſte hyghe aſtate / ffoꝛ fro as moche as I haue
mountedꝛ my heyghte andꝛ was your felawe / fro ſo ferre
I fele me falle my to the moꝛe grete peryll / O hercules yf
foꝛ my beaute ye toke me to your wyf / I may well curſe
that beaute. ffoꝛ that is cauſe of the greuous ſhame / that
is to me alle cuydente. ffoꝛ to prenoſtyque myn harme
andꝛ cuyll future and that is to come can not your aſtro-
nomyens ſee that / I wolde I knewe that / I wote well
your beaute andꝛ my beaute haue brought my herte in to
the ſtrayt pryſone of ſorowe with oute ende. Andꝛ I
may not counte them but foꝛ enemyes / Whan by them all
ſorowes comen to me / The ladyes haue Joye in the
preemynence of theyr huſbondes: But I haue maleure
andꝛ myſhappe. I ne ſee but diſplayſir in my maryage /
O hercules I thynke alle daye on yow / that ye goo in
grete paryls of Armes andꝛ of fyers beſtes andꝛ temp-
eſtes of the ſee: Andꝛ in the falſeneſſe of the worldꝛ
Myn herte tremblyth andꝛ hath ryght grete feer of that
I ought to haue releue andꝛ hoope of welthe / Alle that
I remembre my my mynde andꝛ thynke on the daye I-
dreme on the nyghte / Andꝛ than me thynketh verily
that I ſee the cuttyng ſharpp ſwerdes entre my me andꝛ

the hedes of the speres. and after me thynketh I see
yssue out of the caues of the forestes and desertes/lyons
and wilde monstres that ete my flesshe. Syn the begyn
nyng of oure alyance vnto this day I haue had alle the
dayes and nyghtes suche paynes for yow. and borne
and suffrid them. But alas alle these thynges are but
litylle in comparacion of the payne. that I now suffre
and endure/ffor as moche as ye mayntene strange wo
men and a woman of all folye/May she be callid the
moder of your children/of whome þ sparkles of fowle
renomee shall abyde of yow. Of this tache or vyce is
my payne redowblid. hit percith my sowle/I am troblid
of the dishonour of your amplè hyenes. The peple saye
that ye ar made a woman. and lyue after the gyse and
maner of a woman. And spynne on the rocke: where
ye were wonte to estrangle lyons with your handes
ye leue the huntysse of armes/and to be knowen in ferre
contrees and royames in shewyng your vertue lyke as
ye were wonte to doo. for the onely hauntyse of the cap
tyf polè that holdeth and abuseth yow: O curshid haun
tyse and foulè abusion Speke to me hercules. yf the
right hygle and myghty men that thou hast vaynquyss
shyd. as diomedes of trace. Antheon of lybye. Busire
of egypte. Geryon of spaigne. And cacus the grete theef
sawe the thus holden to do nought/ for the beaute of a
doughter that sone shall passe. What sholde they saye/
Certes they sholde not repute them worthy to be vayn
quysshid of the And sholde shewe a poynte the with
their fynger/as a man shamed and maad woman ly-
uyng in the lappe of a woman/ O how is polè stronge/
Whan her handes that ben not worthy ne dygne to threde

an nedle. hath taken thy clubbe. and brandiſſhyon thy
ſwerdy wher with thou haſte putte in fere alle the erthe/
Alas hercules haue not ye ſouenance that in your chylde-
hode lyyng in your cradell ye ouwe the two ſerpentes/
ye beyng a chyldy were a man. And now whan ye haue
ben a man. ye are becomen a woman or a chyldy/ This is
the werke of a woman to holde hym alleway wyth a
woman/ or hit is the fayte of a childe/ for to enamoure
hym ſelf on a woman of folye/ the trouthe muſte be ſaidy
ye began better than ye ende/ your laſte dedes anſwer not
to the fyrſte/ your labours ſhall neuer be dygne ne wor
thy of preyſyng ne of loos. For all the loange and prey-
ſynge is in the ende. Who that begynneth a werke wher
of the begynnyng is fayre. and the ende fowle/ all is
loſte/ Certes hercules whan I beholde the glorious begyn
nyng that vertue maady in yow. And ſee that ye now
be vicyous. Alle my ſtrength fayleth and myn armys
falle doun as a woman in aſpaſme or a ſwowne and
wyth out ſpyryte. And hit may not ſeme to me trewe
that tho armes that bare awaye by force the ſheepe fro
the gardyn langyng to the doughters of athlas may fall
in to ſo grete a fawte. as for to enbrace and bedyppe
fleſſhly an other wyf than his owne: Thys not with-
ſtandyng I am acertayneady for trowth. that ye holde not
kaytyf yole as a kaytyf/ but as your owne wyf: not
in pryſon: But at her playſir in Chambre pareay And
in bedde courtryneay and hangyay. not diſguyſeay and ſe-
cretly as many holde her concubynes: But openly and
wyth viſage open ſhewyng her righte glorious to the
peple/ And ſhe may ſo doo lafully. ffor ſhe haldeth yow

pryſonner and caytyf / And ſhe hath put the gorreau aboute your nekke by her ytalyan ſubtyll Jogelynges and Japes . Wherof Jhau grete ſhame my my ſelf / But as for the amendement / J ſcoulpe me & can not better hit . but praye to the godes that they will pourueye for remedye .

How deyanira ſente to hercules a ſherte enuenymed And how hercules brente hym ſelf in the fyre of hys ſacrefyſe / And how deyanyra ſlewe her ſelf whan ſhe knewe that hercules was ded by the cauſe of her ygnorance &c .

Han hercules had redde this lettre / he vnderſtode well what hyt conteyned And was ſmyten with remors of conſcience / By this remors he vnderſtode that vertue was fowlidy my hym . He was than all peuſyf And ſo mocche pryuyd from pleſance that none durſte come to hym in a grete while & ſpace Saue onely they that brought to hym mete & drynke Neyther yole durſte not go to hym . Lycas that had brought this lettre was there awaytyng & attendyng the anſwere longe . No man coude knowe wherof procedeth the ſolitude of hercules ne the cauſe why he withdrewe hym fro the peple. In the ende whan hercules had ben longe penſif . and had thought vpon all his affaires and that he had to doo ffor to withdrawe hym and to eſlonge hym fro yole he departid fro his chambre on a day ſayng that he wold goo and make ſacrefyce to the god appollo vpon the mounte named oethea / And comanded and defended vpon payn of deth that no man ſhold folowe hym reſerued philotes . Of auenture as he yſſued oute of hys palays accompanyed only of

philotes for to goo vpon the mounte / he mette lycas / Lycas maad to hym reuerence . and demanded hym / yf hit pleisid hym ony thynge to sende to deyamira / Hercules answerd to lycas that he wold go make his sacrefyse to the god Appollo . And that at his retourne and comyng agayn he wold goo vnto her or ellis he wold sende vnto her 2cf

Jth this word hercules and philotes passyd forth and wente on their pilgremage . And lycas returned vnto deyamira . and tolde to her the Joyous tydynges that he had receyuyd of hercules / And also what lyf that hercules had ledde syn the day and the oure that he had presentyd to hym her lettre / Deyanyra all confortyd of these good tydynges wente in to her chambre and thankyd the goddes a fortune Anone after she began to thynke on her astate . And thus thynkynge she remembrid her on the poyson / that Nessus had gyuen her in the Artycle of his dth . And how she had shytte hit in one of her coffres . And furthwyth incontynent she opend the coffre and toke the curisd poyson and one of the shertes of hercules / And as she that ymagynyd by the vertue of the poyson to drawe agayn to her the loue of hercules lyke as Nessus had sayd vnto her . She maad the sherte to be boyllyd with the poyson . And gaf the charge therof to one of her women Whan the sherte was boyllyd ynowh the woman toke of the vassayle and sette hit to kele . After she toke oute the sherte appertly And wronge hit . But she coude not so sone haue wronge hyt but the fyre sprange in her hondes so angusshously . that as she caste hit vpon a perche to drye / she fyll down dede : .

A processe of tyme deyanyra despryng to haue the sherte/ and seeyng that the woman that hadȳ charge therof. brought hit not/ she wente ȳ to the chambre where the sherte hadȳ be boillidȳ And fonde the woman dedȳ/ wherof she hadȳ grete meruayll. Neuertheless she passidȳ the deth lightly. Andȳ by oon of her damoyselles she made take the sherte that hengē oȳ the perche andȳ was drye. andȳ comandedȳ her that she sholdȳ folde hit andȳ wynde hit ȳ a kerchief/ At the comandement of deyanyra the damoyselle foldedȳ andȳ enuolupedȳ the sherte. But so doyng she was serupdȳ of the poyson ȳ suche wyse that she loste her speche andȳ deyde anone after/ This notwithstandyng deyanira that thought oȳ no thynge but for to come to her Intencion toke the sherte andȳ delyueridȳ hit to lycas Andȳ chargidȳ hym that he sholde bere hit to hercules. prayng hym ȳ her name that he woldȳ were hit. Lycas that was redy to accomplisshe the will of his maystresse toke the charge of the dolorous sherte Andȳ departidȳ fro thens and wente vnto the montaigne where as hercules was Andȳ there he fonde hym ȳ a foreste where as was the temple of diane/ Hercules hadȳ no man with hym but philotes/ whiche made redy for hym a grete fyre for to sacrefye an herte that hercules hadȳ taken rennyng at a course. Lycas thanne fyndyng hercules ȳ the temple/ Heknelidȳ doun lowe to hym ā saydȳ. Syre here is a sherte that your Ancylle andȳ seruant deyanira sendeth vnto yow/ She recomandeth her humbly vnto your goodȳ grace/ andȳ prayeth yow that ye wole receyue thys presente ȳ gree/ as fro your wyf. Hercules was Joyous of these wordes Andȳ anone vnclothydȳ hym. for to doo oȳ

this curſidꝛ ſherte. Sayng that verily ſhe was hys wyf/ Andꝛ that ſhe woldꝛ forꝛ hꝛr ſake were this ſherte In doyng on this ſherte ſhe felte a right gꝛete dolour andꝛ payne in his bodꝛ/ This notwithſtandyng ſhe diꝛe on his otherꝛ clothes aboue as ſhe that thought none euyll/ Whan ſhe was clothydꝛ Andꝛ the ſherte was chauffidꝛ his payne andꝛ ſoꝛowe gꝛewe moꝛe andꝛ moꝛe Than ſhe began to thynke. andꝛ knewe anone that his maledye cam of his ſherte/ Andꝛ felyng the pyꝛkkyng of the venyme/ with oute longe taryyng ſhe toke of his roke Andꝛ ſuppoſidꝛ to haue take of his ſherte fro hys back. Andꝛ to haue rentꝛ hit and diſſetꝛ hit. But ſhe was not ſtrong ynowh forꝛ to do ſoo. Forꝛ the ſherte helde ſo ſoꝛe andꝛ cleupdꝛ ſo faſte andꝛ terrybly to hys fleſſh andꝛ was ſo faſtydꝛ to his ſkyn. by the vigour of the aſpꝛe poyſon In ſuche wyſe that ſhe tare oute his fleſſh andꝛ bare away certayn peces therof whan ſhe woldꝛ haue taken of hys ſherte &c.

Ercules knewe than. that ſhe was hurte andꝛ woundydꝛ to the deth/ the deth began to fyghte ayenſt hym. He began to reſiſte by drawyng of/ of his ſherte from his bodꝛ by pieces of his fleſſh & of his bloody aſſ myght not auayle/ He aſſ to rente & diſſchiredꝛ his back his thyes. his bodye vnto his entrayſſes and guttis/ his armes his ſholdres vnto the boones/ His dolour andꝛ payne gꝛewe andꝛ enlargidꝛ to the vttꝛance/ Thus as ſhe retoꝛnedꝛ by the foꝛce of his gꝛete doloꝛous payne/ He beheldꝛ lycas and another ſeruaunt that ſhe hadꝛ brought wyth hym. that were alle abaſſhidꝛ of this aduenture/ Than ſhe wente to them andꝛ ſaydꝛ vnto lycas/ Thou curſydꝛ andꝛ vnhappy man/ Wat thynge

hath meuyd the to come hyther vnder the pryuy habitude of deyanyra to bryngе me my to the chaunce of fortune What wenyst thou. that thou hast doon. Thou hastе seruyd me with a sherte entorcat of mortall venyme/ who hath Introducyd the to do this. thou muste nedes receyue thy deserte / And sayng thyse wordes hercules caughte by the heedy pourе bras. that wiste neuer what to saye and threwe hym ayenst a roche so fyersly that he to frusshid a all to brake his boones. and so slewe hym. The felawe of lycas fledde and hyd hym in a busshe / Philotes was so affrayed that he wiste not what to doo At the ourе that hercules was in this poynt moche peple cam in to the temple. The entrailles of hercules broyllid. His bloody boyllyd in all his vaynes the poyson percid vnto his herte. his synewis shronke and withdrewe them. When he felte hym in this myserye And that the deth hastyd hym by terryble batayll as he that coude not take away the repugnance of hys vertuouse force stryuyng ayenst the malyce of venyme He began to renne ouer hyll and ouer valey vp and doun in the foreste. and pullyd vp the grete trees and ouerthrewe them. After he began to rente of hys sherte with the flesh than soden and bruyld / When he hyd longe ladde this lyf. he retornyd vnto the temple/ alle a certaynedy of the deth. and lyfte vp his handes and his eyen vnto the heuen and sayd / Alas Alas muste hit be that fortune lawghe at me for this myserable destyne comyng of the acusacion of wood Jalousie and sorcerye of that woman that in the world I held and reputyd moste wyse a moste vertuouse. O deyanyra disnaturall woman. with oute wytte. wyth oute shame

and with oute honour / wyth an herte of a tyrant alle affamed of Jalousie / how haste thou mygthte contryue ayenst me this furour and trayson envenymed falsse fe-nienyn wille disnaturall oute of rewle & oute of ordre Thou haddest neuer so moche honour and worshippe as thou now hast deseruyd blame / not onely for the allone. but for all the women that ben or shall be euer m the world/ ffor yf hit happen that the kynges or prynces acquente them with ladyes or damoselles for the humayne multeplyance. they shall neuer haue credence ne affiance m their propre wyues / O deyanira what haste thou doon· The women presente and they that ben m the wombes of the wombes of theyr moders / alle shall cracche them m the face and shall curse the with oute ende. ffor the reproche by the tornyng vpon them is Infynyte And the men shall haue drede for to be seruyd of the sherte &c.

Las deyanyra what shall Calcedome now doo that glorifyed her m thy glorye. And putte and settedy the m the fronte of theyr honour as a Charboūcle for the parement of her precyous thynges/ In stede to sette the m the fronte / they shall caste the vnder feet/ And m stede to haue glorye of the. they shall haue shame / herof they may not faylle / ffor by Inpiyte and dyuerse engyns And by conspyred and swollen cruelte / thou haste conspyred my deth/ And haste desolyed and vnbounden one not recourable Infortune/ for the and me. and for our frendes and kynnesmen. O deyanyra ryghte remauldyt vnhappy and moste cursid serpente / to malicyous and reprochable murdryere

Thy false Jalousye hath moze powe rtermyne my
lyf than haue had all the monstres of the Worlde / By
thyn offence and by thy machynacion hyd a couerte
Wherefro I coude not kepe me. I muste dye and passe
oute of this Worldy. Syn hit so is I thanke fortune/
And axe of the goddis no vengeance of the. But certes
to the ende that hit be not saidy/ that the vaynquyssour
of men. be not vaynquyssid by a Woman. I shall not
passe the bitter passage of deth by thy mortall sorceries
full of abhomynacon. But by the fyre that is nette and
clere. and the moste excellent of the elementes.

These dolorouse and sorowfull wordes accom
plisshyd. Hercules toke his clubbe and caste
hit in the fyre that Was made redy for to make
his sacrefyce/After he gaf to philotes his bowe and his
arowes. And syn he prayd hym that he Wold reco-
mande hym to yole and to his frendes/ And than seing
that his lyf had no more for to sojourne. He toke leue
of philotes And than as all brente and sodeyn he leyde hym
doun in the fyre. lyftyng his handes and his eyen vnto
the heuen And there consommed the cours of his glory-
ous lyf. When philotes sawe the ende of his maistre her
cules. He brente his body in to asshen And kepte thise
asshes in Intencion to bere them to the temple that the
kynge euander had do make. After he departid fro thens
and retorned in to lycye gretly disconforted And With
grete sours of teeris he recounted to yole and to his fren
des the pietous deth of hercules No man coude recounte
the grete sorowe that yole maad/ And they of licye as
Well the estudyents as the ruralle peple. All the Would

fyll myserys [illegible] and my bewayllyngis for his deth
So moche hy[illegible]dy pole m teeris and dy weppyngis:
that hyr herte w[illegible]dy And departidy hyr sowle
from the b[illegible]byter water of hyr weppyng / Eche
bodye cur[illegible]ake[illegible]me of deyanyra / Mynably
deyanyra adr[illegible] fellawe of lycas of the myf-
chyef that wa[illegible]n by hy[illegible] herte / She fyll m de-
payer andy maady many pytouse bewayllynges / Andy
amonge all other she sayd / What haue I doo alas / Alas
what haue I doo . The moste solempne may of men shy-
nyng amonge the clerkes / He that traversidy the stronge
marches the fondementes terrestre / that bodyly conuer-
sidy amonge the men / Andy spirytuelly amonge the sonne
the mone and the therris Andy that sustaynedy the circom
ference of the heuenes is dedy . by my cause andy by my
coulpe Andy with oute my culpe / He is dedy by my culpe
ffor I haue sende to hym the herte that hath gyue to hym
the bytte of deth / But this is with oute my culpe . for I
knewe no thyng of the poyson / O mortall poyson / By
me is he pryvedy of his lyffe . of whome I loudy the lyf
as moche as I dide myn owne. He that bodyly dwellid
amonge the men here m erthe And spyrituelly aboue with
the sonne the mone andy celestiall secretis . He that was
fontayne of scyence / by whom the Athenyens arrowsid
andy bedewydy their wittes andy engyns . He that made
the monstres of the see to tremble m their abismes andy
swalowis . and destroyedy the monstres of helle . He con
fondedy the monstres of the erthe . the tyrantes he correc-
tidy . the orguyllous and prowde he humelyedy a mekedy
The humble andy meke he enhauncydy andy exaltydy .
He that maady no tresour but of vertue . He that alle

the nacions of the worldy ſubiug
his clubbe/ Andy he that yf he hady a
of ſeygnourye myght haue atteynedy
eſt. of the weſt. of the ſowth andy o
ſees andy of the montaynes. of all thi
namedy hym kynge andy lordy by goody
woldy. Alas alas what am I borny m any vnhap.
Whan ſo hyghe andy ſo myghty a prynce is dedy
ſympleſſe He was the glorye of the meny. Ther
neuer to hym none lyke. ne neuer ſhall be/ ought
lyue after hym Nay certes that ſhall I neuer doo. ffor
to the ende that amonge the ladyes I be not ſhewidy ne
poyntydy with the fynger/ Andy that I falle not m to
ſtrange hande for to be punyſſhid of as moche as I haue
of coulpe andy blame m this deth. I ſhall doo the vengey
ance to my ſelf/Andy with that ſhe toke a knyf. andy
ſayng I ſelè my ſelf andy knowe that I am Innocente of
the deth of my lordy hercules. Andy with the poynte of
the knyf ſhe endedy her diſpayredy lyf/ Wherof philotes
was all abaſſhidy. andy ſo were all they of grece/that
longe bewepte andy bewaylidy hercules: andy hys deth
And they of athences bewayllid hym ſtrongly ſome for
his ſcyence andy other for his vertues wher of I wyll
now tarye. Beſechyng her that is cauſe of this tranſ-
lacõn out of frenſhe m to this ſymplè andy rude engliſſh/
that is to wete my right redoubtydy lady Margrete by
the grace of godi ſuſter of my ſouerayn lordy the kynge
of englondy andy of ffrance 2cſ Ducheſſe of bourgoyne
andy of Brabont 2cſ that ſhe wole reſſeyue my Rude
labour m thanke andy m gree:.

nde book of the recule of the hiſ-
Whiche bookes were late tranſ-
of latyn/by the labour of the vene
ſeure preſt as a fore is ſaidꝛ/ Andꝛ
worchy translatedꝛ myn to this rude
mandement of myn ſaidꝛ redoubtid ladꝛ
Dourgoyne and fore as moche as I ſuppoſe
no book [illegible] hadde to fore this tyme myne
langage/ therfore I hndꝛ the better will to accom
e this ſaidꝛ werke/ whiche werke was begonne in
Brugis/ & contynuedꝛ in gaunt And finyſſhidꝛ in Colleyn
the tyme of ꝑ troublous worldꝛ/ and of the grete deuy
ſions reyng andꝛ reyſinyng as well in the royames of
englondꝛ andꝛ fraunce as in all other places vniuerſally
thurgh the worldꝛ that is to wete the yere of our lordꝛ a-
thouſandꝛ four hondꝛdꝛ lxxi. Andꝛ as for the thirde book
whiche tretetꝛ of the generall & laſt deſtruccõn of Troye
Hit nedeth not to translate hit myn to engliſſh/ ffor as mo-
che as that worſhipfull & religyoꝰ man dan John lidgate
monke of Burye dide translate hit but late/ after whos
werke I fere to take vpon me that am not worthy to bere
his penner & ynke horne after hym. to medle me in that
werke. But yet for as moche as I am bounde to con-
templare my ſaidꝛ ladyes goodꝛ grace andꝛ alſo that his
werke is myn ryme/ Andꝛ as ferre as I knowe hit is not
hndꝛ my proſe in our tonge/ Andꝛ alſo paraventure/ he
translatedꝛ after ſome other Auctor than this is/ Andꝛ
yet for as moche as dyuerce men ben of dyuerce deſyres.
Some to rede in Ryme andꝛ metre. andꝛ ſome in proſe
Andꝛ alſo be cauſe that I haue nowe goodꝛ leyzer beyng in
Coleyn And haue none other thyng to do at this tyme

In eschewyng of ydlenes moder of all vices. I hir
liberedy m my self for the contemplacion of my sayd
doubtid lady to take this labourē m handy by ye suffra
andy helpe of almyghty gody. whome I mekely supplye
to gyue me grace to accomplysshe hit to the playsir of
her that is causer therof andy that she resseyue hit m gre
of me her faithfull trewe a moste humble seruant &c.

Thus endeth the seconde book.

, these two lokes precedente. We haue by the helpe
, grody tretyd of the two firſt deſtruccyons of Troye
with the noble faytes and dedes of the ſtronge and
puiſſant Hercu . that made and dyde ſo many mer-
vayllis that the . ne humayn of alle men oughte to
meruaylle. And . ow he ſlewe the kynge Laome
don kete doun and put his cyte of troye to ruyne Now
in the thirde and laſte book gody to fore. We ſhall ſaie
how the ſayd cyte was by Priamus ſone of the ſaid
kynge laomedon rediffied and repayred more ſtronge
and more puyſſante than euer hit was before. And
afterwards how for the rauyſſhement of dame hela-
yne wyf of kynge Menelaus of grece. the ſayd cyte
was totally deſtroyed Priamus hector and alle his
ſones ſlayn with nobleſſe wyth out nombre. as hit
ſhall appere in the proces of the chapitres..

How the kynge Priant rediffied the cyte of troye
more ſtronge than euer hit was afore . of his ſones
and doughters. And how after many counceyllis he
ſente Anthenor and Polydamas in to grece for to re-
mande his ſuſter exyone. that Ayax mayntenyd..

OR to entre than in to the matere. ye haue
herd here to fore at the ſeconde deſtruccion of
Troye how hercules had taken pryſonner
Priamus ꝑ ſone of kynge Laomedon. And
had put hym in priſon. how be hit dares of frigie ſayth
ꝑ his fader had ſente hym to meue warre in a ſtrange

contrey where he fonde ben right longe/ wherfore he
not at that disconfiture: This pryam hadde to wyf
and wedded a moche noble lady doughter of Egyp-
seus kynge of Trace/ of whom he had fyue sones and
thre doughters of grete renute. The fyrste of the sones
was named Hector the moste worthy & beste knyght
of the world/ the seconde sone was named Paris and
to surname Alexandre/ the whiche was the fayrest
knyght of the world. and the beste shoter and drawer
of a bowe. The thyrde was callyd deyphebus ryght
hardy and discrete/ The fourthe was named Helenus
a man of grete scyence And knewe all the Artes lyb-
rall. The fifth & the laste was callid Troylus that was
one of the beste knyghtes & aspre that was in his tyme.

Irgile recounteth that he had two other sonnes
by hys wyf/ of whom that one was named
poldorus/ This poldorus was sente by kynge
pryamus with a grete foyson of gold/ vnto a kynge his
frende for to haue ayde ayenst the grekes/ But this kyng
seeyng that the kynge pryamus was at myschief ayenst
the grekes/ And also he beyng meuyd with couetise/ slew
poldorus/ And buryed hym in an yle of the see. That
other sone was named ganimedes/ Whom Jupitre raupsh-
shid and maad hym hys botyller/ In the stede of hebe
the doughter of Juno whome he putte oute of that sayd
office. The eldest of the doughters of kynge pryamus
was named Cheusa whiche was wyf vnto Eneas.
And this Eneas was sone of Anchises and of venus
of munidie/ The seconde doughter was named Cassan-
dra/ And was a ryght noble vyrgyne/ Adorned and
lerned with scyences. And knewe thynges that were

for to co
that we
that was k
chyldren her p[illegible] ...ryant had thre
ty bastardy sones by dyuerce women. that were valy
ant knyghtes noble and hardy ..

THan than kyng pryant was in a strange con-
trey occupiedy in the fete of warre the quene andy
her childrey were with hym The tidynges cam
to hym that the kyng Laomedon his fader was slayn
his Cyte destroyedy. hys noble men put to deth their
doughters brought in seruitude. and also his suster Ex
iona. Of thise tidynges he hady grete sorowe. Andy
wepte largely andy made many lamentacions. Andy
anon incontynent he lefte his siege andy fynysshidy hys
warre. and retourned hastely vnto troyes. And whan
he fonde hyt so destroyedy. he began to make the most
sorow of the worldy andy that durdy longe. Andy af-
ter he hady counceil to make agayn the cyte. than he be-
gan to redyffye the cyte so grete andy so stronge. that
he oughte neuer to doubte his enemyes. Andy dide do
close hit with right hye wallis andy with grete tow-
res of marble. the Cite was so grete that the circuyte
was thre iourneyes. and at ỹ time in all ỹ world was
none so grete ne none so fayr ne so gentilly apassedy.

In this Cyte were fyre pryncipall gates. of whome
that one was named dardane. the seconde tymbria. the
thirde helyas. the fourthe chetas. the fifthe troyenne
and the sixthe antenorides. These gates were right grete

[illegible] were in
[illegible] cyte
weell compas[illegible] [illegible] parties of
the cyte. dyuerse fayr places and [illegible]ayfaun[illegible] for the Cy-
tezeyns to esbatte and playe. In this cyte were men of
alle Craftes / And marchauntes that wente and cam
fro alle the partyes of the World / In the mydeell of
the cyte ranne a grete Ryuer named Paucus whiche
bare shyppis and dide grete prouffit and solace vnto
the habitaūs. Whan this cyte was thus made The kyng
pryant dide do come alle the peple and habytaūs of the
contre ther aboutes. And maad them dwelle in the cyte
And there come so many / that ther was neuer cyte better
aourned with peple and with noble men and Cyte-
zeyns than hit was. There were founden many games
and playes / as the Chesse playe the tables and the dyse
and other dyuerse games. In the moste apparaūt place
of the cyte vpon a roche / the kynge pryant dide do make
hys ryche palays that was named ylyon / that was
one of the rycheste palays and stronge that euer was
in the world. And hyt was of heyght fyue honderd
paas with oute the heyghte of the towres / wherof
was grete plente and so hyghe that hit semed to them
that sawe hem fro ferre that they roughte vnto the heuene
And in thys ryche palays the kynge pryant dyde doo
make the Rycheest halle that was at that tyme in alle
the world / wythinne whiche was hys ryche Trone
And the table wher vpon he ete and held hys astate
amonge hys lordes and barons And alle that longed
therto was of gold and of syluer of precyous stones

and of yuoryc/ In this halle at oon corner was an awter of golde and precyous stones. Whiche was consecrate in the name and worshyp of Jupiter their gode to whiche awter wente men vp twenty degrees or stappes. And vpon the awter was the ymage of Jupitir of fyftene foote of hyght. Alle resette and arayed with precyous stones. For in that gode Jupiter was alle the esperance and truste of the kynge Pryant for to holde his regne longe and in prosperyte ecs:

Than he sawe that he hade so fayre a Cyte so stronge and so welle peplide and with that so ryche of alle goodes. he began to take displesir of the wronges that the grekes hide don vnto hym And thoughte longe how he myghte auenge hym Than he assembliede on a certayn day alle his barons and helde a ryche Court. At this courte Hector his eldest sone was not/ffor he was in the partyes of Pannonye on the affayres and certayn werkes of his fader ffor as mocke as pannonye was subgette vnto kyng pryant/ When the kyng Pryant sawe alle his folke assembliede and gadrede to fore hym/he began to speke saying in this maniere wise/ O my men and trewe frendes that ben partners of the grete iniuryes to me don by the grekes for so lytyl a cause or trespas as ye knowe how the grekes by theyr orgulyelle ben comen in to this contre/and haue slayn cruelly your parentis and frendes and also the myne. And how they haue taken and ladde a waye a holde in seruytude Eryone my suster/that is so fayer a noble And yet they holde her as a comyn woman. ye knowe wel how they haue

ketyn doun And destroyed thys cyte overthrowen the
wallys the palays and howses vnto the fondementis
And borne away the grete Rychessis wherof the cyte
was fulle. And for thyse thynges me semeth that hit
shold be welle rayson that by the helpe of the goddes
that resyste the orgulyous and prowde that we alle
to gyder by a comyn accorde shold take vengeance of
thise Iniuryes / ye knowe what Cyte we haue. And
how hyt is peuplid wyth good men of Armes and
fyghtars / and garnyssh'd of alle goodes and rychesses
Also ye knowe welle the Allyaūces that we haue with
many ryght grete lordes / that with good wylle. wylle
helpe vs yf hit be nede / wherfore me semeth that hyt
shold be good for vs to auenge vs of this shame / But
alleweye for as moche as the auentures of the warres
ben ryght doubteuses and daungerous / and that no
man knoweth what may come therof / how welle that
the Iniurye be grete And that they holde my suster m so
grete dishonoure / yet wole I not begynne the warre.
But firste yf ye thynke good / I shalle sende of the moste
sage and prudent men that I haue / to praye and requyre
them that they rendre and yelde agayn my suster erione
And I shalle be contente to pardone alle the other In-
iuryes 2cy:.

han the kynge had thus fynyssh'd his wordes
Alle the assystents allowed and preysyd hys
aduyse and semed to them good. And than the
kynge pryant callid one of his prynces named Anthe-
nor. And prayd hym swetely that he wold empryse
this legacōn m to grece/And Anthenor answerd to hym
humbly / that he was alle redy to do his good playsir /

than was a ſhippe made redy And aſſ that belonged a was conuenyent to brynge Anthenor ȝ to grece: he entrid ȝ to ꝑ ſhippe a his meyne. a ſaillid ſo longe/ꝑ they arryued at the porte of theſſaylle/where as was than of auenture the kynge Peleus. that receyuyd ioyouſly ynowh anthenor/ And demanded hym wherfore he was come ȝ to tho parties Anthenor anſwerd to hym ȝ this manere/ Syre ſaidȝ he I am a meſſanger of the kynge Pryant that hath ſent me to yow. and hath commandedȝ me to ſaye to yow and̄ other/ that he is weſſ remembridȝ of the grete Iniuryes that ye and other haue don to hym/ that for ſo litȳl cauſe or occaſion. haue ſlayn his fader/ deſtroyedȝ his cyte and̄ his peple ſome dedȝ and̄ ſomeladdȝ ȝ ſeruytude. And yet that worſe is to holdȝ his ſuſter fowlly ȝ concubynage by hym that holdeth her. And yet at lèſte he ought to haue weddedȝ her/ And for as mocheꝫ as ye be a man of ſo grete witte and̄ diſcreſion/ the kyng my lordȝ prayeth yow and̄ warneth. that from hens forthꝫ ye ceſſe the rage and̄ the grete ſklaundres that may come for this cauſe. that aſſ goodȝ men ought to eſchewe to theyr power. And̄ that his ſuſter only be delyuerydȝ agayn to hym/ And̄ he ſhall pardone the ouerplus/ And̄ ſhall holden hit as thyng that neuer hidȝ happendȝ ꝛcſ ::..

Han the kynge Peleus hidȝ herde Anthenor ſo ſpeke. he Chauffydȝ hym anone ȝ grete angre and̄ yre. And̄ began to blame the kynge Pryant and̄ ſaye that his witte was to lighte. And̄ after menaced Anthenor/ a comanded hym that he ſholdȝ goo anone out of his landȝ. for yf he tarydȝ longe there/ he

wolde do slee hym by grete torminte. Anthenor tarryed not longe after / but entrid in to hys shyppe wythoute takyng leue. of the kynge Peleus. And sayllyd so ferre by the see / that he arryuyd at Salamyne where the kynge Thelamon soiourned. Than Anthenor wente vnto hym / and exposid to hym the cause of his comyng in this manyer. Syre sayd he the kynge Pryant requyreth effectuelly your noblesse / that his suster erione whome ye holde in your seruyce so fowlly that ye wolde restore vnto hym. For hyt is not sytting ne torneth vnto yow no glorye ne worshippe to trete so the doughter and suster of a kynge and that is yssued of a more noble ligne than ye bee. And myn cas that ye will restore to hym hys suster. Ye shall holde alle thynges as not doon as well the domaiges as the dishonours that by yow and other haue ben doon to hym.

Than the kynge Thelamon had herde Anthenor so speke / He began to were passyng angry And answerd to hym right hersly sayng. My frende sayd he what some euer thou be / I haue moche meruaylle of the symplenes of thy kynge / to whome I haue none Amytye / neyther he to me. And therfore I oughte not obtempre to hys prayer ne requeste. Thy kynge oughte to knowe that I and other haue ben there for to venge an Iniurye / that hys fader Laomedon dide late to some of oure frendes. And for as moche as I than entryd firste in to the cyte of troyes with grete trauayll and effusion of my blood. Erione of whom thou spekest whyche is ryght fayre was gyuen vnto me for the guerdoun of my victorye / for to doo wyth her my

wiff/ And for as mocke as ſhe is ſo weff to my play
ſir as ſhe that is of grete beawte and remplifſhid with
aff ſcyences/ hit is not to me ſo light a thinge to rendre
and delyuere agayn thyng that is ſo fayre and aue-
naũt. Whiche J haue conquerid wyth ſo grete payne
and daunger/ but thou ſhalt ſaye to thy kynge that he
may neuer recouere her but by the poynte of the ſwerd
And as for me J repute the for a fooff that euer wol-
deſt enpryſe this legacion wherein lyeth thy grete periff
for thou arte comen amonge peple that ſtrongly hate
the and thy ſemblables/ therfore go thy waye haſtely
out of this contre. ffor yf thou abyde more here J ſhaff
make the dye by crueff deth 2cſ::.

Han Anthenor herd Thelamon ſo ſpeke/ he en
tryd ryght haſtely in to his ſhippe. And ſayled
ſo ferre that he arryued in Achaye where the
kynge Caſtor and the kynge Polux his broder ſoiour
ned/ he deſcended lightly from his ſhippe and expoſed
to them his legacyon lyke as he had made to the other/
And the kynge Caſtor anſwerd to hym in grete yre
and ſayd to hym thus. ffrende who that thow arte
J wyff that thou knowe/ that we wene not to haue
Iniuryed the kyng Pryant wyth out cauſe/ as hit is
ſo that the kynge Laomedon his fader began the folye
wherfore he was ſlayn. ffor he wronged fyrſt cer-
tayn of the moſte nobles of grece// And therfore we
deſyre more the cuyff wyff of thy kynge Pryaũt than
hys goody loue or pees. And certes hit ſemeth weff
that he had not the in chierte whan he ſente the hether
to do this meſſage in thys contre wherfore J rede ſee

weel to that thou abyde not here longe / ffor yf thou goo not ſ incontynent thou ſhalte dye vylaynſly. Than Anthenor partedy with oute leue / andy entryd in to his ſhyppe. Andy ſaillyd tyll he cam to pyllon where the duc Neſtor ſoiourned wyth a grete companye of noble men. Anthenor wente vnto hym andy ſayd that he was meſſanger of kynge Pryant. Andy ſayd andy accountyd to hym his legacion in ſuche wiſe as he hady ſayd to the other before / Andy yf the other were angry This Neſtor angryd hym ſelf more ayenſt Anthenor andy ſayd to hym / Ha. ha. ylle varlet / who maady the ſo hardy for to ſaye ſuche thynges to fore me. Certes yf hyt were not / that my nobleſſe refraynedy me / I ſholdy anone do araſche thy tonge oute of thy hede Andy in deſpyte of thy kynge I ſholdy by force of horſe do alle to drawe thy membres one from an other. Goo thy way haſtely out of my ſyght. or by my godes I ſhall do to be doon alle that I haue ſaydy ek.

Than Anthenor was alle abaſſhidy of the horryble wordes of duc Neſtor Andy doubtynge the furour of hys tyrannye. retornedy vnto the ſee / andy put hym on his repayre to troye wardy: Andy he hady not ben longe on the ſee. whan a grete tempeſte arooſe Andy the ayer began to were derke andy to rayne andy to thonder right meruayllonſly. Andy to make grete wyndes contrarye / andy to were thykke myſte horryble Andy hys ſhyppe was born on the wawes one tyme hyghe andy a nother tyme lowe in grete peryll. Andy there was not a man in the ſaydy ſhyppe / that ne ſuppoſhidy to dye Andy that ne maady ſpecyall promeſſes andy

wwes to her godes And̄ in thise parillis were they thre dayes / and̄ on the fourthe day the tempeste cessid And̄ the ayer wexeall clere and̄ becam paysyble. than they conforted̄ hem self. and̄ saylled̄ so ferre that they cam to the porte of Troyes / And̄ wente hem strayte to their temples. to yeue thankynges to their godes of that they had̄ escaped̄ so many parylis as they had̄ ben Inne. And̄ after Anthenor wente wyth a grete companye of noble men to fore the kynge Pryant / And̄ whan all the barons were assembled̄ And̄ alle the sones of the kynge present. Than Anthenor tolde alle by ordre. that he had̄ founden in grece. lyke as hit is conteyned̄ here to fore. Of thise tydynges was kynge Pryant sore troubled̄ and̄ sory of the obprobrye and repreuys that they had̄ doon to his messanger in grece. And̄ than he had̄ no more hope ne truste to recouure hys suster 2cs::..

How the kynge pryant assembled̄ all his barons for to knowe whome he myght sende in to grece for to gete agayn his suster erione. And̄ how hector answerd and̄ of his goody counceyll / And̄ how Paryes exposed̄ to hys fader the vysion and̄ the promesse of the godesse Venus 2cs::..

Than the kynge priaūt was thus adcertayned of the hate of the grekes. & by no sayr mene he coude recouere his suster / he was meuyd̄ with grete yre / and̄ thoughte that he wold̄ sende a grete Nauye in to grece for to hurte and̄ domage the grekes / / Alas kynge pryant telle me what mysauenture is this that hath gyuen to the so grete hardynes of corage. for to caste

oute thy ſelf of thy welthe and reſte / and why maiſte
not refrayne the fyrſte meuynges of thy corage / how
weell that hyt was not in thy puyſſance / yet thou
oughteſt to haue takegood counceyll and meure / And
to haue in thy mynde that men ſaye communely / Some
man weneth to avenge hys ſorowe / And he encre-
ſyth hit. Wyt hnd ben more ſewre thynge to the / to
haue remembrid the prouerbe that ſayth / that he that
ſytteth weell / late hym not meue. or ellis. he that is
weell at his eſe late hym kepe hym there in. Alle thynge
may be ſuffryd. ſaue welthe / a man that goth vpon
playn ground hath no thynge to ſtomble at. In thys
maner than aforeſayd kynge pryant thought longe.
And after he aſſembld on a day all hys noble men in
his palays of ylyon: And ſayd vnto them / ye knowe
how by your counceyll Anthenor was ſente in to grece
for to recouere my ſuſter exione. And that by fayre
manyere / ye knowe alſo how he is retorned / And
what wronges and obprobres he hath founde: And
me ſemeth that the grekes make lytyll counte of the In-
iurpes that they haue doon to vs / At the leſte yf they by
their wordes repente hem not / but yet they menaſſe vs
more ſtrongly than euer they dide. God forbede that
euer hyt ſhold come vnto vs / lyke as they menaſſe vs.
But I pray the goddes to gyue vs puyſſance tavenge
vs after theyr treſpaas / And as for me / Me ſemeth
that we be more puyſſaūt and ſtronge than they ar /
And alſo we haue the moſte ſewreſte Cyte And the
beſt garnyſſhid of the world / And alſo we haue of
grete lordes ryght grete plente alyed to vs for to helpe
and ayde vs at our nede. And me ſemeth for concluſion

that we haue weell the puyſſance for to domage and hurte our enemyes in many maners / And ye to defende from them. And ſo ſholde hit be goode for to begynne to ſhewe to them. what puyſſance we haue to greue them with alle / yf ye thynke hit goode we ſhall ſende our men ſecreth that ſhal do to them grete domage er that they ſhall be redy for to defende them. And for that ye oughte alle to employe yow to take vengence of thiſe Iniuryes. and that ye haue no doubte for ony thynge. in as mocke as they hide fyrſte victorye / ffor hit happeth ofte tymes that the vaynquers ben vaynquyſſhid of them that were vaynquyſſhid ecſ:.

Than all they that were preſent alowed the aduyſe of the kynge. and offryd euery man by hym ſelf to employe them to the ſame with all theyr power / wherof the kynge Priant hade grete Joye And after that he hade thanked hem / he lete euery man departe and go home to theyr owne howſes / reſeruyd onely his ſones legytiſme and the baſtardis whome he helde in hys palays. And ſayd to them the complaynte of the grekes wyth weppyng teres in this maner. My ſones ye haue well in your memorye the deth of your grantfader / the ſeruytude of your Aunte Exione. that me holdeth by your lyuyng in maner of a comyn woman / And ye be ſo puyſſant. me ſemeth that rayſon ſholde enſeygne yow. for to employe yow to auenge this grete Iniurye and ſhame. And yf thys meue yow not therto. yet ye ought to do hyt to ſatyſfye my wyll and pleaſyr / ffor I dye for ſorowe and anguyſſh to whiche ye ought and ben bounde

for to remedye to your power that haue do pow so well be nourysshyd and brought furth. And thou hector my ryght dere sone / that art the oldeste of thy bretherin the moste wyse and the moste stronge: I praye the fyrst that thou empryse to putte in execucion thys my wyll. And that thou be duc and prynce of thy bretherin m thys werke. And alle the other shall obeye gladly vnto the. And m lyke wyse shall do alle they of this royame for the grete prowesse that they knowe in the. And knowe that from this day forth I dispoylle me of alle thys werke and putte hyt vpon the that arte the moste stronge and aspre to mayntene the bataylles And I am Auncyent and olde / And may not forth on helpe my self so well as I was wonte to do ser.

O these wordes answerd Hector right sobrely and swetely saying my fader / and my ryght dere and souerayn lord; Ther is none of alle your sones / but that hit semeth to hym thyng humayne to despyse vengeance of thyse Iniurys. And also to vs that ben of hyghe noblesse a lytyll Iniurye ought to be grete / as hit is so that the qualyte of the persone groweth and mynnysshyth so oughte the qualyte of the Iniurye / And yf we despyse and haue appetite to take vengeance of our Iniurys / we forsake not ne leue the nature humayne. ffor m lyke wyse do and vsen the dombe bestes m the same manyere / and nature enseigneth and gyueth hem therto. My ryght dere lord and fader ther is none of alle your sones that oughte more to despyse the vengeance of the Iniurye a deth of-fom Ayeul or gransader than I, that am the oldeste / But

y will yf hit plese yow that ye considere in this empryse
not onely the begynnyng/ but also the myddell and
the ende/ to what thyng we may come here after/ ffor
otherwhyle lityll prouffyten some thynges well be-
gonne that come vnto an euyll ende. Than me thynketh
that hit is mochе more alowable to a man to absteine
hym for to begynne thinges wherof the endes ben daun-
gerous/ And wherof may come more euyll than good
ffor the thynge is not sayd ewrous or happy vnto the
tyme that hit come vnto a good ende I saye not thyse
thynges for ony cuyll or cowardyse. But onely to
the ende that ye begynne not a thyng. And specyally
that thynge that ye haue on your herte to put hit light-
ly in ewre. But that ye fyrst be well counceyllyd/ ye
knowe well that alle Affricque and Europe ben sub
getys vnto the grekes. How ben they garnysshid of
knyghtes worthy. hardy. and ryche ryght meruayl-
lously. Cretes at this day the force and strenhth of
vs here. is not to be compared vnto them in force ne
in vayllyance. Wherfore yf we begynne the warre
ayenst them. we myght lyghtly come to a meschcuous
and shamefull ende/ we that ben in so grete reste and
ease amongs our silf. what wole we seke for to trou
ble oure prosperyte and welfare. Eryone is not of
so hyghe pryse. that hit behoueth alle vs to put vs in
peryll and doubte of deth for her She hath ben now
longe tyme there. where she is yet. hit were better that
she parforme forth her tyme that y trowe hath but
lityll tyme to lyue. than we sholde put vs alle in suche
perylls And mekely y beseche yow not to suppose in
no maner/ that y saye these thynges for cowardyse

But I doubte the tournes of fortune / And that vnder the shadowe of thys thynge she not lete ne destroye youre grete seignourye / And that we ne begynne thynge that we ought to leue for to eschewe more grete myschyef zes : .

Han Hector had maad an ende of hys answer. Parys was no thynge welle contente therwyth. He stode vp on hys feet and sayd in thys wyse. My ryght dere lord I beseche yow to here me saye to what ende ye may come yf ye begynne the warre agaynst the grekes / How be not we garnysshid of so many and noble Chyualrye as they ben. Certes that be we / why che m alle the world is none that may disconfyte. And therfore begynne ye hardely that empryse that ye haue thought te / And sende of your shyppis and of your peple to renne m grece / And to take the peple and domage the contre. And yf hyt plese yow to sende me / I shall doo hit wyth a good wyll and herte : For I am certayne that yf ye sende me / that I shall doo grete domage vnto the grekes. And I shall take some noble lady of grece and brynge her with me m to this Royame. And by the comutacion of her / ye may recouere your suster exione / And yf ye wyll vnderstand and knowe how I am certayn of this thynge I shall saye hit to yow how the goddes haue promysid hit to me· Hit happend to me late sayd parys m the tyme that by your comandement I was m the lasse ynde at the begynnyng of the Sōmer / And that vpon a fryday. I wente me to hunte m a foreste ryght erly And so that morenynge I fonde no thynge that tornede me to ony playsyr / And than after mydday

y fonde a grete herte that y put to the chasse so swyfte
ly that y lefte alle my felawshyp behynde and folo-
wed the herte m to the moste deserte place of alle the
forest. whyche forest was named yda. And so
longe y folowed hym that y cam vnto a place ꝑ was
passyng obscure and derke. And than y sawe nomore
the herte that y chassyd. y felte me sore wery and my
horse also that myght no further go and swette on alle
sides. y lyghte a doun to the grounde. and teyde my horse
to a tree And leyde me doun vpon the grasse and layde
vnder my heed my bow torquoys m the stede of a pe-
lowe. and anone y fylle a slepe. Than cam to me m a
vision the god Mercurye. and m his compayne thre
goddesses That is to wete Venus Pallas and Juno
he lefte the goddesses a lityl fro me. and after he ap-
proched and sayd to me m this wise Parys y haue
brought here thise thre goddesses vnto the. for a grete
strif or tenchon that is fallen betwene them/ They haue
all chosen the to be juge and determyne after thy will
Theyr tenchon or stryf is suche/ that they ete that other
daye to geder m a place. and than sodaynly was caste
amonge hem an apple of so meruayllous fourme of
fayrenes and beaulte that neuer was seen non suche a
forme amongs them. And ther was wreton aboute
thys forsayd apple m grekysh langage be hit gyuen to
the fayreste. And so anon eche of them wold haue hit
for ony thynge m the world Sayng eche her self to
be most fayre: and fayrer than the other And so they
myght not accorde. Wherfore they ben submysed to
thy jugement. And eche of hem promytteth the sertayn
ly a yefte for thy reward ꝑ thou shalt haue withoute

faylle for the Jugement of the Apple / yf thou Juge that Juno be the fayreste / she shall make the the moste noble man of the worldy n magnyficence / yf thou Juge for pallas she shall make the the moste wyseste man of all the worldy n all scyences / yf thou Juge that venus be the fayreste she shall gyue vnto the the moste noble lady of grece. Whan I herde Mercurius thus speke to me / I sayd to hym / that I cowde not yeue trewe Jugement / but yf I sawe hem alle nakedy to fore me for to see the better the facions of their bodyes / for to yeue a trewe Jugement. Andy than Incontynent / mercurius dide them do vnclothe all naked. andy than I beheld hem longe: Andy me thought alle thre passyng fayre. But yet me semed that Venus exceded the beaulte of the other / Andy therfore I Juged that the Apple appertey-ned to her / Andy than venus gretly reioyssid of my Jugement confermed to me the promesse that mercurye had maad to me n the fauour of her / Andy after I awoke anone / Wene ye than my right dere fader that the godds faylle of thynge that they promysse / nay verily So than I saye yow this to the ende that ye sende me n to grece. Andy that ye may haue Joye of that I shall doo there ayf.

After Paris spacke Deyphebus n thys ma-nyere. My ryght dere lorde yf n alle the wer-kys that men sholdy begynne / men sholdy auyse n all the particularytees andy synguler thynges that myght happe or falle / ther sholdy neuer enterpryse ner no feet be dony ner maady by hardynes / yf the labourers

emperaffise

ſholdy leue to ete andy ſowe the lande. for the ſeedy that the birdes recuyelle and gadre. they ſhold neuer labourc Andy for ſo mocke ryght dere fader late make redy for to ſendc m to grece of your ſhippis ye may not beleue bet ter councyll than that councel that Paris hath gyuen to yow ffor yf he bryngc ony noble lady. ye may light ly for to yelde her agayn. haue agayn yowr ſuſter erione for whome we all ſuffre vilonye yn[illegible]e. After this ſpake helenus the fourthe ſone of kyng Pryant that ſaidy thus. ha. ha. right puiſſant kyngc and right ſouc rayn domynatour vpon vs your humble ſubgettes. a obeyſſant ſones. beware that coueytiſe of vengance put not yow m ſuche daungcr as lyeth herin. ye know well how y knowe and can the ſcyence to knowe the thyngcs future andy to come. as ye haue proudy many tymes with oute fyndyng fawte. the goddes forbede that hit neuer come that parys be ſente m to grece. ffor knowe ye for certayn that yf he goo to make ony aſ ſault. ye ſhall ſee this noble andy worſhipfull Cyte deſtroyedy by the grekes The troyans ſlayn andy we alle that ben your Chyldren. Andy therfore deporte yow of theſe thyngcs. whereof the ende ſhall be ſo rowe andy grete execucion of ryght bytte deth. Andy that ye youre ſelf andy your wyf andy we. we that ben youre ſones may not eſcape. ffor trewly yf paris goo m to grece alle thyſe cuyllis ſhall come therof..

Han the kyng herde Helenus thus ſpeke he was all abaſſhidy andy began to countrepeyſe andy thynke Andy held his peas andy ſpake

not of a grete whyle And so dyde alle the other / Thyn aroſe vp on his feet Troylus the yongeſt ſone of kynge pryant And began to ſpeke in this manyere / O noble men and hardy / how be ye abaſſhid for the wordes of this Cowardy preſte here / is hit not the cuſtome of preſtes for to drede the bataylles by puſillanymyte / And for to loue the delyces and to fatte and encraſſe hem and fylle their bellyes with goody wynes and wyth goody metys / Who is he þ beleuyth that ony man may knowe the thynges to come / but yf the goddes ſhewe hit hem by reuelacion . Hyt is but folye for to tarye vpon thys or to beleue ſuche thynges / yf helenus be a ferdy late hym goo in to the temple And ſynge the dyuyne ſeruyce . And late the other take vengeance of their Iniuryes by force of armes . O ryght dere fader and lordy wherfore art thou ſo troubly for theſe wordes / ſende thy ſhippis in to grece and thy knyghtes wyſe and hardy / that may rendre to the grekes theyr Iniuryes that they haue doon to vs / Alle they that herde troylus thus ſpeke / they alowed hym ſayng that he hadde well ſpoken / And thus they fynyſſhid their parlament and wente to dyner .

After dyner the kynge pryant callid Paris and Deyphebus / And comanded them expreſly that they ſholde goo vnto the partyes of Panonye haſtely to fecche and aſſemble knyghtes wyſe and hardye for to take with hem in to grece . And than that ſame day paris and deyphebus departid from the cyte of Troye for to accompliſſhe the wyll of theyr fader

The day folowyng the kynge assembliȝ to counceyll.
Alle the cytezeyns of the cyte of troye andȝ sayde to them
O my frendes andȝ trewe bourgoys/ye knowe alle no-
toriely/how the grekes by theyr pryde haue doȝ to vs
grete wronges. Andȝ Innumerable domayges as hit is
well knowen in alle the worldȝ/ Andȝ ye knowe also
how they holde exione my suster in seruitude/ wherfore I
haue mȝ grete sorowe/& also ye be remembriȝ how I haue
sente Anthenour in to grece that hath nothing doon/wher-
fore my sorowe is dowbliȝ. Andȝ for as mocche as by
yron ben curedȝ the woundes Insanable/I haue purposiȝ
to sende parys my sone with men of Armes & puissance
in to grece. For to enuahye andȝ assayll oure enemyes
by strengthe Andȝ for to doo to them grete domayges/and
for to assaye yf they might take ony noble ladȝ of grece
Andȝ her to sende in to this cyte Andȝ that by the commu-
tacion of her/I myght gete agayn my suster exione Andȝ
for so mocche as I will not begynne this thinge/but that
hit may come to your knowlecche firste. I praye yow
that ye saye to me your aduys For with oute yow I
wyll not procede further therin For as mocche as hit
touccheth yow alle as well as me.

Than the kynge hadȝ thus finyssiȝ his wordes
andȝ that eche man helde hym stille a grete while
Than stode vp a knyght namedȝ pantheus. That
was the sone of deufrobe the philosopher Andȝ sayde.
O right noble kynge as I am your trewe seruant andȝ
vassale/I will expose to yow my corage of this werke
also treuly as a vassale andȝ subgette oweth to coun-
cyll his lordȝe/ye haue hadȝ well in knowlèche deufrobe
the grete philosophre my fader That liuyd hole & sounde

more than nyne skore and ten yere/ And was so wyse in philosophye that he knewe the science of thynges to come here after/ he saide to me many tymes and affermed for trouthe/ That yf parys your sone Wente in to grece for to take ony noble lady by vyolence/ That this noble cyte sholde be destroyed and brente in to asshes by the grekes and that ye and alle yowris sholde be slayn cruelly/ And therfore ryght sage and wyse kynge plese hit your noblesse to here my worde and beleue that the wyse men haue sayd/ And also in that thynge that ye may not lese to leue/ And wherof grete soroWe may ensiewe yf ye persewe/ wherfore wyll ye put an enbus shement vpon your reste/ And to put your tranquyllite vnder the dangereuses auentures of fortune/ Leue this and departe yow yf hit plese yow fro this folye/ And parfyne and ende your lyf in reste ewreusly/ And suffre not parys to goo in to grece in Armes And yf ye wolle algate Sende ye another than parys/ At these wordes of pantheus sourded and aroose grete murmures of the heerers/ Some reprouyd the prophecyes of deufrobe the philosopher/ And some held hit for mocquerye and fable/ And they were of the gretteste nombre/ in so moche that by the consente of the more partye/ Paris was compsed for to go in to grece wyth men of Armes/ And the parlament fynyssh id eche man Wente hym home in to his hous and to his place.

Han this conclusion was comen to the knowleche of cassandra the doughter of kynge pryant/ she began to make so grete soroWe/ As she had be folyssh out of her mynde. And began to crye an hyghe sayng.

Ha. ha. right noble cyte of troye / what fayerye hath
meuyd the to be brought to suche paryllis / for whiche
thou shalt in shorte tyme be beten doun And thyne hygshe
tourys ben demolisshid and destroyed vnto the ground
Ha ha quene hecuba for what synne hast thou deserupd
the deth of thy children whiche shall be cruell and hor-
rible / wherfore destourneste not thou paris fro goyng in
to grece / whiche shall be cause of this cupll auenture.
And whan she had so cryed / she wente to her fader the
kynge. And with wepyng drowned in terys prayd
hym. That he sholde deporte hym and leue his empryse.
And that she wiste by her scyence the grete cuyllis and
harmes that were comyng by this cause / But neuer for
the dissuacions of hector. Ne the monyssions ne war-
nynges of cassandra the kyng wold not change his
purpoos ne for helenus his sone ne for pantheus &c.

How paris and deyphebus / Eneas Anthenor and
Polidamas were sente in to grece And how they rauy-
shyd helayne oute of the temple of venus with many
prysonners and richesses and brought them to Troye
where paris espowsed the sayd helayne.

T thentre of the moneth of maye / whan the erthe
is attyred and aourned with diuerse flowres.

Paris and deyphebus retorned fro panonye
and brought with hem thre thousand knyghtes / right
hardy and wyse / Than they made redy two and twenty
grete shippes and chargid and leyde in them alle that
was conuenyent for them Than the kynge pryant callid
Eneas Anthenor and polidamas that was the sone of
Anthenor / And prayd hem and comanded that they
sholde go in to grece with paris and deyphebus / And

They offryd hem self to goo wyth goody wylle / Andy
whan they were alle redy andy assembliy foz to goo in
to theyr shyppis / The kynge pryant spake to them in this
manere / hit behoueth not to replicque many wordes . Foz
ye knowe well ynowhe foz what cause I sende yow in
to grece / Andy how well that I haue cause foz to avenge
me of the wronges that the grekes haue don to vs ; Alle-
way the pryncypall cause is to recouere my suster exione
that lyueth in so grete fylthe andy miserye / Andy foz to do
so ye owe to employe yow / Wherfore I pray yow andy
admonestе yow that ye putte alle your payne andy dily-
gence that I may recouere my suster / Andy be ye certayn
yf ye haue mester oz nede of socoure / I shall socoure yow
wyth so grete a strengthe that the grekes shall not
nowe suffre / Andy I wyll that in this voyage ye holde
Parys my sone Duc andy conduytour of this bataylle .
Andy after hym deyphebus / Andy to doo by the counceyll
of Eneas andy Anthenor .

After these wordes Parys andy alle the other
toke leue of the kynge andy entryd in to theyr
shyppis Andy drewe vp saylles / Andy recoman-
dedy hem in the conduyte of Jupiter andy of venus / Andy
saylledy so ferre by the hyghe see / That they arryuedy in
the parties of grece in consteyning the contre / that hit hap-
pendy hem on a day that they mette a shippe in the whiche
was one of the gretteste kynges of grece namedy Mene-
laus that wente vnto the cyte of pyle vnto the duc Nes-
toz that hady sente foz hym This Menelaus was broder
of kynge Agamenon andy was maryedy vnto the quene
helayne / That was the fayreste ladye in the worldy
that men knewe of in her tyme Andy she was suster

of kynge castor and polus that dwellyd than to geder
in the cyte of samestare And nourysshyng with hem her
mone theyr nyece doughter of the sayd helayne / Mene-
laus made a kteyll discouere his shippe And to torne out
of the ryght waye / And so that one knewe not that
other And the Troians sayllyd so ferre that they arry-
uedy in the yle of cythare in grece And there they Ancred
theyr shippys and wente a lande / In this yle was a tem
ple of venus passing Auncient and of grete beaulte fulle
of alle richesses / For as moche as the habitantes also
of the contrey had theyr deuocion specially vnto venus
the goddesse And sollempnysed her festes eche yere / and
she gaf to them answers of theyr demandes Than whan
the troians were arryued they halowed the moste prin
cipall feste of venus And for this cause were assembled
men and women of the contre ther aboute / That made
grete feest ycs .

Than parys knewe this feest / He toke his beste
clothis and dyde hem on and also the beste faryng
and klenliest men that he had . And wente hym
in to the temple and entryd therin by fayre and swete
manere and made his oblacion of golde and seluer with
grete largesse Than was parys strongly beholden on alle
sides of them that were there for his beaulte . For he was
one the fayrest knyght of ꝑ world and was so richely
and so queyntly clothed and habyllyd that hit gaf grete
playsir vnto alle them that beheld hym . And euery man
desired to knowe what he was and whens he cam .
And they demanded of the troians that tolde hem / that
hit was parys sone of kynge Pryant of Troye / That
was comen in to grece by the comandement of his fader .

for to requyre amyably that they wolde rendre and
yelde agayn Erione his ſuſter that they hadʒ ʒyuen to
kynge Thelamon / So ferre wente the tidyngis of the
comynge of theſe troians andʒ of theyr beaulte and hyghe
apparayll that the quene helayne herdʒ ſpeke therof And
than after the cuſtome of women / She hadʒ ʒrete deſire
to knowe by experyence yf hit were trouthe that ſhe
herde ſpeke of / Andʒ diſpoſidʒ her to ʒo vnto the temple
vnder the colour of deuocion foʒ to accompliſſh her deſire.
O how grete folye is hit vnto honeſte women to wylle
ʒoo often tymes vnto the feſtes andʒ eſbatemens of yong
peple / That litell oʒ nought do there / But muſe andʒ
deuyſe how they may come to theyr deſires · Andʒ recke
not what meſchef may folowe my bodʒ andʒ my ſowle.
The ſhyppe ſholdʒ neuer perych yf hit abode alleway
in the porte / Andʒ were not ſente oute in to parylls of
the ſee / Hit is a goodʒ thynge andʒ a precyous Jewell of
a goodʒ woman that holdeth her honeſtly in her howſe.
O how grete domage cam vnto the grekes andʒ to the
Troians of this that helayne wente ſo lyghtly to ſee
the Troians / That ought not ſo to do andʒ ſpecyally
in the abſence of her huſbonde / But as hit is the cuſ-
tome of women to wyll bryngʒ theyr deſire to the ende.
Helayne Jncontynent dyde do make redʒ hoʒſe andʒ alle
that was conuenyent foʒ to ʒoo vnto the temple.
Andʒ ſhe dyde hem to vnderſtande that ſhe wente foʒ
deuocion / For this temple was not ferre fro the
place that ſhe dwellydʒ / Whan alle was redʒ
Andʒ ſhe clothydʒ in habyte Ryall / She roodʒ with
her companye vnto the yſle of Cythare / Andʒ entridʒ
in to a veſſell that brought her nyghe to the temple.

where she was receyuyd with grete worship of them of the contrey as theyr lady/ she entrid yn to the temple right stately. And made there her deuocion and her oblacions with grete largesse &c.

Than parys knewe that the quene helayne that was wyf of kynge Menelaus one of the moste noble kynges of grece was comen vnto this temple/ He arayed hym in the moste gentilmanliest wyse that he coude and his companye And went in to the temple. For he had longe tyme before herd speke of her grete beaulte. And than as he was comen and sawe her/ He was gretly esprised with her loue And began strongly to beholde her. And to desire to see the facion of her body That was so fayr and well shapen in alle thinges/ and in suche wise that hit semed properly to them that sawe her/ That nature had made her to be beholden & beseyn. For in her was no thing but that hit seruyd to encrece alle the beaulte þ myght befounden in a woman/ wherfore parys might not forbere to beholde her/ saying in hym self that he had neuer seen ne herde speke of ony so fayre and so well fourmed And as he beheld her/ In like wyse helayne beheld hym also many tymes and ofte. and her semed that he was more fayrer a grete dele than had ben reported to her. And well sayd in her self that she sawe neuer man of so grete beaulte/ Ne that pleside her so well to beholde And so she lefte alle her deuocion and alle other thoughtes And gaf no fors ne raught of no thing than/ saue only for to beholde parys. When parys knewe and sawe this he had grete Joye/ and beheld her swetely more and more and she hym/ By whiche sighte they shewyd ynowhe of theyr desires/ that one to

that other/ And thoughte gretly by what occasion they myght speke to gyder / And so longe they beheelde eche other that by semblaunt / Helayne made a token or signe to parys that he approchid to her / And anone parys satte doun beside her / whilis that the peple playde in the temple And spack to her wyth a softe wys ryght swetely and she to hym / And exposid eche to other how they were surpryshid of the loue of that one and of that other / And how they myght come to the ende after her desire/ And whan they had spoken ynowgh of theyr hote loue/ Parys toke leue of her And yssued out of the temple / He and his felawshipp / And helayne sente after hym her eyen also fer as she myghte .

Than Parys was comen to his shippe/ he callyd to hym the moste noble and gretteste of his companye/ And sayd to hem in this manyere / My frendes ye knowe well wherfore the kynge my fader hath sente vs in to grece / That is to wete for to recouure Erione his suster . And yf we may not recouure her that we sholde do domage vnto ꝑ grekes/ we may not recouure Erione . For she is in ouer stronge an hand And also hit sholde be to ouer grete daunger and domage / syn it is so that the kynge Thelamon that holdeth her and loueth her strongly / is more puyssant than we and is in his owen propre heritage / we ben no thynge so puyssant for to take in grece ony noble cyte/ the contre is so full of peple and of many vayllyant folk Than me semeth good that the fayr yefft and notable that the godes hath sente vnto vs/ we refuse not/ we see in this yle comen to the feste the moste gretteste Cytezeyns/ and the temple replenyssh̄id wyth the moste noble women of this prouynce

And also the quene helayne / that is lady of this contre and wyf of kynge menelaus / This temple is also full of alle richesses / yf we myght take them a liue that ben in the temple and bryngе them prysoners with vs and take the goodes that ther ben of gold and of siluer / we shall haue conquerd a grete gayne . And other richesses that we shold go seeche in other places / yf ye seme good I am of the oppynyon / that now this nyght we shall entre in to the temple alle armed / And that we shall take men and women and alle that we shall finde and bryngе in to our shippes and principally helayne / for yf we maye bryngе her in to troye / The kynge pryant may lightly Inowh haue agayn his suster Exione for her . Therfore aduyse yow hastely what is beste to be don . whiles that hit is in poynte And er they escape vs / some of them blamed this thinge And some allowed hit / and finably they concluded after many councellys that they shold do as parys had deuysed .

Ow hit happend that the nyght was come / and the mone was nyghe goon doun The troians armed them the moste secrete wise that they cowde And lefte some of them for to kepe theyr shippys / And the other wente preuply vnto the temple . And entryd therin so armed as they were And with lityll deffence toke alle them that they fonde in the temple and alle the rychesses that were therin . And parys with his owen hande toke helayne and them of theyr companye And broughte in to theyr shippes alle the beste and put hit in sure garde / And after retorned to the proye / Tho began the noyse passing grete with in the temple of the prysonners / And of the some that had leuer suffre to be slayn .

than for to be take prysonners/the noyse was herdy ferre
In suche wyse that they of the casteff that stode therby
herde hit / Andy Incontynent they arouse andy armedy hem
andy cam to assaylle the troians as vayllyant as they
were / Tho began the medle ryght fyers andy mortalle.
But the troians that were foure ayenst one slewe many
of them Andy the other fledde andy Reentrydy my to theyr
casteff / Andy than the troians toke as mochе as they
coude fynde of goody / Andy bare hit vnto theyr shippis.
Andy entrydy my to them / Andy drewe vp theyr sayllys
Andy saylldy so longe that on the seuenth day they cam
andy Arrydy at the porte of troye theyr shippes fulff
of goody prisonners andy of goody Rychesses Andy they
abody at the porte of thenedon that was but thre myle
fro Troye / Andy there were they receyuydy wyth grete
Ioye / Andy than parys sente a propre messanger vnto
his fader the kynge pryant to lete hym knowlechе
of his comynge andy of alle that / that he hady doon my grece
Of these tidynges the kynge was gretly reyoyssydy andy
comandedy my alle the cyte to make feste solempnly for
these tidynges &c.

Hilys that helayne was with the other prisonners
my the shippe of parys she made grete sorowe / Andy
cessidy not to wepe ne to bewaylle with grete sighes her
husbonde her brethern her doughter her contre and her frен
des Andy was my so gryte sorowe / that she lefte to ete and
drynke / Andy parys confortedy her the mosste swetely þ̄ she
coude / but she might not suffre to forbere wepyng / a than
parys saidy to her my this manyere / How lady wherfore
demene ye this sorowe daye a nyght with out reste / what
many or woman is that might longe endure a suffre this.

Ne wene not ye that this sorowe hurteth your helthe.
yes verayly lady / ye make to mocche therof / wherfore
fro hens forth I pray yow to leue And take reste / for
this royame ye shall lakke no thinge / And no more
shalle tho prysonners that ye wylle haue recomanded.
And ye shall be the moste renomed lady of this royame
and the moste ryche And your meyne that ben here shall
faulte of no thing / To these wordes answerd helayne
to parys in this manyer / I knowe well sayd she that
will I or will I not I muste nedes doo as ye wil syn that
I am your prysonner And yf ony goody be done to me and
to the prysonners / I hope the goddes shall thanke and re
warde them that so doo / Ha. A. sayd parys ne doubte
you not / For men shall do to them all that shall plese
yow to comande / And than he toke her by the hand and
brought her in to a more secrete place and sayd to her.
Madame wene ye for as mocche as hit hath plesid to the
goddes for to suffre yow to be brought by me in to this
prouynce that ye be loste And that ye shall not be more
ryche and more honoured than ye haue ben And that the
royame of troye be not more ryche Than the royame of
Achaye / yes veryly that hit is / wene ye that I will ma-
yntene yow dishonestly Certes nay / but shall take yow
to my wyf. And so shall ye be more honoured than ye
haue ben with your husbond and more preysid / For
your husbonde is not yssued out of so noble a howse as
I am ne so vayllyant. Nor he louyd yow neuer so well
as I shall doo / Therfore cesse ye fro hens forth to make
suche sorowe / And beleue me of this that I haue sayd
to yow / Ha. a. sayd she who can abstayne her fro ma
king of sorow beyng in the estate that I am in Alas this

caas happendy me neuer to fore / But syn hit may be none otherwyse / Sore anoyedy andy greuydy / I shall do that that thynge that ye me requyre / For as mocche as I haue no puyssance to resyste hit Thus was helayne reconfor-tydy a kityll Andy parys dyde do playse her wyth all his power 2cl .

Han the mozn cam be tyme he dyde do clothe her andy Arape her the moste honourably that he myght Andy made her to sytte vp on a palefroye rychely arayedy andy aournedy / Andy so dyde he the other prysonners eche after his degre / Andy after he wente to horsback hymself andy Deyphebus his broder / Eneas. Anthenor andy Polydamas wyth grete companye of noble men / Andy accompanyedy the quene helayne / Andy departedy fro thenadon / Andy wente to troyes wardy. Andy ther cam ayenst hem wythoute the toun the kynge Pryant wyth grete companye of noble men / Andy receyuedy his children andy his frendes wyth grete Joye / Andy after cam to helayne / Andy bowedy ryght swetely to her Andy dyde to her grete Joye andy worshipp / Andy whan they cam nyghe the cyte they fonde grete foyson of peple. That made grete feste of theyr comyng m many manyers of Instrumentis of musycque / Andy m suche Joye cam vnto the pallays of kynge Pryant / Andy he hym self lighte a doun andy helpe helayne doun of her palefroye Andy lady her by the hande vnto wythin the halle / Andy there they made ryght grete Joye alle the nyght thurgh oute alle the cyte for these tidynges / Andy than whan hyt cam vnto the mozn Parys by the agrement andy consente of his fader toke helayne to hys wyf Andy wedded her m the temple of Pallas . Andy therfore

And therfore the feste was lengthyd thurgh oute all the cyte And the Joye that endured yet after eyghte dayes hoole ¶

Han Cassandra knewe for trouthe that parys her broder had wedded helayne/ she began to make grete sorowe to Crye & braye as a woman oute of her witte And sayde thus O vnhappy troians wherfore wioysse ye pow of the weddyng of parys. Wherof so many cuylys shall come and folowe. And wherfore see not ye the deth of your self And of your sones that shall be slayn to fore your eyen And the husbondes to fore theyr wyuys with grete sorow / Ha. A noble cyte of Troyes how thou shalt be destroyed and put to nought / Ha. a vnhappy moders / what sorowe shall ye see / whan ye shall see your lityll children taken and dismembryd to fore pow / Ha. a hecuba kaytyf and vnhappy where shalt thou take the water that thou shalt wepe for the deth of thy children Ha. a peple blynd & folissh / why sende not ye Incontynent helayne home agayn / And yelde her vnto her right husbond to fore that the swerdes of your enemyes come and slee pow with grete sorowe / Wene ye that this prynce the husbond of helayne wold dwelle at home With oute grcuous vengence / Certes that shall be your dolorouse fyn and ende/ ha. a vnhappy helayne/ thou shalt do vs mochc sorowe As cassandra saidy and cryed thus with hyghe voys and With grete sorowe The kynge pryant knewe hit And did her to be taken prysonner And sende to her and did do praye her that she sholde cesse/ but she wolde not/ And than he comanded that she sholde be fast shette in prison and in yrons/ where she was kept many dayes

O what pyte was hyt / That the Troyans releuyd not this warnyng and Amonycion / For yf they hadʒ releuyd hyt / They hadʒ eschewid the right grete euyllis that cam after vnto them / That shall be told̃ my fables to them that wole here hem vnto the ende of the worldʒ ech .

How menelaus was sore troblid̃ for the Rauyshyng of helayne his wyf / Andʒ how Castor andʒ Polux brethern of her pourchaseden Parys in the see. Andʒ of theyr deth / Andʒ also of the condicion andʒ manere of the lordes as well Grekis as Troians.

So these thynges were doon as saydʒ is / Menelaus that soiournedʒ at pyre wyth the duc Nestor herde telle the trouthe of the pryse andʒ takyng of his wyf andʒ of his peple wherof he was sore angry andʒ moche abasshydʒ / Andʒ was so dolaũt andʒ sorowfull that he fylle to the groundʒ a swowne / Andʒ than whan he was come to hym self agayn / He began sore to complayne hym andʒ demene the gretteste sorowe of the worldʒ / Andʒ aboue alle other thynges he was moste sory for hys wyf. Andʒ bewayllydʒ her beawlte andʒ her solace / Andʒ myght by no waye be confortedʒ / Whan the duc Nestor herdʒ saye therof he cam to hym hastely andʒ confortedʒ hym the moste beste wyse he cowde / For he louydʒ hym wyth grete loue / But Menelaus cowde not leue hys sorowe / But toke hys waye vnto hys contre / Andʒ the duc Nestor conveyedʒ hym wyth a grete compayne of noble men . : .

He ſente vnto the kyng Agamenon his broder that he ſholdy come ſpeke with hym Andy alſo he ſende to caſtor andy polux the brethern of helayne that they ſholdy come alſo to hym / Andy anone as they hadyherdy the meſſage they cam vnto hym / Whan Agamenon ſawe his broder demene ſuche ſorowe andy heupneſſe / he ſaydy to hym A my broder wherfore demeneſt thou ſuche ſorowe / ſuppoſe that the cauſe be Juſte / Alleweye a wyſe man ought not to ſhewe ſuche ſemblant outewardy . For my ſhewing ſuche ſorow outewardy hit cauſeth his frendes to be ſorowfull / Andy his enemyes to be Joyous / Andy therfore fayne thy ſorowe & kele thy corage / Andy make ſemblant / as thou raughteſt no thing of this that is befalle . For by wepyng ne by demenyng of ſorowe / thou mayſt neuer come to honour ne vengence But alonely by the force of the nakedy ſwerdy thou ſhalt awake thy corage / and ſo ſhalt thou take vengance of the harmes that ben don to the . Thou knoweſt what puyſſance we haue andy what helpars andy Ayderus we ſhall fynde for to venge vs . For this Jniurye toucheth all the kynges andy prynces of grece . Andy aſſone as we ſhall requyre them of helpe Ther ſhall not be one but that he ſhall helpe vs with all his power Andy than we ſhall goo with grete puyſſance to fore troye / and we ſhall ſlee oure enemyes Andy do what we wille . andy ſhall deſtroye the Cyte Andy yf hit happen ꝑ we may take parys / that is actour of theſe hurtis andy yllys / whe ſhall do hange hym andy make hym dye an cuyll deth . Ceſſe than thy ſorowe . Andy late vs do to beknowen to alle the kynges & princes of grece this Jniurye / Andy requyre them that they will helpe vs for to take vengance / Than was menelay

Reconforted wyth the wordes of his broder / And anone they sente her lettres vnto alle the barons of grece And at theyr sendyng they cam alle / Fyrst Achylles. Patroclus Dyomedes / And many other / And assone as they knewe wherfore they were sente fore / They sayde that they wold go to Troyes wyth alle theyr strength for to auenge this shame and recouere helayne So they chasse than Agamenon chyef and prynce of theyr ooste / as he that was wyse and prudente / And of good counceyll.

Ow hyt happend that the kynge Castor And the kynge Polux that weren brethren of the quene helayne / As sone as they herd saye / That her suster was Rauysshid / They entryd in to theyr shippys / And wente after the Troians wyth grete companye of men of Armes / For to see yf they myght recouere her / On the thyrde daye that they were on the see / Ther roose so a grete torment in the see / And ther wyth cam so grete a Rayne. And thonder. That theyr shippes were caste by the wawes one here another there. The mastes broken theyr sayles rente / And fynably they were alle perysshid and drowned / That neuer after was none seen of them / And the payenems saye that these two brethern were translated with the goddes in to the heuen or zodyacque And retorned in to the signe of two Jumentis / For as moche as they were brethern germayn / And thus endeth theyr lyues by the occasion of the pryse of her suster / Some poetes fayned that these brethern ben translatyd in to two sterrys That is the north sterre and the south steire which ben named after them Castor and Pollux.

N this place declareth dares in his book the facions of the grekes that were to fore troye of the moste notable of them as he that sawe hem and beheelde hem many tymes duryng the trieus that was often tymes betwene bothe parties duryng the siege to fore the cyte / And he begynneth to speke of helayne and sayth that she was so fayr. That in the world no man coude fynde no fayrer woman ne better fourmed of alle membres Agamenon was longe and whyte of body / strong of membres and weell fourmed / louyng labour / discrete. hardy And passing weell bespoken Menelaus was of mene stature hardy in Armes and corageous / Achilles was of right grete beaulte / blonke heeris & cryspe gray eyen and grete / of Ampable sighte / large brestes & brode sholdres grete Armes / his raynes hyghe ynowh / an hyghe man of grete stature / and had no pareyll ne like to hym amonge alle the grekes / desiryng to sighte / large in yeftes And outrageous in dispense Tantal? was grete of body and right strong / veritable. humble. fleyng noyses yf they were not Juste and trewe Ayax of grete stature / grete and large in the sholdres grete Armes. And alleway was weell clothyd and richely. And was of no grete empryse. And spack lightly. Thelamon ayax was a moche fayr knyght. He had black heeris. And herd gladly songe And he sange hym self gladly weell. He was of grete prowesse. And a good man of warre And with oute pompe Whyres was the moste fayr man among all the grekes / But he was decepuable And subtyll. And sayd his thynges Joyously. He was a right grete lyar And was so weell bespoken that he had none sesawe ne like to hym Dyomedes was grete And had a

brode breste and meruayllous stronge/ of a fiers regard and sight/ false in his promesses/ worthy in Armes/ desirous of victorye dredde and redoubted/ For he was gretly Iniurions to his seruantes Luxurious wherfore he suffryd many paynes/ The duc Nestor was grete of membrys and longe/ and well bespoken/ discrete and prouffitable/ And gaf alleway good counceyll/ Anone and sone he was strongly angry/ And anone peasid agayn/ he was the moste trewe frend in the world Protheselaus was fayr and of fayr stature right noble and light in Armes Neptolonyus was grete/ black heer and grete eyen/ but Ioyous & well chierid/ his wynbrowes Ioyned/ stamerynge in his wordes/ but he was wyse in the lawe. Palamydes sone of kynge Naulus was of ryght fayr shapp and lene/ hardy and ampable/ a good man and large. Polydarius was passing grete fatte and swollen Hardy orguyllous and proude/ withoute trouthe. Mathaon was of mene stature powde & hardy And that litylle slepte by nyght Brysayda doughter of Calcas was passing fayr of mene stature/ white and medlid with redy and well made/ swete & pytouse and whome many men louyd for her beawte. For the loue of her cam the kynge of perse in to the Ayde of the grekis vnto the siege to fore Troye.

If them that were within Troye/ The same Dares sayth fyrste of kynge Pryant that he was longe gresle and fayr/ And hid a lowe wys/ ryght hardy. And that gladly eete erly in the morenyng a man wyth oute drede/ And that hatrd flaterers/ He was verytable and good Justycyer And gladly he herde synge & sownes of musycque.

And ſtrongly loupd his knyghtes and enrichid them.
Of alle his ſones ther was none ſo hurdy as was hec-
tor the oldeſt ſone of kyng pryant / This was he that
paſſid in his tyme alle other knyghtes in puyſſance / and
was a lityll beſgue he was grete / And had harde mem-
bres and myght ſouffre mochepayne And was mochе
heery and criſpe / and liſped / Ther yſſued neuer oute of
troye ſo ſtronge a man ne ſo worthy Mother yſſued ne
uer oute of his mouthe a vyllaynous worde. He was
neuer wery of fightyng in bataylle. Ther was neuer
knyght better beloupd / of his peple than he was Paris
was a paſſing fayr knyght and ſtrong ſoft heerid and
trewe ſwyft and ſwete of ſpeche tote mouthed / weſt
drawyng a bowe / wyſe and hurdy in batayll and weſt
aſſewryd and couetous of lordſhip / Deyphebus and
helenus were paſſing like of facion in ſuche wyſe that
a man myghte not weſt knowe that oon fro that other.
And they reſamblid paſſing weſt the kynge pryant
theyr fader Deyphebus was wyſe and hurdy in armes
And helenus was a mochе wyſe clerk. Troylus was
grete and of grete corage weſt attempryd and ſore belo
upd of yonge maydens In force and gladneſſe he reſam-
blid mochе to hector And was the ſeconde after hym of
proweſſe And ther was not in alle the Royame a more
ſtronge ne more hurdy yong man / Eneas had a grete body
diſcrete meruayllouſly in his werkis weſt beſpoken
and attempryd in his wordes. Full of good counceyll
and of ſcience conning He had his viſage Joyouſe / and
the eyen clere and graye. And was the richeſt man of
troye after the kyng pryant in townes and caſtellys.
Anthenor was long and lene And ſpacke mochе / But

he was discrete and of grete Industrye / And whom the kynge pryant loued gretly And that gladly playd amonge his felawship / And was a right wyse man. Polydamas his sone was a goodly yong man and a fayr / Hardy and of good maneres / longe and lene lyke his fader / brown and was stronge in puyssance of Armes / And of well Attempryd wordes / The kynge Menes was grete and a goodly knyght large sholdred grete Armes hard in the breste and of grete prowesse / And that brought many knyghtes vnto Troye / The quene hecuba was a rude woman and semed better a man than a woman / She was a noble woman passinge sage debonayre / And honeste and louyng the werkes of charyte / Andrometha the wyfe of hector was a passing fayr woman and whyte and that had fayr eyen and fayr heer / She was amonge alle other women right honeste and attempryd in her werkes / Cassandra was of fayr stature and clere. Roundy mouthed. wyse. shynyng eyen / She loued virgynyte / And knewe moche of thynges to come by astronompe and other sciences / Polyxena was a moche fayr doughter and tendre / And was the verray Raye of beawte / In whome nature fayled nothynge Saue only that she made her mortall / And she was the fayrest mayde that was in her tyme. And the beste fourmed. Many moo were within the towne and without. During the siege. But thise were the pryncypall and gretteste of name. And therfore Dares declareth the facion of them And reherceth not of the other.

How the kynges Dukes erles and Barons of grece

assemblidy alle with theyr naupe to fore the cyte of Athe nes for to come to Troye / Andy how many shippis eche man brought vnto the helpe of the kynge Menelaus.

Han hit cam m to the ende of feuerer That p^e wyn ter was passidy the kinges and the princes of all the prouynces of grece assemblidy them to gyder at the porte of athenes for to go to troye / hit is not m the mynde of ony man syn the begynnyng of the worldy that so many shippes and knyghtes were assemblidy as were at that tyme. For first Agamenon that was chyef andy pryncc of alle the oost of the grekes / brought fro his roy ame of michaines an honderdy shippys full of Armedy knyghtes. The kynge menelaus his broder brought fro his royame of sparte. lx. shippis Archelaus and prothe nor fro the royame of boecye fifty shippis The duc Asca lapus andy the erle helmins fro the prouynce of orcono= mye thretty shippis / The kynge Epistrophus / Andy the kynge sedius fro the royame of focyden thretty shippis. The kynge thelamon of salamyne fifty shippis. Andy m his companye were the duc thenter duc Amphymacus the erle polixeme andy the erle thephus Andy other many noble men. The auncient duc Nestor fro his prouynce of pillon fifty shippis. The kynge thoas of tholye fifty shippis The kynge dorunois fifty shippis The kynge the= lamon chyleus sixe andy thritty shippes / Polibetes andy Amphymacus fro his prouynce of calydone two andy thretty shippis / The kynge ydumeus andy the kynge me= non of Crete four score andy two shyppis / The kynge Vlixes of trace two andy fyfty shipis / The duc tyne= lus fro his cyte of frygis twelue shippis Prothocathus

and protheſalus the dukes of philaca brought wyth hem two and fyfty ſhippis/ Colleſis brought four and twenty ſhippis fro the royame of crſome And brought kynge Machaon And the kynge Dollydrys his ſone thre and thretty ſhyppes/ Achilles brought fro his noble cyte of phaces two and twenty ſhippes / The kynge Thelaphus brought fro Rodes two & twenty ſhippes Eruphylus fro orchomene two and fyfty ſhyppis The duc Anthypus and the duc Amphymacus of ruſticane threttene ſhyppis The kynge Polibetes of Rythee And the duc Lopms his broder m lawe that had wedded his ſuſter . lxn . ſhippis The kynge Dyomedes of Arges four ſcore and two ſhippis And had m his companye Thelamus and Euryalus The kynge Poliphebus nyne ſhippis The kynge Meneus threttey ſhippes / The kynge prothoylus of chemenenſe two and fyfty ſhippes / The kynge Carpenor of Carpadye . ln . ſhippis / The kynge Theorius of breyſſe four and twenty ſhippes The ſome of kynges and dukes that were comen theder were ſixty and nyne/ And ther aſſembled at the porte of Athenes twelfe honderd and four and twenty ſhippis / wythoute compryſyng the ſhippis of duc palampdes the ſone of kynge Naulus That cam after on/ Wyth his aſtate as ſhall be ſayd after ycſ .

How the Grekes ſente Achilles vnto Delphos to the god Appollo for to knowe the ende of theyr warre And how they fonde Calcas ſente fro the Troians that wente wyth hem to Athenes .

Han the kynge and the prynces weren thus aſſemblid at the porte of Athenes The kynge Agamenon

that was chief of alle the ooste and taught alleway to
cõduyte this ooste meurely / assembled vnto the counceyll
on a playne without the cyte alle ꝑ noble men of theyr
ooste And when they were all assembled about hym m
sieges that he had doo make / The sayd to them. m this ma
nere O ye noble men that by one wylle and volente ben
here assembled m this ooste with so grete puyssance / ye
knowe well that it is not m the mynde of ony man that
sawe euer so many noble men assembled / For to achieue
ony werke / ne so many yong knyghtes and lusty m
armes for tassayll theyr enemyes / is not he than well
oute of his mynde that presumeth to reyse hym self ayenst
vs and to begynne warre. verayly I doubte not but one
of an honderd that is m this cõpanye is suffysant ynowh
to bringe this werke to an ende / for which we been alle
assembled. Hit is well knowen to eche of yow the
grete Iniuries and the grete domagies that the troians
haue don to vs / wherfore we haue Juste cause to take ven
gance by force of Armes To the ende that fro hensforth
they ne other ne empryse vpon vs m ony maner / For yf
we sholde suffre suche Iniuryes by dissimulacion / they
myghte yet greue vs more than they haue don. And hit is
not the custome of the noble men of grece / for to late passe
suche wronges m dissimulacion / and therfore hit sholde
be to vs grete vilonye that been so many and that haue
assembled so grete strengthe for to dissimule m this qua-
relle / and yet that more is there is no nacion m the worlde
but that ne dredeth oure puyssance saue only thyse fo-
lysshe peple of Troye that by cuyll counceyll haue me-
uyd them ayenst vs and also haue enterpryshd vpon vs.

As dide fyrſt the kynge Laomedon that Jniuryedꝛ ſome
of oure peple by lityll occaſion / Wherfore he receyuydꝛ
deth foꝛ his rewardꝛ / Andꝛ his Cyte Was deſtroyedꝛ.
Andꝛ his peple ſlaynꝛ / Andꝛ ſome brought in ſeruytude
where they benꝛ yet / Certes hit is not ſo dyfficyle andꝛ
hardꝛ to vs that benꝛ more puyſſante to take vengeance
on the Troians / Than hit Was to foure prynces of
laſſe puyſſance / That cam to theyꝛ aboue of them / .Foꝛ
ſo moche than as the Troians knowe verylꝛ that we
benꝛ aſſemblydꝛ foꝛ to goo vpon them / Andꝛ that they
benꝛ ſtrongly garnyſſhidꝛ of menꝛ of Armes ayenſt our
comyng andꝛ of alle ſuche as behoueth them foꝛ to def-
fende them Wyth / Than ſemedꝛ me goodꝛ yf hit playſe
yow / that er We departe fro this porte here / We ſendꝛe in
to the yſle of delphe our ſpecyall meſſangers foꝛ to haue
anſwer of our godꝛ Appolyn of this that We Will doo
andꝛ empryſe.

Than Was ther none but he allowedꝛ & approuedꝛ
the Wordes of Agamenon Andꝛ cheeſe Jncontynent
Achilles and patroclus foꝛ to goo in to this yſle to heere
the anſwer of Appolyn / Andꝛ anon they departedꝛ andꝛ
wente Andꝛ cam ſone theder / .Foꝛ the ſaydꝛ yle ys as hit
were in the mydde of the yles of cicladꝛes / Where locana
enffanta Appolyn andꝛ dyane be Andꝛ ther Was a ryche
temple in the Whiche the godde of ỹ payenems Was Woꝛ
ſhippidꝛ / Andꝛ gaf anſwere to the peple of ſuche thynge
as they demandedꝛ of hym / This yle Was fyrſt callydꝛ
delos / That is as moche to ſaye in greke as manifeſtacion
.Foꝛ as moche as in this yle the paynems ſawe fyrſt the
ſonne andꝛ the mone after the deluuye Andꝛ therfore they
ſuppoſydꝛ that they hadꝛ ben borꝛn there of theyꝛ moder

For appollo is the ſonne/and diane is the mone/ In theyr langage/ſome calle this yle ortygye/for as moche as the byrdes ꝑ men calle ortiges / in engliſſh they ben quayles were firſt ſeen there. The paynems gaf to Appollo dyuerce names after the dyuerce operacions of the ſonne. In this temple was a grete ymage compoſid and made alle of fyn golde In the worſhipp: of god Appolyne/and how well that the ymage was deef and domb:/yet alle waye ydolatrye regned in ſuche wyſe that tyme in the world. That the deuyll put hym in the ymage and gaf anſwers to the paynems of that thingis that they demanded of hym And this dide the deuyll for to abuſe the foliſſh peple / that at that tyme beleuyd that this ymage was verray god 2cſ.

Pon this parte the Auctor declareth fro whens cam firſte ydolatrye/ We fynde in hiſtoria eccliaſtica / That whan herodes was deceyuyd by the thre kynges that retorned not agayn to hym. But worſhipid our lord Jheſu criſte as is conteyned in the goſpell And after departid by an other waye 2cſ/ That herodes purpoſid to haue ſlayn the child Jheſus/and therfore the gloryouſe virgyne our lady ſaynte marie his moder And Joſeph bare hym in to Egypte And as ſone as our lord entryd in egypte/ Alle the ydoles of egypte fyll doun to the erthe alle to broken and bruſyd after the propheſie of yſaye that ſayd thus / Aſcendet dominus in nubem leuem et ingredietur egyptum ⁊ mouebuntur ſimulacra egipti/ En demonſtrant and ſhewyng that at the comyng of our ſaueour Jheſus criſte. Alle ydolatrye ſholde haue an ende. And Amonge the Jewes. yſmaell was the firſt that made ydole/ And that was of erthe.

And promotheus made the fyrste amonge the paynems and taughte other the maner how to make hem / But the ryght begynnyng of ydolatrye cam of Belus kynge of Assirye p̄ was fader of kynge Ninus/the whiche Belus whan he was dede / his sone Ninus dyde burye hym m a ryche sepulture / And dyde do make an ymage of fyn golde to the semblaunt and lykenes of his fader for to haue consolacion and memorye of hym / And worshippid hym as his god/ And compellyd his folk to worshippe hym/ And anone an euyll spyryte entryd wythin the ymage and gaf to the peple answers of theyr demandes / And thus by the ensample of hym. The payenems made other m the worshippe of theyr frendes And worshippid them And thus procedyd they m ydolatrye And ther were none but that they had her goddes propice that gaf to them theyr answer of theyr demandes by the engyne of the enemye that so deceyued them and broughte to dampnacion by the enuye that he had and yet hath vpon the lygne humayn that god made for to fulfylle the sieges of paradys / Fro whens he was caste oute for his pryde m this Ayer and derkenes. And after the day of Jugement to abyde m helle pardurably m the companye of dampned men.

Han Achilles and Patroclus were arryued m this yle of delphe / They wente by grete deuocion m to the temple of Appolyn and there made theyr oblacions by grete largesse / And demanded of hym answere of theyr affayres and werkes / Than Appolyn answerd wyth a lowe voys Achilles retorne to the grekes that haue sente the hether and saye to hem.

That it is to come and ſhall happen for certayn that they ſhall go ſauely to Troye / And there they ſhall make many bataylles / But in the tenthe yere they ſhall haue victorye and deſtroye the cyte / And they ſhall ſlee the kynge Pryant his wyffe and his chyldren / And the moſte grete of the contrey . And ther ſhall none eſcape ſaue they onely whome they wylle ſaue / Of this forſayd anſwere was Achilles paſſing Joyouſe / and hit happend whilis they were yet in this temple / That a byſſhoppe of Troye named Chalchas ſone of a man named thiſtram that was a paſſing wyſe man / The whiche entryd in to this temple . And he was ſente alſo fro the kynge Pryant for to haue anſwere of Appolin for them of Troye . As he than had made his oblacions and demandes for them of Troye / Appolyne Anſwerd to hym Calchas Calchas beware that thou retorne not a gayn to Troye / But go thou wyth Achilles vnto the grekes / And departe neuer fro them for the grekes ſhall haue victorye of the troians by the agreement of the goddes / And thou ſhalt be to them ryght neceſſarye in counſeyll and in doctrine Anone as Calchas knewe Achilles that was in the temple He approchid to hym and made acqueyntance to hym / And accompanyed to gyder by fayth and oth Told eche to other what the ydole had ſayd to them / Wherof Achilles had grete Joye . And made right grete chiere and feſte to Calchas And toke hym wyth hym / And ſayllyd ſo longe that they arryued at the porte of Atthenes ſauely / and whan they were yſſued out of her ſhippes Achilles toke calchas by the hande and preſentid hym to the kynge Agamenon and

to other And̄ tolde to them the trouthe of the anſwerē of Appollo/ How they ſholde haue victorye of the troians and̄ how Appollyn bad̄ hym that he ſholde not retorne agayn to troye but holde hym wyth the grekes duryng the warre / Of theſe tydynges were the grekes gretly reioyſſed̄ / And̄ made ſolempne feſte and̄ receyuyd̄ calchas m to theyr companye by fayth and̄ by othe and̄ they promyſid̄ hym to reward̄e hym weℓ and̄ do hym good̄ ꝛeſ .

How the grekes wyth a grete Nauey̆e/went̄e and̄ ſayllyd̄ towardꝫ Troye / And̄ how they arryueden at the porte of thenedon thre myle fro Troye/ whiche they conquerydꝫ and̄ bete doun to the erthe.

After this feſte that the grekes had̄ made for the good̄ anſwers of Appolyn Calcas wente hym m a morenynḡ m the companye of achilles and̄ of Patroclus vnto the tente of Agamenon / where alle the moſte nobles of the ooſte were aſſembliꝫ / And̄ he ſalewed̄ them right courtoyſly ſaynḡ/ O noble kynges and̄ prynces that ben here aſſemblyd̄ for vengeance of the grete Iniuryes to yow doon by the Troyans / wherfore tarye ye now here After that the goddes haue yeuen theyr anſwere / Wene ye not that the kynge Pryant hath his eſpyes amonge yow / And̄ that whilys ye ſoiourne he garnyſſhith not his contre and̄ cyte with vytayℓ wyth horſes And̄ wyth other neceſſaryes/ Is hit not a grete parte of the ſomer paſſed̄ / And̄ ye haue yet no thynge entrpryſid̄ vpon your enemyes Be ware that ye ben not vnkynde ⁊ Ingrate of the anſwere of the goddes/ And̄ ꝑ by your negligence they change not their anſwere m to the contrarye/ther fore tarye ye no lenger .

Ent ſhippe yow and your hors and goo ye to the ſee.
And ceſſe not vnto the tyme that the promeſſis of the
goddes be accomplyſſhyd / And whan Calchas had
thus ſpoken / eche man ſayde that he had weſſ ſayd
and ſpoken / And than Agamenon ſente vnto alle the
oofte and comanded with a trompette that euery man
ſholde make hym redy to remeue / And anone they en
tryd in to theyr ſhippis / And diſancryd and drewe
vp theyr ſayllys / And wente alle vnto the ſee / And
they had not longe ſayllid not paſſing a myle fro at-
thenes / But the Ayer that was to fore clere and
fayr / began to were troblous and thykke / And be-
gan a ryght gerte tempeſte in the ſee of wynde of
Rayne and of thounder in ſo moche that ther was
none ſo hardy but he hadde fere and wende to haue
deyde / For theyr ſhippes were caſte by the ſee that
one here a that other there / And ſuppoſid none other
for certayn but to haue ben drowned / Than ſayd cal
chas to them that were with hym. That the cauſe of
this tempeſte was. For as moche as dyane her god-
deſſe was wroth and angry vpon them be cauſe they
departyd fro Atthenes and had made to her no ſacri
fyce / And for to appeſe this wrath / hit behoueth that
the kynge Agamenon ſacrefye to her with his owen
hand Effygenye his doughter a yong virgyne and
tendre of age / And that otherwyſe the tempeſte ſholde
neuer ceſſe / And for to ſpede this ſacrefyſe / he coun
ſeylyd to torne the naufe and to applye hit to the
ple of Andylle where the temple of the goddeſſe
dyane was ſet ..:.

Han the kynge agamenon vnderſtode this thynge
He was alle marrid and paſſyng ſorowfull
in his corage / For he loupd his doughter effi-
geme by grete loue And on the other ſide he was prayed
and requyred of alle the other kynges and prynces of
grece / That he wold gyue none enpeſſhement to this
that was ſo grete an enpryſe / For to wythſtande the
ſacrefyſe/ wherfore he was vaynquyſſhid by the ſayd
prynces and for the loue of his contrey / He toke his
ſayd doughter effygenye / And in the preſence of many
grete kynges and prynces ſacrefyed her vnto the god-
deſſe deane And anone the tempeſt ceſſyd And the ayer
Became nette and clere / And the ſee Weſſ attempryd and
in tranquyllyte and pees / And than he Went agayn
in to his ſhippe and alle the other in lyke wyſe/ Drewe
vp theyr ſayllys and ſayllyd to forthe wynde ſo ferre
that they arryued at a porte of the Royame of Troyes
Nyghe vnto a caſteſſ named ſarabana/ Dares ne put-
teth determynatly / wherof that kynge agamenon made
his ſacrefyce to dyane/ But ouyde in the twelfthe book
of methaphormoſe ſayth that hit was effygenye his
doughter as a loue his ſayd / And whan they of the
caſteſſ ſawe the grete Naupe at their porte They armed
them and cam vnto the porte wenyng to deffende theyr
londe agayn the Grekes / And aſſayllyd them that tho
were deſcendyd a lande / That were yet wery of the
trauayll of the ſee / But the grekes yſſuyd anone oute
of theyr ſhyppys grete plente alle Armed that ſlewe
them and chaſſyd them vnto theyr caſteſſ And ſlewe
them fleeyng / And entryd in to the caſteſſ wyth them
And there put them alle to deth and toke the Proye.

And after bete doun the casteff vnto the erthe / And than Reentryd̄ yn to theyr shippis agayn / And saylsyd̄ so ferre that they arryued̄ at the porte of thenedon / And there than they ankryd̄ theyr shippis ycf.

This porte was a passing stronge casteff a weff peupled̄ and fuff of grete Rychessys and was thre myle fro troyes / Whan they of the casteff sawe the grekes / they ran to Armes / and garnyssh̄id̄ theyr casteff wyth good̄ fyghtars / And the other yssued̄ out and cam vnto the porte where they fonde the grekes that were than yssued̄ out of theyr shippes alle armed̄ and grete plente / And toke all that they cowde fynde Thus began the batayff be twene them right fyers and mortaff / And there were pnowbe slayn and ded of bothe parties. And many mo of the grekes than of the troians / But assone as the grete strengthe of the grekes were descended̄. The troians myght no lenger suffre ne abide but put hem to flyghte somme to the casteff. And the other fledde vnto troye. Than the grekes put hem a beleyde the casteff round̄ about. And assayllyd̄ hit on alle sydes / And they withyn deffended̄ hit passing weff vpon the wallis And slewe many by shotte and by engyns. But the grekes dressyd̄ theyr engyns alle a boute the casteff / And sette theyr ladders vnto the wallys. And wente vp on alle sydes. And they wythyn defended̄ hem vayffiantly / And made hem falle doun yn theyr dyches some ded and some hurte. But the grekes that were so grete yn nombre sente alle-waye newe folke to thassault wherof they withyn were so wery. that they reculed̄ and wente aback

fro theyr deffences / And than the Grekes entryd by force in to the casteff / And there slewe alle them that they fonde / wyth oute sparyng of man or woman. And toke and pylled alle that they fonde that was good / And after bete doun the casteff and the howses vnto the erthe / And putte in the fyre and brente aff vp And after they reentryd in to theyr shippis Joyous of the gayne that they had goten in the casteff.

How the grekes sente Dyomedes and Vlixes vnto the kynge Pryant for to haue again helayne and the prisonners / And of the answere that they hadd.

Han the Grekes had demolyssh[id] and beten doun thus the casteff and ediffyces of thenedon and of Sarabana / And that they refressh[id] them in the inedowe of Thenedon / Than Agamenon that had the charge of alle the oost / And to conduyte hit weff as a good captayn ought to doo / Comanded that alle the butyn and gayne of these two castellys shold be brought forth And so hit was doon anone as he had comanded / And as a wyse kynge distrybued the gayn to eche man after his deserte and qualyte / And after dide do crye in alle the oost / that alle the noble men of the oost shold assemble them on the playn of thenedon to fore the kynge Agamenon / And whan they were alle comen / The kynge Agamenon spack and sayd in this manere / My frendes and felawis that ben here now assembl[id] for so Juste a cause as eche of yow knoweth And in so grete puyssance that it is and shall be tydynges therof in alle the world / Alleway how stronge that the puyssance be / That hit plese the goddes that hit bee wyth oute pryde and felonnye / For hit is so

that of the ſynne of pryde groweallē other vyces/Andy that the goddes reſiſte andy wythſtonde the orguyllous andy prowde peple/ Andy therfore we oughte to put away pryde fro our werkes. Andy eſpeciall in this werke here now. Andy vſe the ryght waye/ of Juſtice. To the ende that no man may reprehende vs ne blame. ye knowe well that we ben comen thus ferre for to take vengeance of the Jniuryes andy wronges that the kynge Pryant hath don to vs Andy we haue don to hym now grete hurte andy domayge. ye may well knowe for trouthe/ That they haue aſſembliy in the cyte of troye grete power for to deffende them ayenſt vs/ Andy alſo the Cyte is paſſing grete andy ſtronge/ Andy ye knowe well that they ben vpon theyr propre herytagye That is a thynge that dowbliſh theyr force and ſtrengthe/ .Jfor ye may take enſample of the crowe that otherwhyle deffendeth well her neſte agayn the fawcion/ J ne ſaye not theſe thynges for ony doubte that J haue/ But that we ſhall haue victorye/ Andy that we ne ſhall deſtroye theyr cyte how well that hit is ſtronge/ But onely for oure worſhippe/ to the ende that we be Recomandey to haue conduyted this werke by grete diſcrecion andy with oute pryde/ .Jfor often tymes by ouer lyght andy to haſty enterpryſe. a thyng of a grete poyſe andy with oute mewre coun ceyll may come to a myſchiefuous ende ye knowe well that it is not longe agoo/ that the kynge Pryant dide do Requyre vs by his ſpecyall meſſangers that we ſholde Rendre to hym his ſuſter eyone/ Andy that by our orgupeil andy pryde we wolde not delyuere her a gayn Andy yf we hadi deliuerydi andy ſente her home

agayn These euylls hadʒ neuer happendʒ in the yle of Cythare as they now ben / Andʒ the quene helayne that is of the moste noble of grece hadʒ neuer be rauysshydʒ ne ladde awaye / Andʒ also we hadʒ not enterprysedʒ the payne ne the labour / Where we now ben in Andʒ ther is none of vs that knoweth what shall happen to hym goodʒ or euyll / Andʒ therfore yf ye seme goodʒ that we myghte Retorne in to our contrey with oute suffrynge of more payne with oure honoure andʒ worshippe / We shall sende vnto the kynge Pryant oure specyall messangers / Andʒ bidde hym to sende andʒ renwoye to vs helayne freely Andʒ that he restore to vs the domayges that Paris hath doon in the yle of Cythare / For yf he wyll so doo / Oure retorne shall be honourable / Andʒ we may no more Axe of hym by ryght / Andʒ yf he refuse thys / We shall haue two thynges that shall fyghte for vs/ Justyce Andʒ oure trewe quaryll Andʒ oure puyssance excusidʒ / Andʒ whan men shall here of oure offres / They shall gyue the wronge andʒ blame to the Troians Andʒ to vs the loose andʒ preysyng / Andʒ we shall benʒ excusedʒ of alle the domayges that we shall doon to them after thyse offres. Therfore auyse yow amonge your self what thynge ye wyll doo.

Han were there some felonnes that blamedʒ this counceylle / Andʒ some alowedʒ hit / Andʒ fynably they concludedʒ to do soo as Agamenon hadʒ saydʒ / Than they Chese for theyr messangers / Dyomedes andʒ Vlyes for to goo to Troye. Andʒ make theyr legacion / whiche toke theyr horses.

And wente Incontynent theder And cam to troye aboute
mydday And they wente strayt to the pallays of kynge
Pryant And toke theyr horses to kepe at the gate And
after wente vp in to the halle. And in goyng vp they
meruayllyd hem gretly of the ryche werke that they
sawe in alle the pallays. And specially of a tree that
they sawe in a playn the whiche was made by arte
mathematycque meruayllously composed and of grete
beaulte / For the tronchon or stock benethe was no
gretter but of the gretenes of a spere/And was passing
longe and hyghe. And aboue hadyr braunches of goldy
and of siluer and leeuys that spradde ouer the pallais
And saue a litylle hit couerydy alle / And the fruyte
of the same tree was of dyuerse precyous stones that
gaf grete lyght and bryghtnes And gaf grete solace
to them that beheldе hit. They wente so fer forth that
they cam in to the grete halle where the kynge Pryant
was accompanyedy with noble men / And than wyth
oute salewyng the kynge ne the other / Ulixes saydy to
hym in this manyere.

Inge Pryant meruaylle the nothyng that we
haue not salewid the for as mochе as thou arte
oure enemye mortell / The kynge Agamenon to
whome we ben messangers sendeth and comandeth the
by vs that thou renuoye and sende to hym the quene he-
layne / whome thou haste don to be rauysshidy and beta
ken fro her husbonde. And that thou restore alle the do
mages that parys thy sone hath done in greee / And yf
thou so do / I trowe thou shalt doo as a wyse man.

And yf thou doo not beholde what euylles may come to the and̄ to thyne / For thou ſhalt dye an euyll deth and̄ alle thy men . And̄ this noble Cyte ſhall be deſtroyed̄ / Whan the kynge Pryant herde Ulixes thus ſpeke He anſwerd̄ In contynent to Ulixes wyth oute demandyng counceylle / I meruaylle me gretly of thy Wordes that requyreſt of me that thynge / That a man vaynquyſſhid̄ and̄ myght not deffende hym ſelf no more / Wyth grete payne Wolde accorde to the . I beleue not that the grekes haue ſuche puyſſance to doo that thynge that thou haſte ſaid̄ to me They requyre of me reparacion / And̄ I oughte to demande of them / haue not they ſlayn my fader and̄ my brethern And̄ ladde away my ſiſter in ſeruytude / Whome they daigne not to marye honourably / But to holde her and̄ mayntene as a comyn Woman / And̄ for to haue her agayn I haue ſente to them Anthenor . And̄ Wold̄ haue pardoned̄ them of the ſurplus . But ye knowe the vilonnyes and̄ menaces that they dyde to my meſſanger And̄ therfore I ought not to here ony thynge that ye ſaye to me / But had̄ leuer dye vylaynſly than to agree your requeſte / And̄ late Agamenon knowe that I deſire neuer to haue peas ne loue wyth the Grekes that haue doon to me ſo many dyſplayſirs / And̄ yf hit were not that ye ben meſſangers I ſhold̄ make yow dye an euyll deth / Therfore go ye your way anone / For I may not ſee yow wyth oute diſplayſir in myn herte / Than began dyomedes to lawghe for deſpyte and̄ ſaid̄ thus . Ha kynge yf with oute diſplayſir mayſte not ſee vs that ben but tweyne / Than thou ſhalt not be wythoute

displayfir alle the dayes of thy lyf .For thou ſhalt ſee fro hens forth to fore thyn eyen grete puiſſance of grekes The whiche ſhall come to fore thy cyte. And ſhall not ceſſe for taſſaylle hit contynuelly. Ayenſt whome thou mayſte not longe deffende the But that thou and thyne finably ſhall receyue bytter deth. Therfore thou ſholdeſt take counceyll myn thy werkes yf thou were well auyſed

Han were there many troians that wolde haue Ronne vpon the grekes And drewe theyr ſwer des for to haue ſlayn them But the kynge pryant deſtourned hem. And ſayd to hem that they ſholde late two fooles ſaye theyr folye / And that hit was the na- ture of a fole to ſhewe folye / And to a wyſe man to ſuffre hit / Ha. A. ſyre ſayd Eneas what is that. that ye ſaye / men ſhold ſhewe to a foole his folye / And truly yf hit were not in your preſence this felawe that hath ſpoken ſo folyly to fore yow. ſhold receyue his deth by my hande. Hit apperteyneth not to hym to ſaye to yow ſuche venymous wordes ne menaces And ther- fore I auyſe hym that he go his way anone. yf he ceſſe not to ſpeke folyly / Dyomedes that of no thyng was abaſſhyd anſwerd to Eneas and ſayd / What ſome euer thou be thou ſheweſt well by thy wordes that thou arte right yll auyſed and hoot in thy wordes. And I deſire that I may ones fynde the in a place cone- nable that I may reward the for the wordes that thou haſt ſayd of me / I ſee well that the kynge is well eurous and happy to haue ſuche a counceller as thou arte that counceylleſt hym to do vylonnye / Thy Wikes

brack the wordes of Dyomedes ryght wyſely and
prayd hym to holde his peas/And after ſaide to kynge
Pryant we haue vnderſtand alle that thou haſte ſayd
And we ſhall goo and reporte hit vnto our prynces.
And Incontynent they wente and toke theyr horſes
And Retorned vnto theyr ooſte / where they fonde
alle the nobles aſſembled to fore the kynge Agamenon
And ſayde to them the anſwere of kynge Pryant.
Wherof they had grete meruaylle And deuyſed longe
to gyder .Ifor to conduyte weell theyr werkes ſyn they
were adcertayned of the warre of the Troians.

How Agamenon aſſembled to counceyll the gre
kes for to haue vitaylles and how they ſente Achil
les and Thelephus vnto the royame of Meſſe where
they ſlewe the kynge Tentram in bataylle And how
Telephus was made kynge And of the kynges that
cam in the Ayde and helpe of kynge Pryant.

After theſe thynges Agamenon callid his folk
to counceyll in the playne of thenedon / And
ſayd to them Amonge alle other thynges hit
behoueth vs neceſſaryly to be auyſed how during
the hege to fore Troye our Ooſte ſhall be ſocourid
of vytayll And therfore yf ye ſeme good we ſhall
ſende vnto the Royame of Meſſe for to haue fro
thens vitayllles contynuelly .Ifor hit is a contre right
fertyle & comodyous And they that ſhall goo theder
ſhall take ſewerte of them of the contre / That they
ſhall not fayll to ſende vitaill to the ooſte as longe
as we ſhall be in this contrey This counceyll pleſid
moche to the grekes / And they cheſe Incontynent.

Achilles and Thelephus the sone of hercules for to fur-
nysshe this message And for to goo theder with a grete
companye of men of Armes / In that prouynce regned a
kynge that had to name theutram and had longe regned
mpees / For his contre was peplid of goody and hardy
knyghtes. Whan Achilles a thelephus with thre thou-
sandy knyghtes fiers and hardy were arryued m the ple
of messe they yssued oute of theyr shippes And descen-
ded on the lande / Ther cam than ayenst them the kynge
theutram with a grete companye of men of fote and on
horse back / Than began the bataylle right fiersly and at
the assamble ther were many knyghtes slayn on bothe
sides And how well that the grekes were lasse m nom-
bre than the other were They deffended hem well / But
theyr defence had not auayllyd them ne had ben the grete
prowesse of Achilles that dide right meruayllys with
his body. As he that was the most stronge and moste
vayllyant of the grekes For whome he araught wente
therfore · And ther myght no man endure to fore hym.
Whan than Achilles had espyed the kynge theutram m
the mydes of his peple that dide grete domage to his
folke / he threstid m to p̄ gretteste prees of his enemyes / and
bete doun to fore hym all that he fonde vnto that he cam to
kynge theutram. And he gaf hym so many strokes that
he all to hewe his helme / And smote hym doun to the
grounde sore wounded And had slayn hym m contynent
ne had thelephus haue ben / whiche put hym betwene
and prayde Achilles humbly that he wold not slee hym
Ner do hym more harme than he had / And the kynge
hym self cryed to Achilles mercy / Than sayd Achilles
to thelephus What meueth p̄ of pyte ayenst oure enemye

mortaff/that is come to assayll ve by so grete felonnye
hit is rayson that he falle m to the pytte that he hadr made
redy for ve Ha. A. Syre sayde thelephus/This kynge
Was rygh; t fampher With my fader hercules/Andr also
dyde to me on a tyme grete honour m this londe Andr ther
fore J may not suffre to see hym slayn to fore myn eyen.
Well than sayde Achylles/take hym than Andr do wyth
hym what thou wilte Than was the batayll fynyssh idr
Andr the grekes cessidr/Andr the kynge Thentram was
borne m to his pallays as dede .Ffor Achilles hadr so brus-
sydr hym and aff to frusshidr hym Andr the kynge praydr
Achilles andr thelephus/that they wold goo wyth
hym The whiche wente/Andr were receyuydr wyth
grete Joye andr honour.

It Was not longe after/that the kynge thentram
that was woundedr to the deth of the woundes
that Achilles hadr gyuen hym/sente for Achilles
andr thelephus/andr than saidr to hem My frendes J may
not longe lyue/Andr than after saydr to thelephus/My
frende J may no lenger lyue/Andr J haue no lawfull
Eyres of my body/to whom J may leue this Royame
that J haue goten wyth grete labour/Andr hadr loste
longe syn ne hadr ben the moste worthy of alle worthy
thy fader hercules/Whyche warantedr andr was a
shelde to me ayenst alle them that wolde haue taken
hit fro me/Andr so dyde of fayt to them that woldr haue
taken hit/whan thy fader by his grete prowesse slewe
hem andr enchassedr hem oute/Andr syn J haue kepte hit
paysyblv no thynge by my merpte/But by the vertue
of thy fader/Andr syn hyt is soo that thy fader hath
conquerydr thys Royame for me that haue none eyres.

Hit is well right and rayson that thou be herytier of thy fader And for so mocche as this is my laste worde / I leue to the this royame & all myn other goodes where some euer they bee And make the myn herityer And praye the that thou do burye me honourably as hit apperteyneth to a kynge. And as sone as he had finysshid these wordes he deyde / And than thelephus and the nobles of the contrey dide do burye hym honourably / And leyde hym in a mocche ryche sepulture / Wher vpon was writen this Epithaphye / Here lieth the kyng thentram Whom Achilles slewe The whiche lefte his royame to Thelephus. This thelephus that afore was but a duc / was made kynge of messe And all the nobles of the contre dide hym homage And all the peple promysed to hym fayth and seruyse / Than Achilles dide do charge his shippes with vytaill And ordeyned that Thelephus shold abide in his newe royame / Whiche he dide sore anoyed And he prayd hym And also comanded in the name of the grekis that he shold do diligence to sende vnto the ooste of the grekis often tymes vitayllis / and he promysid hym that he so do wolde wythoute ony fawte And than Achylles toke leue of hym and retorned in to his shippes / And sayllyd so longe that he and his felawship arryued at the poort of thenedon sauely where they fonde the ooste yet soiournyng. And anone as he was descended. He wente strayt vnto the tente of kynge agamenon where alle the prynces and kynges were assembled / he was receyued with grete Joye / as he that alle the ooste loued mocche for his grete strengthe and prowesse / Than Achilles tolde to them how he arryued at Messe and of the batayll / and how that thelephus was made kynge

And how he had promysid to furnysshe the ooste of vi-
taylles/ Of these tidynges the grekes had grete Joye and
allowed and preysid moche the vayllyance of Achilles.
And after ther parlament eche man Wente vnto his
pauyllon/ Than Was Achilles receyuyd With grete Joye
of his myrondynes that moche louyd hym.
N this place here the auctour nameth What kynges and
prynces cam to the helpe and ayde of kynge pryant to troye
not of alle but of the moste notable .Ferst cam vnto their
ayde / the kynge pandorus the kynge Galior and the kynge
Adrastus With thre thousand knyghtes armed .Fro the
prouynce of tholoson cam foure kynges Wyth fyue thou-
sandy knyghtes armedy the kynge carras the kynge ama-
thus the kynge Nestor that Was a moche stronge man.
And the kynge Amphymacus .Fro the royame of licye
cam the kynge Glauton Wyth thre thousandy knyghtes.
And his sone Sarpedon that Was one of the strengest
knyghtis of the Worldy and cosyn of kynge pryant .Fro
the royame of lichaon cam the kynge ensemus With thre
thousandy knyghtes ryght expert m armes / .Fro the ro-
yame of larysse cam two kynges Wyth fyften honderdy
knyghtes the kynge mistor that Was a moche grete man
And the kynge capidus / .Fro the royame of thabrye
cam the kynge remus With thre thousandy knyghtes/and
m his companye cam foure dukes and seuen erles that Were
feyd With kynge pryant They bare m their armes the co
lour of asure With oute other sygne/and therby Was the
kynge remus and his peple knowen m the bataylle .Fro
the royame of trachie cam the kynge pilex and the duc al-
chamas With .xi. honderdy knyghtis .Fro the royame
of pauonye cam the kynge pessemus and the duc stuper

his cosyn wyth thre thousandy knyghtes right expert to
Jouste andy to shote wyth the bowe / This is a moche'
wylde contre of forestes andy montaygnes / Andy where
is but litylle peple / Andy ynowhe of wylde bestes andy of
byrdes .Ito the prouynce of boecye cam thre dukes with
twelue hondredy knyghtes the duc Anserinms / the duc
fortunus Andy the duc sammus .Ito the royame of bur
ty where as growe goody espices cam two kynges bre-
thery with a thousandy knyghtes/the kynge boetes Andy
the kynge epistreus .Ito the regne of paphigore that is at
the sonne rysyng in the este/full of alle richesses/cam the
right riche kynge philemeus with thre thousandy knygh
tes all her sheldes of the hydes of fyssh his all couerdy with
goldy andy precyous stones Andy this kynge was as grete
as a geant .Ito the regne of Ethiope cam the kynge per
seus/andy the kynge of thiction with hym/that was right
hardy and wyse with thre thousandy knyghtes that hady
in her companye many a duc andy many an erle/andy also
was wyth hem symagon the sone of kynge thiction .Ito
the royame of cheres cam the kynge theleus andy Archilo
gus his sone that was of the affinyte of kynge Pryant
andy brought a thousandy knyghtes .Ito the yle of Ar-
greste cam two kynges of whom I haue not the names
wyth .rii. hondredy knyghtes/ .Ito the regne of Eliane
that is beyonde the royame of Amasonne cam an Auncy
ent kynge ryght wyse andy discrete namedy Epistropus
andy brought a thousandy knyghtes andy a meruaylous
beste y^t was callydy sagittayre that behynde the mydes
was an hors .r. to fore a manj/This beste was heery lyke
an hors and hady his eyen redy as a coole/and shotte right
well with abowe This beste made y^e grekes sore aferdy

And ſlewe many of hem wyth his bowe / Thus were
in nombre alle the knyghtes that cam in Ayde of kynge
Pryant two and thertty thouſandy wyth oute them of
the royame of Troye and of ynde the myneur / And hit
is not founde by wrytyng that ſyn the creacion of the
worldy that ſo many noble knyghtes were aſſembliy in
one place And that meuyd the quarelle for ſo litylk occa
ſion / O how the kynges and prynces oughte to take hede
and be weſk auyſedy for to meue the warre Alſo ferre as
they myght amende hit by other waye.

Of the comyng of duc Palampdes And how the gre-
kes departedy fro the porte of thenadon by the counceyſk
of dyomedes and cam and toke lande before the ſtronge
Cyte of Troye And how the troians receyuyd them by
batayſk right vigorouſly.

The Grekes were not yet partyd fro Thenedon.
Whan palamides the ſone of kynge Naulus cam
and arriued at this porte of thenedon with thretty
ſhippis fulk of knyghtes Armed Alle noble & hardy men
And of his comyng the grekes hadi grete Joye / And hadi
murmured a fore be cauſe he taryed ſo longe / wherof he
excuſid hym by ſekenes that he hadi hadi / This palamides
was holden in grete worſhippe amonge the grekes and
was the ſeconde after kynge Agamenon / puyſſant and
diſcrete in Armes and moche riche / And at his comyng
he was anone choſyn to be counceyllour of the Ooſte.
And thus were the grekes many a day & many a nyght
at the porte of thenedon oftin tymes aſſembliy to coun-
ceyk for to aduyſe the beſte maner to aſſege the Cyte of
troye / and finably after many oppynyons / they held hem
to the counceyk of dyomedes that was this / now ſaidy he

Alle ye kynges prynces and barons that ben here assem-
bly/ we ought alle to haue grete shame and vilonye.
Whan hit is a yere goon syn we descendey here in this
londe/ And haue not yet ben to fore troye verayly in this
we haue gyuen to oure enemyes grete auantage/ syn hit
is soo that this tyme duryng they ben pourueyed of grete
ayde and alle her cyte strongly fortefyed and renforced
of wallys and bulwerkis that they haue goody leyzer to
make/ And verrayly them semeth that we ben not so
hardy as to come vnto them And therfore the more that
we delaye vs to goo theder/ the more encreseth oure shame
and domage/ and I trowe yf we hady goon theder whan
we cam first in to this contre/ we sholde haue more esely
descended and taken lande/ than we shall doo now. For
they ben better garnysshid now than they were at that
tyme/ of alle suche thyng as they behoeffyd for to defende
hem with/ And therfore I counceylle yow that to
morn be tymes we putte vs on the waye in goody ordenance/ And late vs sette the siege fermly and as hastely
as we may We oughte well to knowe that we shall
not so doo wyth oute grete bataylle Where fore hit behoueth eche man to employe hym self and to putte behynde
alle fere and drede. For by none other waye we may not
exployte in this werke/ ne better ne more honourably by
myn aduys 2cf.

The counceyll of dyomedes pleside to alle the barons of the ooste/ and also on the morn erly they
reentryd in to theyr shippis And sayllyd strayt
vnto the poort of Troye and brought theyr shippes by
goody ordenance one after another/ In the first fronte
they putte an honderd shippis right well garnysshid of

knyghtes and banyers that wauyd in the wynde / And
after them they putte an other honderd And after alle the
other by ordre / And they had not ferre sayllyd but that
they sawe the noble cyte of troye / And approchid ther
to as hastely as they myghte / Whan the troians sawe the
grekes approche the Cyte / They Ran to Armes / And
mountyd vpon theyr horses alle armed / And wente
forth wyth oute ordenance vnto the porte / Than whan
the grekes sawe the Troians come in so grete nombre for
to deffende theyr porte / Ther was none so hardy but he
was a ferde / but for as moche as they coude not descende
a land but by force of Armes . They armed hem Incon-
tynent / And contended to descende and take lande by
force 2cs .

If the fyrst honderd shippis was chief and cap-
tayn / the kynge protheselaus of philarde That
dyde grete payne and diligence to bryngе his
shippis wythin the porte . But the wynde that was
stronge blewe hem in to the porte so strongly ayenst
the Kyuage that many of them brake and brusshyd
and many Grekes were drowned / And they that
myght take lande toke hit / And were anone slayn
by the Troians wyth grete torment and in so grete
nombre / That the grounde was redy of theyr blood
Hyt is not in the mynde of ony man that euer ony
naupe Wan landy wyth so grete myschef as dyde the
naupe of the grekes / After this first honderd shippes
the other cam and arryued that folowed hem / And
they that were wyth in were garnysshyd of grete
arblasters / where with they shotte and slewe many
of the Troians and constrayned them to go a back .

And than toke the grekes lande And ſo courydꝫ the firſte
that foughte at grete myſchief Than began the batayll
mortall / The kynge protheſelaus that was deſcendeꝫ
wyth the firſte / dyde right meruayllee wyth his body
and ſlewe that day of the troians wyth oute nombre.
And yf he allone had not ben Alle the grekes that were
deſcendeꝫ a lande had ben ſlayn But what myght his def
fence helpe/ whan ſeuen thouſandꝫ grekes foughte ayenſt
an honderdꝫ thouſandꝫ troians. And I ſaye yow that for
the grete danger wher in they felte hem ſelf / They ſolde
theyr lyues dere/ abidyng the ſocours of kynge Archa-
and the kynge prothenor / That anon arryuedꝫ / And
wolde the troians or not They deſcendeꝫ and toke londe
And ſocouridꝫ theyr peple vayllyantly and began agayn
crueſt batayll ecſ.

After arryuedꝫ the duc neſtor andꝫ his folk that
threſtidꝫ in amonge her enemyes right fierſly/ther
was many a ſpere brokeꝫ andꝫ many an arowe
ſhotte / knyghtes fyll doun dede on bothe ſides the crye
was ſo grete that hit was meruayllous to heere / there
they ſlewe many troians Archelaus andꝫ prothenor.
After arryupdꝫ the kynge aſcalus and the kynge Agalus
wyth theyr ſhippis andꝫ deſcendeꝫ a lande and aſſayllidꝫ
the troians by grete fierſnes andꝫ by force made hem to re
cule andꝫ go a back / Andꝫ than cam to the batayll grete
foyſon of newe troians / Than began the batayll more
grete than hit hadꝫ ben of alle the daye to fore in ſo mocche
that the grekes were reculèdꝫ by force vnto theyr ſhippis
Andꝫ than arryupdꝫ Ulixes wyth a grete companye of
knyghtes that threſtydꝫ anone in to the batayll Andꝫ the
grekes recouerydꝫ lande at theyr comyng Andꝫ aſſayllydꝫ

on the troiane / There made vlixes grete effusion of blood
of his enemyes / And anone his ensigne was knowen
amonge them / And whan the kynge philomenus sawe
that Vlixes slewe so theyr peple he adressid hym vnto
hym / And bete hym doun of his horse a litylle wounded.
And vlixes smote hym agayn so harde that he gaf hym a
grete wounde vpon his throte / And cutte a two his oxy-
gynall vayne / And smote hym as half dede / And the tro-
ians ran and toke hym fro the grekes / And bare hym
vpon his shelde m to the cyte / And ne had be this aduen-
ture of this kynge The grekes had ben disconfited / But
the troians entended stronglye to saue hym / And than
arryued the kynge thoas and the kynge Agamenon The
kynge Menelaus and the kynge Thelamon ayax wyth
all theyr power and descended a lande and medled hem
m the batayll / And brack theyr speres vpon the troians.
And bete doun many some dede and some hurte / At this
Joynyng were many troians slayn.

Than the kynge prothesalus departid frō the ba-
tayll where he had ben syn the begynnyng .For
to take breth And whan he cam to the porte The
fonde alle his men nyghe by dede / .Fer whome he wepte
for pytye / And toke agayn his corage for to auenge the
deth of his men / And wente agayn to the batayll.
And m his grete yre slewe many Troians and woun-
ded hem and smote doun many of them of theyr horses.
Than cam to the batayll of the partye of the troians the
kynge perses wyth grete companye of knyghtes / At the
comyng of the ethyopyens began the batayll mortall.
And had many grekes slayn & by force made hem to goo
back And had with oute fayll disconfited them / ne had

the worthy palampdes sone descendeth Ande / For at his comyng the grekes were recomforted And also palampdes made right meruaylys wyth his hand / And addressith hym ayenst sagamon the broder of kynge menon and neuewe of the kynge of perse / that sore greuyd the grekes And he smote hym so sore wyth his spere that he pershid hym thurgh oute the body / And smote hym ded doun to the erthe And after he smote in to the grete presse And bete doun alle that he mette / And eche man that knewe hym made hym waye / And than roose a Crye vpon the troians that they myght not suffre the strengthe of palampdes And were reculed by force And had ben alle desconfited / But the moste worthy of alle worthy hector whan he herd the crye vpon his peple / he yssued oute of the cyte wyth grete companye of knyghtes and entryd in to the bataylle Armed in ryche armes / And bare in his shelde of golde a lione of gowles / his strengthe was anone knowen / amonge the grekes / And encountryd and mette in his comyng the kynge protheselaus that had not of alle the day cessid to sle troians And he smote hym wyth his swerd by so grete myght vpon his helme / That he cleefte hym vnto the nombryll notwythstandyng his Armour / And fyll doun ded to the erthe. And after hector threstid in to the grettest prees / and as many grekes as he araught wyth his swerde he slewe Than eche man fledde fro hym makyng hym waye And demaunded the grekes one of another / what was he that so greuyd hem And anon they knewe that hit was hector the moste stronge man of the world and than was there none so hardy that durst abyde his strook.

Than hit happend that hector wente oute a lityll for

to refreſſhe hȝ · And̄ than the grekes repriſed̄ corage vp on the troians / And̄ this happend̄ that day eyghte or ten tymes / Hit was aboute the oure of euenſonge what tyme hector departid̄ fro the batayll / And̄ reentrid̄ in to the cyte / For the Grekes were wyth all diſconfited̄ And̄ than arryued̄ the right ſtronge Achilles wyth his myrondones and̄ entryd̄ anon in to the batayll weſt wyth thre thouſand̄ good̄ knyghtes / That were wyth hym And̄ than were the troians on alle ſydes beten doun and̄ ſlayn . For ayenſt Achilles endured̄ no man but hȝ were beten doun to the erthe or ſore hurte .

Han were arryued̄ all the naupe of the grekes / and̄ the knyghtes goon a lande & medlid̄ with the other in the batayll / wherfore the troians had̄ moche to ſuffre in ſo ferre that they muſte nedes flee in to theyr Cyte and̄ Achilles and̄ the other ſlewe them fleeyng there was a grete crye of the hurte men Ther was achilles alle dyed̄ wyth the blood̄ of the troians that hȝ had̄ ſlayn / And̄ there was grete occiſion at the entre in to the cyte / There ſawe the faders hȝr children ſlayn to fore hȝr eyen And̄ the occyſion and̄ ſlaughter had̄ ben more grete / Ne yf Troylus Parys and̄ Deyphebus with a grete compaynye fyerſe and̄ newe ne had̄ comen oute and̄ yſſued̄ of the Cyte that reſiſted̄ the Grekes and̄ made the occiſion to ceſſe / And̄ alſo the nyght was nyghe / And̄ eche man wyth drewe hym in to his place / The Troians ſhytted̄ hȝr Cyte and̄ dyde make good̄ wacche / And̄ Achilles wyth the grekis Retorned̄ to theyr tentes wyth grete glorye / That were not yet dreſſyd̄ / But the kynge Agamenon dyde do dreſſe hem Incontynent / And̄ made eche man to take place couenable after his aſtate .

And they that had no tentes ne pauyllons logged them
vnder the leues the beste wyse they coude them and their
horses And after ankryd their shippis as well as they
myght and toke oute of them alle that was necessarye
to them Thus made the grekes their siege this nyght and
sette hit to fore the cyte of troye And made merueyllous
grete fyres in the ooste that made hit as light as hit had
be day / So were they logged nyghe to gyder and made
right good wacche / how well that they had none as-
saultes this nyght / And they had alle the nyght trom-
pettis and menestrellys grete plente That agamenon or-
deyned for to confforte p̄ ooste And they restid this nyght
alle Armed the beste wyse they coude/ This was the
fyrst bataylle of the grekes and of the troians at their
comyng 2cs .

Of the seconde bataylle to fore troye in the whiche
were many kynges and grete barons slayn by the wor
thy hector / And how the troians had ben victoryous of
their enemyes ne had ben the prayer of thelamon Ayax
cosyn of hector 2cs .

And whan the nyght was passid / hector that
had the charge of alle them of the cyte ordeyned
right erly his batailles in a grete playn that was
in the cyte And putte in the fyrst batayll e two thousand
good knyghtes whiche he betoke to lede and conduyte
to tweyn of his kynnysmen That is to wete to Glaucon
the sone of the kynge of licye and to asiamolor his bas-
tard broder / And assigned to them the kynge thesus of
Trahie and Archilogus his broder that was wyse and
vayllant/and made hem to yssue out by the gate named
dardane that stode ayenst the Ooste of the grekes / In the

ſeconde batayll he put thre thouſandy goody knyghtes ⁊ ſtronge whom he toke to conduyte to the kynge exampi⸗ tus of frigie ⁊ to the kynge Alcanus that were knyghtes of grete ſtrengthe/ andy recomandedy them to the garde of the goddes/⁊ made them yſſue out after the other m goody ordenance/ The thirde batayll he be toke to Troyllus his broder foz to cõduyte with thre thouſandy knightes wiſe andy hardy/ andy ſaidy to hym at the departyng My right dere broder the leyſſe of my herte putteth me m doubte of thy gret hardynes wherfore J pray the that thou gouerne the wyſely m the batayll m ſuche wyſe that thou enter⸗ pryſe not ſuche thynges as thou maiſte not achieue/ andy ꝑ thou put not thy body m dañger of deth by ouer moche wenyng/ wherby thou myghteſt gyue Joye to thyn ene⸗ myes ⁊ owres/ Go thy waye m the name of the goddes ꝑ the conduyte ⁊ kepe fro paryll andy encombrance/ Ha . a Syre broder anſwerdy Troylus hit nedeth yow not to doubte of me . Foz J ſhall doo ꝑ myne is / right as ye haue comandedy/ andy than he wente forth with his companye after the other Andy bare m his ſhelde thre lyons of golde.

Ector put m ꝑ fourthe bataill thre thouſandy knygh tes ⁊ ſeuen hondredy / whom he toke to conduyte to kynge huppon of lariſſe / This kynge huppon was moſte ſtronge of all the troians next hector/ andy lady m his com panye a vailliant knyght a baſtard broder of hector wiſe ⁊ hardy named dymarcus The .v. bataill hector deliueridy to conduyte to ꝑ kynge of ciſayne with all his folk/ that were merueyllous ſtronge ⁊ grete as geantis / Andy the ſame kyng bare m his ſhelde all aſure with out ony diffe rence/ Andy hector cõmſidy m this batayll polidamas his baſtardy broder with this kyng/ and yſſuedy after ꝑ other

The fyrte batayll̃e lẽde the kynge precemeſſus/that hadꝫ his peple well̃ Induced to ſhote andꝫ drawe the bowe And wente wyth oute Armes to batayll̃e mountedꝫ vpon goodꝫ lightꝫ horſes Andꝫ hector comyſhꝫ deyphebus his broder to conduyte them and yſſuedꝫ after the other/ With this batayll̃e adiouſted hector alle the cheuallerye of the Royame of Agreſte vnder the conduyte of kynge Eſdras andꝫ of kynge philon This kynge philon hadꝫ a meruayllous chare alle of yuoꝛye of goldꝫ andꝫ of ſiluer andꝫ of precyous ſtones / This chare conduytedꝫ two ſtronge knyghtes / wyth thyſe two kynges hector put epitagoren his baſtardꝫ broder / Andꝫ they yſſuedꝫ after the other The ſeuenth batayll̃ ladde Ẽneas Andꝫ a noble admyrall̃ namedꝫ enfrene Andꝫ they wente after ꝑ other The eyghte batayll̃e ladde the kynge of perſe namedꝫ perſes / Andꝫ Parys was chief andꝫ captayne / Andꝫ hector prayꝫ parys his broder that he ſholdꝫ not aſſemble vnto the grekes vnto the tyme that he cam hym ſelf / Andꝫ that he wolde folowe hym anone / The nyneth batayll̃ andꝫ the laſte ladde hector hym ſelf Andꝫ ten of his baſtarde bre thern after hym Andꝫ alle the beſte knyghtes of the Cyte choſen / were in this batayll̃e to the nombre of fyue thouſandꝫ ꝛcſ .

Than whan hector was rychely arayedꝫ / Andꝫ Armedꝫ with goodꝫ harnoys andꝫ ſcewre/he mou̅ tedꝫ vpon his horſe namedꝫ galathe/ that was one of the moſte grete andꝫ ſtrengeſt horſe of the worldꝫ And ſo Armedꝫ andꝫ mountedꝫ he roodꝫ vnto the kynge his fa- der Andꝫ ſaydꝫ to hym ryght dere fader retreyne with yow a thouſandꝫ andꝫ fyue honderdꝫ knyghtis andꝫ alle the men of foote of this cyte / Andꝫ holde yow wythoute to

fore the ſyght of the grekes And meue yow not But yf
I ſende yow worde/to the ende yf we haue neceſſite/that
ye be oure reffuge/ And I ſhall ſende yow alleway
amonge my meſſangers that ſhall ſaye to yow the ſtate
of the batayll e/ And take ye goody heede and garde that
oure enemyes take not our cyte by cautele or trayſon.
And the kynge anſwerdy to hym/ My ſone I ſhall
doo alle as thou haſte to me ſaydy/ For next after the
Ayde and helpe of the goddes/ Thou arte alle my hope
and truſte/ And haue no fayth but in the vertue of thyn
Armes and in the grete diſcreſcion of thy wytte And I
praye to the goddes ryght humbly that they wylle kepe
the hoole and ſounde and preſerue the fro encombrance.

After theſe wordes hector wente hym forth after
the other/ This hector was moche coragyous.
ſtronge. and victoryous in batayll/and a right
wyſe conduytour of men of Armes/ His ſhelde was
alle of goldy/And in the myddell a lyon of gowles And
how well that he was the laſte that yſſuedy out of his
hous or of the cyte/ yet paſſidy he alleweye alle the ba-
tayll es and cam and putte hym ſelf afore in the fyrſt ba-
tayll e/ The women that were in the cyte/ And alle the
other wente vpon the wallys for to beholde the batay-
les/ There were the doughters of the kynge wyth the
quene helayne that hady grete doubte And dyuerce ima-
gynacyons in her ſelf.

Hyllis that hector hady ordeyned his batayll es.
The kynge Agamenon was not ydle/ but or-
deyned ryght erly of his peple fyxe and twenty
batayll es/ He putte in the fyrſt batayll e Patroclus
wyth hys peple and wyth the folk of Achylles.

Whiche was not that day in the batayll/for his woun
des that he had and dyde do hele hem in his tente This pa
troclus was a moche noble duc and ryche and loudy
so moche Achylles that they were lothe of one Alyance
In the seconde batayll was the kynge menon And the
kynge ydumeus with thre thousand knyghtes And ther
was with hem the duc of Atthenes wyth alle his peple
The thirde batayll ledde the kynge Achalaphus / And
his sone phimenus wyth her peple/The fourth batayll
ladde the kynge Archelaus / And the kynge prothenor
his broder a With them was securidam the right stronge
knyght with all the peple of boecye/The fyfthe batayll
ladde the kynge menelaus wyth alle his peple of sperte.
The sixthe batayll ladde the kynge Epistropus and the
kynge celidus wyth alle her peple / The seuenth batayll
ladde Thelamon ayax wyth alle his peple of salampne
And he had foure erles with hym/that is to wete thesus
Amphymacus Dorius a Polidarius / The eyghte ledde
the kynge Thoas / The nynthe ledde Ayax aleus / The
tenthe ladde the kynge philotus/The enleuenth the kyng
ydumeus and the kynge meron / The twelfth the duc
nestor / The thrittenth lady the kynge exiones / The four-
tenth the kyng Wlixes/The fyftenth the kyng humerus
In the sixtenth were the folke of protheselaus moche
desiryng to auenge the deth of theyr lordy/The seuententh
ladde the kynge polidarius And the kynge Machaon
The eyghtenth the kynge of Rodes/The nynetenth the
kyng sampitus And the kynge hidorus/The twentythe
the kynge geripulus/The one and twentythe the kyng
philotetes of lariss/The two and twentyth dyomedes
The thre and twentythe the kynge Oeneus of Cypres.

The foure and twentythe the kynge Prothalus / The fyfe and twentythe the kynge carpenor/ The fixe and twentythe and the laft batayll laddy the kynge Agamenon Emperour of alle the ooft .

Han alle the bataylles were ordeyned on that one fide and on that other/ And was no thyng to do but taffemble Than auaunced hym hector alle ther fyrft And patroclus cam ayenft hym as moche as his horfe myghte renne/ And fmote hym fo ftrongly wyth his fpere in his fhelde that he perchid hit thurgh out/but more harme dyde he not / Than hector aflayllid patroclus wyth his fwerde / And gaf hym fo grete a ftrook vpon his heed that he clefte hit in two peces/ And Patroclus fyll doun dede to the grounde / Whan hector fawe hym ded he coueyted his Armes / For they were ryght queynte and ryche / And a lightid doun of his horfe for to take them / But the kynge Menon cam vpon hym wyth thre thoufande good knyghtes for to deffende the kynge Patroclus ayenft hector / And fayd to hym thus / Ha. A wolf Rauyffhyng and Infacyable . Certes the behoueth to feke thy praye in fome other place for here geteft thou none / And than they aflayllyd hym on alle fides / And wolde haue taken fro hym ga lathee his hors / But hector by his prowefle remountid wolde they or not and wende to haue vengid hym on kynge Menon / But the kynge Glancion and the kynge Thefus and Archilogus his fone cam wyth thre thoufande fighters / And than hector leyd on and bete doun alle afore hym / And the fyrft that he mette he gaf fo grete a ftroke that he flewe hym and after hym many mo he bete doun and flewe .

Thus began the batayll on bothe sides And hec-
tor cam agayn to the body of Patroclus for to
haue his Armes / But the kyng ydumeus of crete
cam ayenst hym with two thousandy fyghtars / And the
kynge menon that hady alway his eye to hector lettedy
hym andy was so ny the waye / that hector myght not
haue his Armes that he sor desiredy And suffrydy grete
payne for as mocche as he was on foote / but he enforcedy
hym wyth alle his corage / And began to slee man andy
hors And to smyte of heedes legges feet and Armes And
slewe fyften of the strengest that assayllydy hym In this
mene while the kyng menon toke the body of patroclus
to fore hym andy bare hit vnto his tente / as the grekes con
tendedy to greue hector andy to take away his horse Ther
was amonge them a right stronge knyght namedy creon
de la plerre / that greuydy hym moste / Than one of the ser-
uauntis of hector adressidy hym agayn this Creon / Andy
gaf hym so grete a stroke wyth his spere / that he smote
hym doun dede to the erthe / And after he smote doun an-
other And escrydy to the troians right lowde that they
sholdy come andy socoure hector / Wyth this cry cam first
securabor one of the bastardy brethern of hector / andy thres
tidy n to the gretteste prees so ferre that he cam vpon them
that most greuydy hector that hady slayn moo than thretty
of them And dide so mocche that by force he made the gre
kes to recule And than was hector remountedy vpon his
horse And thirstidy n amonge them by grete fierste andy
slewe grete plente of them for ꝑ desplaysir that he might
not haue the Armes of patroclus / Than he recountrydy
none but he slewe hym / or bete hym doun hurte And echo
man made hym waye andy dredde hym ech .

Han cam to the batayll Menesteus the duc of
Athenes and cam a Joyned hym to the batayll
where as Troyllus was that dyde meruayll es
and had with hym the kynge Sampitus / The kynge
Machaon And the kynge Alcanus / Tho began fyerse
batayll es Menesteus adressid hym ayenst Troyllus.
And there faught ayenst hym with so grete force/that
he bete hym doun of his horse in the grete prees of the folke
And Menesteus contended with alle his strength in so
moche that he toke hym / And lad hym towardes theyr
tentes with grete companye of knyghtes / Than in seres
of Troye escryed to the troians that troyllus was pry-
sonner / And that they shold be dishonourd yf they
suffred hym to be ledd away / Than the kynge Alcanus
toke his spere that was right stronge / And adressid
hym vnto hem that held troyllus / And smote the first
doun dede to the erthe/ and smote another a sore wounded
hym/and dide so moche by the ayde of his men that troyl
lus was rescowed And sette agayn vpon his hors And
also by the helpe of kynge Sampitus that cam on with
alle his peple / And gaf so grete a strook to menesteus
ouerthwart / That yf he had not be well armed he had
ben slayn / And than escryed Menesteus to his peple
and so began amonge them a mortall batayll e / And
there were many slayn on that one side and on that
other / Amonge these thynges Menesteus that was
sory that he had loste his prysonner/ Recountryd mise-
ree/ By whome he had loste hym And anone he knewe
hym/ he adressid hym to hym and bete hym doun And the
same tyme smote doun another knyght / Than cam to the
batayll e hupon a hiripisus with two thousand fightars

And ayenst them cam menelaus and prothenor wyth theyr folke And there began a mortall medle &c.

None after cam polidamas the sone of anthenor Wyth a grete companye And threstidy myon that other side amonge his enemyes / After cam the kynge Remus fro troye wyth thre thousandy fightars And ayenst them cam menelaus wyth alle hi. ..eple/the saide menelaus adressidy hym ayenst kynge Remus/and justedy to gyder/And smote eche other to the groundy. Than adressidy hym polidamas andy remus agaynst the neuewe of helayne a yong man twenty yere olde/Andy remus gaf hym so grete a strook wyth his spere that he smote hym doun dede to the erthe/wherof menelaus hady grete sorowe/for he louydy hym moche And m his grete yre he gaf so grete a stroke to Remus wyth his swerde That he smote hym doun as dede And whan the kynge remus was so betyn doun/his men hady wende that he hady ben dede & woldy haue fledde ne hady ben polidamas that retaynedy hem wyth grete payne And dide so moche that they toke theyr kynge so hurte as he was And bare hym home m saefte Than p̄ kynge celidus that was the moste fayr kynge of the worldy adressidy hym to polidamas andy smote hym wyth his spere But he coude not remeue hym polidamas gaf hym so grete a stroke wyth his swerde that he smote hym doun dede to the erthe/Amonge these thyngis hector wente andy cam fowlyng andy sle-yng his enemyes Andy made waye to fore hym m sleyng of knyghtes andy betyng doun so ferre that he cam vpon them of salamyne that the kynge thelamon enduytedy that slewe many of the troians and bete doun by his prowesse / Than the kynge thenter gaf so grete a stroke

with his spere to hector/that he made hym a depe wounde And than hector m his grete yre encountrid an a dmy raff of the grekes and slewe hym cruelly with his swerd. Than was hector closid with his enemyes on aff parties There was of the grekes the kynge thesius And he sayd to hector and warnedy hym that he sholdy go oute of the batayll e / And sayd that hit were domage for alle the worldy to lese suche a knyght And hector thankid hym right courtoisly .

A this while Menelaus and thelamon assayl- kid polidamas And thelamon that adressid hym first smote hym with his spere/and after gaf hym many strokes m so moche that they brake the laas of his helme and toke hym / And had lady hym.away ne had hector hym be whiche was not ferre/that smote amonge them that held e hym and slewe and hurte many of them and dide so moche by his vaylliance þ he slewe thretty of them And the other fledde/and lefte polidamas with hym Than ther putte hem to gyder the kynge Epistropus The kynge menelaus and the kynge thelamon with alle her peple And smote m amonge the Troians by so grete fierste that they made hem go a back maulgre them/ Not- wythstandyng the grete prowesse of hector that was wyth the other that dyde meruayllys m his þsone/and than was his goody hors galathe slayn vnder hym/and than he deffendedy hym a foote so meruaillously that ther was none so hardy of the grekes þ durste approche hym whan his krethern knewe þ right grete daũger þ he was m/they ran aff to that parte/tho was thelamon sore hurte And dinadorus one of the bastardy brethern of hector gaf so grete a stroke to polixenus a noble man that he slewe

hym and bete hym doun of a grete and a strong hors wher
vpon he satte/ And toke the stede to hector that mounted
vpon hym moontynent there were meruaylles of Armes
done by the bastardis Than cam on deyphebus wyth alle
his ooste where m he had grete foyson of Archers that
hurted and slewe grete foyson of grekes/ And deyphe-
bus made and gaf to kynge thenter a grete wounde m the
visage / Tho began the batayll also mortall as hit had
ben m alle the day There was thesus assayllyd of quyn-
telynus one of the bastardy brethern of hector and of
kynge moderus and was taken and lad away / But
hector delyuerid hym alle quyte for the courtosye that he
had done to hym a lytyll to fore .

Than cam to the bataylle of the partye of the gre-
kes / The kynge thoas And the kynge phylotas

But the kynge Thoas adressid hym ayenst cassi
lanus one of the bastardy brethern of hector & gaf hym so
grete a stroke that he slewe hym doun to the erthe seeyng
hector / whiche than smote so Angerly amonge the gre-
kes / That anone he slewe many / And put hem alle to
flight / Than cam to the batayll e nestor wyth fyre thou-
sand knyghtes / And the kynge Esdras and the kynge
Phylon/ that dide grete meruaylles of Armes cam ayenst
hem/ At this assemble ther were many knyghtes slayn .
and beten doun of that one partye and of that other/ The
kynge Philon that dide right meruaylles m armes was
enclosid wyth the grekes on alle sides And had be slayn
yf Jecomas and the kynge esdras his fader ne had delue-
ryd hym fro theyr handes / Hector and his broder dyde
meruaylles with polidamas/ and had put all the grekes
to flight/ but menelaus & thelamon resisted them strongly

Than cam Eneas to the batayll̃e with alle his oost/ And putte hym Inne wyth hector and the other And by force put the grekes to playn flight/ wherof ayax had mocche grete sorowe/ And also as he behelde behynde hym he sawe the banyers that cam to the batayll̃ that had not yet haue ben there/ And there was alle the floure of the cheualerye of grece Than prayd he them that fledde/ that they wolde abide and recomence and begynne newe batayll̃e Ayax and Eneas entrecountred so harde that they fylle bothe to the erthe/ And than cam philotras wyth thre thousand knyghtes & made the troians goo backe. and smote hector with his spere but he might not remeue hym/ and hector gaf hym so grete a stroke with his swerde That he bete hym sore hurte/ Than cam to the batayll̃ the kynge humerus/ and the kynge Ulixes wyth alle theyr peple and the kyng humelius/ and they had well m their oost ten thousand knyghtes/ the whiche dide ꝑ troians mocche sorowe that were mocche wery/ to theyr socours cam parys to the batayll̃/ & m his comyng smote so harde the kynge of frigie that was cosyn to ulixes that he slewe hym & bete hym doun/ wherof the grekes had mocche sorowe/ And ulixes supposid to haue smyten parys wyth his spere/ but he smote his horse & slewe hym/ and parys fyll̃ to the erthe/ Than Troylus gaf to ulixes so grete a stroke that he wounded hym m the visage and made the blood sprynge oute lyke as the wyn Kenneth out of a tonne 2 cf. And ulixes hurted hym agayn/ and truly the troians had than fledde/ ne had ben the grete prowesse of hector and of his brethern/ For hector ne cessid to put hym self m the gretteste prees here and there/ And eche man that knewe hym made hym waye.

Han he ſawe that his peple myght not ſuffre the grete ſtrengthe of the grekes/ he wythdrewe hem on a ſide/ And tolde them what Iniurpes the grekes had don to hem/ And what they wolde do yf they cam to theyr aboue/ And than amoneſted and warned hem to do weſſ/ And after brought hem by avaleye on the right ſide for to aſſaylle theyr enemyes/ There was grete occiſion of the grekes/ Ther was the kynge thoas aſſayllid of the baſtards brethern of hector/ For to auenge the deth of caſſibelanus theyr broder that he had ſlayn They bete hym doun of his horſe And raſyd of his helme fro his hede And had ſlayn hym moontynent/ yf the duc of Atthenes had not come on that threſtid m amonge hem and gaf ſo grete a ſtroke to one of the baſtardis quyntylynus that he fyll doun to the grounde ſore hurte And parys ſmote the duc wyth an arowe m the ſide/ And made hym a grete Wounde/ But the duc that was ſore hurte ſette not therby but magre them alle he deliuerid the kynge thoas fro theyr handes/ Than hector dyde grete payne to put the grekes vnto flighte/ And than the kynge Humerus ſhotte an Arowe vnto hector And hurtid hym m the viſage/ And hector ran vpon hym, by ſo grete yre that he ſmote hym ſo ſore vpon the hede that he cleſte hit vnto the teeth and he fyll doun dede Than with blowyng of an horn cam more than ſeuen thouſandis grekis for taſſaylle hector that defendid hym ayenſt them meruayllouſſly After this he wente a litill to his fader and toke thre thouſandis knyghtes freſhe, and fiers and brought hem to the bataylle; And at theyr comyng he made grete occiſion of the grekes ꝛc.

yar and hector Justedy to geder and fought eche
wyth other / Menelaus slewe at this Joynyng
an admyrall of troye Celidones slewe moles of
oreb the neuewe of kynge thoas Mandon smote oute an
eye of kynge cedonyus Sadellus slewe an admyrall of
the grekes / Thelamon bete margareton and sore woun-
dedy hym Eamuell bete the kynge prothenor to the erthe
The kynge of gauell Justedy ayenst menesteus But menes
teus hurte hym on the nose with his swerde Thay deanor
seeyng his broder hurte / adressidy hym to menesteus and
smote hym doun to the erthe And than ran vpon hym thre
brethern that woldy haue slayn hym or taken hym / but he
deffendedy hym vaylliantly And anone he was socouridy
by the kynge thenter / but hector than assailledy hem bothe
And with oute faulte they hady not escapedy hym / ne hady
ayar the stronge knyght haue comen to ꝑ rescowe / with
a thousandy knyghtes that he hady m his companye / Tho
cam on the kynge of perse with fyue thousandy knyghtes
that parys ladde And so dide alle the other troians and
made the grekes recule and goo back by force / Dares
writeth m his book that hector slewe a thousandy knygh
tes only m this assaulte .

Monge alle other thynges Hector encountrydy the
kyng menon to fore a trente a saidy to hym / ha . a cuyl
traytre the oure is comen ꝑ thou shalt receyue thy rewardy
for that thou restourneste me to take the armes of patro-
clus / and than he smote hym so grete a strook that he fyll
doun to the groundy / And after hector alightidy doun and
smote of his heedy / and wolde haue taken his armes from
hym / But menesteus lettedy hym and smote vpon hector
ouerthwart by suche force ꝑ he gaf hym a grete wounde

And wente his way with oute more tarryng doubtyng the fureur of hector Than hector wente oute of the stowre And dyde do bynde his wounde that hit bledde no more. And after wente in agayn into the stoure / And slewe in his comyng many grekes / And dares sayth that after he had bounden his wounde he slewe the same daye a thousand knyghtes And ther was none that had corage to auenge hym ayenste hym or deffende / But he putte hem alle to flight / And the troians entryd in to theyr tentes and pylld and robbed them / and toke all the beste that they cowde fynde ¶

At this day had the troians had victorye of alle the grekes yf fortune that is dyuerse had wylle consentyd / For they myght haue slayn hem alle And eschewyd the grete euylls that after cam to them. Certes hit is not wysedom whan ony man fyndeth his enemye in grete perylle and fortune / to offre his power to deliuere hym therof / For hit happeth ofte tymes / that he shall neuer recouere to haue his enemye in the same cas / but that fortune torne her backe Thus hit happend this day to the vnhappy hector / that was at the aboue of his enemyes and myght haue slayn hem alle yf he had wolde / for they soughte no thynge but for to flee / whan by grete mysaventure cam afore hym in an encountre thelamon Ayax that was sone of kynge thelamon and exione And was cosyn germayn of hector and of his brethern Whiche was wyse and vayllyant / whiche adressid hym ayenst hector and deliuerd to hym a grete assault And hector to hym as they that were valyant bothe two / and as they were fightyng they spak to geder And therby hector knewe that he was his cosyn germaine sone of his aunte

And than hector for curtoisye enbraced hym in his armes
and made hym grete chiere And offred to hym to do all
his playsir yf he desired ony thynge of hym / And prayd
hym that he wolde come to troye with hym for to see his
lignage of hys moder syde / But the sayd Thelamon
that entended no thynge but to his auantage sayde that
he wolde not goo at thys tyme / But prayd to hector
saying / that yf he louyd hym so moche as he sayde / that he
wolde for his sake and at his Instance do cesse the bataill
for that day / and that the troians shold leue the grekes
in pees / The vnhappy hector accorded to hym his requeste.
And blewe anhorn & made alle his peple to withdrawe
in to the cyte Than had the troians begonne to putte fyre
in the shippes of the grekes and had alle brente hem / Me
had hector callyd them fro thens / wherof the troians
were sory of the rapeell This was the cause wherfore
the troians lost to haue the victorye / to the whiche they
myght neuer after atteyne ne come for fortune was to
them contrarye And therfore virgile sayth / Non est mise
ricordia in bello That is to saye ther is no mercy in bataill
A man ought not to take miséricorde / But take the victo-
rye who may gete hit .

Of the first triews of two monethis demanded by the grekes / And of the thirde batayll betwene them in the whiche hector bare achilles to the grounde twyes & after slewe the kyng prothenor & smote hym with one stroke in two parties .

Han hit cam on ꝑ morn betymes / the troians armed them for to goo & assayll the grekes But the grekes sente by tymes to kynge pryant / And demanded triewes for two monethes / and he agreed to them ꝑ said triewes

And than were the dede bodyes gaderid as well of that on partye as of that other And some were buryed and some brente Achilles was than sorowfull for the deth of patroclus That he coude not in no wyse be conforted He made his body to be buryed in a moche riche sepulture and so dyde they of the other as of the kynge prothe selaus and other kynges and prynces that were slayn. And they that were hurte and wounded/they dide do be helid during the trewes/ Pryant the kynge dide do burye his bastard sone cassibelanus ryght honourably in the temple of venus And toke grete sorow for his deth/and so dyde alle the other 2ck.

Han cassandra herde the dell and sorow that the troians made for ye deth of theyr frendes/she escried and sayd O meshaūt troians make sorow for your self .For in lyke wise shall hit happen a come to yow as it is to your frendes/that shall be the deth/Alas why ne sechē ye pees of ye grekes/to fore er these cuylls come to yow and er this noble cyte be destroied/alas why ne yelde you not agayn helayne / that the kynge my fader dyde do rauysshe by force / wherfore ye shall alle be destroyed Amonge al these thinges/palamides murmured strongli of the seignourye of Agamenon/ sayng that he was not worthy to haue so grete dompnacion aboue alle the other And that he hym self was more worthy to haue the seignourye of ye ooste than agamenon/and that he had not the gree and consentr of the princes/but onely of thre or foure and than at ye tyme ther was no thyng further procedy

Han the trewes were faylledy/ The kynge Agamenon that hady the Charge of alle the ooste ordeyned ryght 'erly hys bataylles / And gaf

the fyrst to Achylles / Andy the seconde to Dyomedes.
The thirde to Menelaus The fourth to Menesteus the
duc of Athenes Andy m alle the other he ordeyned goody
captayns andy conduytours / Hector ordeyned his ba-
tayllys m lyke wyse / Andy sette m the fyrst Troyllus.
Andy m alle the other he sette goody captayns andy hardy
Andy made alle the batayllis to yssue out / Andy he sette
hym self m the frontr to fore / Andy whan Achylles
sawe hym he ran ayenst hym / Andy hector ayenste hym
That they smote eche other to the erthe tyght sore.
Hector remountedy fyrst andy lefte achylles lyynge on
the erthe / Andy smote m amonge the other m the moste
gretteste prees Andy he raught no knyght but he slewe
hym or bete hym doun / Andy wente tourgh oute the ba-
taylle aft made reedy of the bloody of them that he hady
slayn / whan Achilles was remountidy he threstidy m
amonge the Troians m the gretteste prees andy slewe
many andy he wente so ferre that he encountridy hector
agayn / Andy he ran to hym / Andy hector to hym / But
Achilles was bory doun to grounde / Andy hector wolde
haue taken his hors / But he myght not for the grete so-
cours that achilles hady / Whan he was remountedy he
assaylledy hector with his swerdy & gaf so grete strokes
to hector / That nyhe he hady beten hym / But hector gaf to
hym so grete a stroke vpon the helme That he enfoundridy
hym & made ꝑ bloody sprynge out of his heedy / Thus was
the batailf mortalf of the two knyghtes / and yf they hady
not ben departidy that one or that other hady be slayn / but
theyr peple departidy them / Than cam dyomedes to the ba-
tayll andy troillus on that other syde / Whiche smote eche
other to the erthe / But dyomedes remountedy fyrste.

And aſſayllyd troylus that was on foote that deffendyd hym vayllyantly/ and ſlewe the hors of dyomedes But theyr men remountyd them bothe/ two/ by force And began agayn to medle/ And dyomedes had taken and ladde away troylus/ yf the troians hadd not put hem in paryll of deth for to reſcowe hym. And many of them were ſlayn/ Than cam to the bataylle menelaus of the grekes ſide/ And parys on the other ſide And than in goyng and comyng hector ceſſyd not to ſlee and to bete doun knyghtes Than ther was a newe knyght namyd bietes that aſſayllyd hym fierſly/ but hector by ryght grete yre ſmote hym vpon the helme ſo grete a ſtroke that he cleſte his heed vnto the nombryll and he fyll doun dede/ ſeeyng that The kynge archylogus his coſyn/ And hector wold haue taken his hors/ But the kynge Archylogus defſendyd hym as mocke as he myght/ And than hector ran vpon hym and ſmote hym ſo harde that he ſmote his body in two peces notwythſtandyng his harnoys/ The kynge prothenor adreſſyd hym to hector that than toke no garde ne hede/ And ſmote hym doun to the erthe/ And hector remountyd anone vpon his horſe And gaf to kynge prothenor ſo grete a ſtroke with all his myght that he cleſte his bodye in to two halues/ ſeeyng Achilles that was his paret or coſyn/ that had ſo grete ſorowe/ that he and the kynge Archelaus contendyd to auenge his deth/ But the troians cam vpon with ſo grete ſtrength that the grekes muſte nedes flee And the troians folowedyd hem. vnto their tentes And than the nyght cam on that made hem to departe And the troians retornedyd in to their cyte.

How the grekes helde parlament how they myght slee the worthy Hector / And how they retourned to the fourthe bataylle / In the whiche Parys and Menelaus encountryd / And the kynge thoas was brought prysoner to troye .

After this bataylle whan the nyght was come. alle the kynges prynces and barons of the grekes assembly at the tente of kynge Agamenon. And there helde they theyr parlament how they myghte slee hector / And they sayde well that as longe as he were a lyue and cam to batayll ayenst them They myght neuer vaynquysshe the troians / But he sholde to them doo grete domaige / And for to bryngе this thynge to the ende / They requyred Achilles that he wold take hit vpon hym as well for his strenght as for his wisedom. And achylles enterprysed gladly / As he that wiste that hector desired more his deth / Than the deth of ony other / And also hector was he / by whom he myght soonest lose his lyf / After this counceyll they wente to reste tyll on the morn be tymes that they armed hem. And hector was than yssued oute of the cyte wyth his bataylles well and diligently ordeyned / And was hym self to fore alle other in the fyrste bataylle / And after hym Eneas And than parys And than deyphebus And after hym Troyllus / And after hym the other folowyng eche in his ordre / Than Joyned alle the troians to geder / And were more than an honderd thousande fyghtyng men / Tho began the bataylle horryble and mortall / Parys wyth them of perce that were goode knyghtes slewe with shotte many grekis and hurted them Hector encountrid the kynge Agamenon

And bete hym and wounded hym sore And than achil-
les assayllyd hector And gaf to hym so many strokes
that he brake his helme / Than Eneas and Troyllus
cam to the rescowe of hector / And dyomedes cam vpon
that adressid hym to Eneas and bete hym / And sayd
to hym m mocquerye / Ha . A . good counceller that ga-
ust counceyll to thy kynge to offende and greue me .
knowe thou for trouthe that yf thou come ofter m to these
bataylles and that I may metr with the / that thou shalt
not escape with oute deth .

Monge these thynges hector assayllyd achilles
And gaf to hym so many strokes that he all to
frusshid and brake his helme / And wende to
haue taken hym But the sone of guideus ran vpon hector
And gaf hym so grete a strok wyth his swerd / That he
hurtid hym sore / And hector m his yre recountrid dyo-
medes / And gaf hym so grete a stroke that he bete hym
doun to the grounde / Than Troyllus alighty and des-
cendid doun for to fyghte with dyomedes a foote / but
dyomedes deffendid hym so valiyantly that hit was
meruaylle / And beside them fought to gyder hector a
Achilles / Than cam to the medlee all the kynges and
princes of grece wyth grete companye of men of Ar-
mes / And fro the partye of the troians cam alle the
barons that were comen to theyr ayde / There began
meruayllously the batayllè / The kynge Agamenon
And the kynge pandolus fought to geder / The kyng
Menelaus recountrid parys / And they knewe eche
other well / And Menelaus smote hym so harde
wyth his spere / That he made hym a grete wounde
and smote hym doun / wherof Parys was alle a

ſhamedy / Whyres bete the kynge Araſtous And toke
his hoꝛſe that was goody and ſente hit to his tente.
Polimytes aſſayllyd huppon the auncyent and ſlewe
hym Neptolonyus and the kynge Archilogus foughte
to geder / Polidamas bete Palamydes and woundy
hym ſore / And after mocquedy hym by reproche / The
kynge Scelenus / And the kynge Carras encountridy
to geder and Carras was ſore beteny and woundy
Philemenus bete Anthenoꝛ / Philotras and the kynge
Remus fought to geder / the kynge Theſus and the
kynge Eryalus fought to geder and bothe were ſore
hurte And the baſtardes of kynge Pryant dyde mer-
uayllys and ſlewe many Grekes And hurte many
kynges / The kynge Thelamony and the kynge ſarpedony
Juſtedy ſo ſore that one ayenſte that other that they
fylle bothe ſore hurte and alle aſtonyedy of the ang-
wyſſhe that they hady / The kynge Thoas and achilles
that were coſyns aſſayllededy hectoꝛ / And gaf hym
many ſtrokes And drewe of his helme fro his hede ⁊
hurtedy hym in many places And hectoꝛ gaf to hym ſo
grete a ſtrook with his ſwerdy ꝑ he cutte of half his noſe.

O the reſcowes of hectoꝛ cam his baſtardy brethern
that ſlewe many of the grekes ⁊ toke the kynge
Thoas ⁊ woundedy ⁊ bete the kynge Agamenony in ſuche
wiſe that he was bory to his tentes as dede / and the kyng
thoas was ladde priſonner to troye / Menelaus contend-
edy to greue parys / And parys ſhotte to hym an arowe
enuenymedy / and woundedy hym in ſuche wiſe ꝑ he was
bory in to his tente / and as ſone as menelaus hady bouden
his wounde he cam agayn to ꝑ batayll foꝛ to greue parys
yf he hady fouden hym / and he fonde hym ⁊ aſſayllidy hym

But eneas put hym self betwene hem bothe / For as moche as Parys was vnarmed for to auente hym / and so eneas lady hymm to the cyte to the ende that menelaus sholde not slee hym / Than hector assayllyd menelaus. And wende to haue taken hym / But ther cam to the res-cows grete plente of chyualrye of the grekes wherfore hector myght not come to his entente And than he threstid m and smote amonge the other And dide so moche with helpe of his folke that the grekes fledde / And than the nyght cam on that made the batayll to cesse.

How Pryant wolde that the kynge thoas that was prisoner sholde haue ben hanged And how they retorned to the fyfthe bataylle / In the whiche hector slewe with his hand thre kynges And how dyomedes slewe the sagittarye 2cf.

Han hit cam on the morn ke tymes the kynge pryant wold not that they sholde fight that day but sente for his counceyll / That is to wete hector. parys Troylus and deyphebus / Eneas Anthenor and polidamas / And sayd to them / ye knowe how we holde prisoner the kynge thoas / That wyth oute cause that We haue deserupd is come for to destroye vs / And therfore me thynketh good / That we make hym dye an cuyll deth / What saye ye therto / Ha sire sayde eneas. The god forbede that your noblesse sholde do suche a vilonye / Syn hit is so that the kynge Thoas is one of the most noble kynges of grece And that it myght happe that the grekes myght take one of oures / To whome they myght doo m semblable wyse / wherof ye myght take the gretteste soroWe of the world / So than hit is better as me thynketh that ye kepe ryght Well

the kynge thoas wyth oute myſdoynge to hym / that yf by fortune one of ourcs were taken / we myghte make a change andy take that one for that other / This counceyll ſemedy goody to hector / But the kynge pryant ſaydy to them yet / yf ye do thus / hit ſhalll ſeme to the grekes that we doubte vs andy that we dare not put theyr folk to deth Notwithſtandyng I ſhalll doo by your counceyll This connceyll fynyſſhidy Eneas toke Troyllus andy Anthenor andy wente to ſee helayne / whome they fonde in the grete halle of ylion wyth the quene hecuba / Andy many other noble ladyes where ſhe made grete ſorowe Andy they ſuppoſidy than to haue conforteday her / Andy ſo dyde the quene hecuba that ſayde to her that ſhe ſholdy take no thoughte ne ſorowe / Andy that they of the cyte ſholdy well deffende them.

Monge theſe thynges the grekes complaynedy hem for of the deth of theyr frendes that the troians ſlewe thus / Andy held hem ſelf chyldren that they hady put hem in ſuche daūger / Wherof they hady well paſſidy andy ben deliverydy yf they hady hady goody counceyll / Andy yet hit happendy that ſame nyght. That ther cam ſo grete a wynde andy ſo grete a rayne that her tentes ware alle tornedy vp ſo doun to the er the Andy ſemedy that the worldy ſholdy haue endedy by the grete ſtorme Wherof her ſorowe doublidy Whan hit cam in the morenyng Whan the tempeſte was paſſydy they armedy hem alle thurgh oute the oofte Andy wente hem ayeuſt the troians / that tho were yſſuedy to batayll Achilles adreſſidy hym firſt to huppon that was grete as a geant andy was kynge of larryſſe.

And he ſmote hym ſo ſore wyth a ſpere in the breſte/that he ſlewe hym & bare hym doun to the erthe/hector ſlewe in his comyng the kynge Athomeus / Dyomedes ſlewe the kynge Antipus/ Than the kynge epiſtropus and the kynge cedius aſſayllede hector/And Epiſtropus Juſtede ayenſt hector And brak his ſpere vpon hym And ſaide to hym many vilayns wordes / wherof hector was angry And in his grete yre gaf hym ſo grete a ſtrook p̄ he ſlewe hym/And after ſayde to hym that he ſholde goo & ſaye his vilaynous wordes to them that were dede ſuche as he was wonte to ſaye to lyuyng men/Than was cedeus paſſyng ſorowfull of the deth of his broder And amoneſtid a thouſande knyghtis that he hade for to ſlee hector. And they aſſayllyde hym anone & bete hym of his hors/ And than they cryede to kynge cedeus for to ſle hector. And whan hector apperceyuyde p̄/he gaf hym ſo grete a ſtrook That he cutte of his arme wherof he fyll for the angwyſſh that he felte/and anone hector ſlewe hym Eneas ſlewe in his medlee the kynge Amphymacus And ther wente to gyder alle the moſt puyſſant of grekes and aſſayllede the troians and ſlewe many of them And they wente by ſo grete force p̄ they put the troians in a chaſſe in the whiche achilles ſlewe the kynge phihis / Wherof hector hade grete ſorowe/and in his yre he ſlewe p̄ kynge Dalpince and the kynge dorcus And thus by the puyſſance of hector The troians recouerde the felde and ſlewe many grekes ꝛc .

Than yſſuede oute of troye the kynge epiſtropus with thre thouſand knyghtes/and they foureyed and threſtyde amonge the grekes That reculede in theyr comyng/ for as moche as he brought wyth hym a

ſagittarye the ſame that afore is made mencion of/ This ſagittarye was not armed/ But he bare a ſtronge bowe and a turquoys that was full of arowes/and ſhotte ſtrongly / Whan the knyghtes of the grekes ſawe this meruayllous beſte / They had no wyll to goo forth. And they that were afore began to wythholde hem. And wente aback Amonge theſe thynges hector ſlewe Polixenes the noble duc that fought ſore ayenſt hym. And by the ſtrenghte of the Troians and the horrour of the ſagittarye the grekes were reculyd vnto theyr tentes / Hyt happend that Dyomedes to fore one of the tentes was aſſaylyd of the ſagittarye / And had this beſte to fore hym and the Troians on his back. And ſo behoued hym there to ſhewe his puyſſance The ſagittarye had tho ſhotte an arowe to hym And dyomedes that was not well aſſewryd auaunſid hym nyghe vnto hym / And gaf hym ſo grete a ſtroke wyth his ſwerde the whiche was not armed that he ſlewe hym. And at that tyme hit was paſte myddaye / And than the grekes recouerid the felde / And made the Troians to flee / And than entrecountryd Hector and Achylles And wyth force of theyr ſperes they fraught bothe two And fylle bothe to the erthe / And as achilles was fyrſt remountyd / He ſuppoſid to haue ladde awaye galathe the goodly horſe of hector But hector eſcryed to hys folke that they ſholde not ſuffre hym to lede hym awaye Than they ran vpon Achilles and dyde ſo mocche that they reſcowed galathe & rendryd hym to hector that was right glady of hym At this medle was anthenor taken & ſente to their tentes notwithſtandyng that poſidamas his ſone dyde meruaylles

of Armes for to reſſcowe hym / but he myght not / And thus they faught to grete domage of that one partye and of that other vnto that the nyght departedy hem.

Of the trewes that were betwene hem / After the whiche began bataylle agayn fro morn to euyn wyth grete domage of that one partye andy of that other / But the troyans loſte more than the grekes.

A the morn betymes the grekes ſente diomedes andy vlixes vnto the kynge Pryant for to haue treewes for thre monthes The kynge Pryant aſſembliy his counceyll vpon this thynge / Andy eche man agreedy ſaue hector That ſayde that the grekes faynedy to wylle burye theyr dede bodyes / by cawtele / Andy them lackydy vytaylle / Andy therfore requyredy they tryewes To the ende that durynge this tyme that they pourueye them of vytayll / Andy we dayly waſte owres wherof we may ſone haue ſcarcete / how be hit he wolde not abide onely by his entente ayenſt thoppynyon of ſo many wyſe men And agreedy with the other And the trieves were accordedy for thre monethes / This trieves durynge the kynge thoas was deliuerydy in the ſtede of Anthenor that they helidy priſoner / whom they ſente to the troians. Calcas that by the comandement of Appolyn hadi lefte the troians / hadi a paſſing fayr doughtr andy wyſe namedy breſeyda / Chaucer in his booke that he made of Troylus named her creſeyda. For whiche doughter he prayd to kynge Agamenon andy to the other prynces / that they wolde requyre the kynge pryant to ſende breſeyda to hym They prayde ynow to kynge pryant at the Inſtance of calcas / But the troians blamedy ſore calcas andy callidy hym cuyll andy fals traytre / Andy worthy to dye / that hadi

lefte hys owne lande and his natiirell lordy for to goo
m to the companye of his mortall enemyes / Alleway
at the petycion of the grekes the kynge pryant sente hir
seyda to her fader .

He triews duryng hector wente hym on a day
vnto the tentes of the Grekes / And achylles
behelde hym gladly for as moche as he hady ne-
uer seen hym vnarme / And at the requeste of achylles .
Hector wente m to hys tente / And as they spack to
geder of many thynge / Achylles sayde to hector / J haue
grete playsir to see the vnarmedy for as moche as J hady
neuer seen the to fore / But yet J shall haue more play-
sir / Whan the day shall come that thou shalt dye of my
hande / Whyche thynge J moste desire / For J knowe
the to be moche stronge And J haue often tymes prouyd
hit vnto the effusion of my bloody / Wherof J haue grete
Anger / And yet haue J more grete sorowe for as moche
as thou slewest Patroclus hym that J moste louyd of
the Worldy / Than thou mayste beleue for certayn that
be fore thys yere be past his deth shall be auengyd vp-
on the / By my hande / And also J wote well that thou
desirest to slee me / Hector answerdy and sayde Achil-
les yf J desire thy deth meruaylle the nothynge therof .
For as moche as thou deseruest to be myn enemye mor-
tall / Thou art come m to our lande for to destroye me
and myne / J wyll well that thou knowe that thy
wordes fere me nothynge at all / But yet J haue hope
that wyth m two yere yf J lyue / And my swerde fayle
me not / That thou shalt dye of myn handes / Not thou
allonely but alle the moste gretteste of the Grekes :
For amonge yow ye haue enterpryshy a grete folye

And hit may none otherwyse come to pow therby but
deth/and I am assewrid that thou shalt dye of my hande
Er I shall dye by thyne And yf thou wene that thou be
so stronge that thou maiste defende the ayenste me/make
hit so that alle the barons of thyn ooste promyse and
accorde that we fighte body ayenst body And yf hit hap
pen that thou vaynquysshe me / that my frendes and I
shall be bannysshid oute of this royame and we shalle
leue hit vnto the grekes / And therof I shall leue goody
pleggge And herein thou mayste prouffite to many other
That may Kenne my grete danger yf they haunte the ba-
tayll / And yf hit happen that I vaynquysshe the / make
that alle they of this ooste departe hens And suffre vs to
lyue in pees / Achilles achauffid hym sore with these
wordes And offrid hym to doo this batayll and gaf to
hector his gayge / whiche hector toke and ressepuid
gladly ech .

Han Agamenon knewe of this haytye and bar
gayn / He wente hym hastely vnto the tente of
Achylles with a grete companye of noble men .
Whiche wolde in no wise accorde ne agree to this batayll
Saying that they Wolde not submytte hem so many no-
ble men vnder the strenghte of one man And the troians
sayden in lyke Wyse / Saue only the kynge pryant that
Wolde gladly agreed for the grete strenghte that he felte
in his sone hector Thus was the champe broken / And
hector departed and wente agayn to troye fro the grekes .

Han Troylus knewe certaynly that bresey da
sholde be sente to her fader he made grete sorowe
For she was his souerain lady of loue/ And in
semblable Wyse bresey da loued strongly Troylus .

And̄ ſhe made alſo the gretteſt ſorowe of the worldꝫ for to leue her ſouerayn lordꝫ my loue/Ther was neuer ſeen ſo mocche ſorowe made betwene two louers at their depar-tyng / who that lyſte to here of alle theyr loue/late hym rede the booke of troyllus that chaucer made/wherin he ſhall fynde the ſtorye hoolle / whiche were to longe to wryte here / But fynably breſeyda was ledde vnto the grekes whome they receyuedꝫ honourablꝫ Amonge them was diomedes that anone was enflamedꝫ with the loue of breſeyda/ whan he ſawe her ſo fayr And̄ my ridyng by her ſide/he ſhewidꝫ to her alle his corage And̄ made to her many promeſſes and ſpecialli deſiredꝫ her loue And̄ than whan ſhe knewe the corage of diomedes/ſhe excuſedꝫ her ſayng that ſhe wolde not agree to hym ne reffuſe hym at that tyme .for her herte was not diſpoſedꝫ at that tyme to anſwere otherwyſe Of this anſwere Dyomedes hadꝫ grete Joye .for as mocche as he was not reffuſidꝫ vtterly And̄ he accompanyedꝫ her vnto the tente of her fader . And̄ halpe her doun of her hors / And̄ toke fro her one of her gloues that ſhe helde in her handes And̄ ſhe ſouffrydꝫ hym ſwetely / Calcas reſceyuydꝫ her wyth grete Joye And̄ whan they were in pryuete betwene hem bothe . Breſeyda ſaide to her fader theſe and ſemblable wordes

A . A . my fader how is thy wytte fayllydꝫ that were wonte to be ſo wyſe and̄ the moſte honou redꝫ and beloudꝫ in the cyte of troye And̄ gouer-neſt alle that was wyth Inne And̄ haddeſt ſo many richeſſes and̄ poſſeſſions / And̄ haſte ben traytre thou that oughteſt to haue kepte thy Rycheſſes and̄ de-fendedꝫ thy contree vnto the deth / But thou loueſt

better to lyue in pouerte and in exyle amonge the mor-
tall enemyes of thy contree. O how shall thys torne
to the grete vylonnye: Certes thou shalt neuer gete so
moche honour / as thou haste goten vylonnye. And
thou shalt not only be blamed in thy lyf/ but thou shalt
also after thy deth and be dampned in helle. And me
semeth yet hit had ben better to haue dwelled oute of
the peple vpon some yle of the see / than to dwelle here
in this dishonoure and vylonnye. Weneste thou that the
grekes holde the for truwe a faithfull / that arte openly
false and vntrewe to thy peple. Certes hit was not only
the god Appollo that thus abused the / but hyt was a
companye of deuylys. And as she thus spack to her
fader / she wepte strongly for the displayser that she
hadde ysey.

A. a. my doughter sayd calcas than / weneste
thou it is a sewre thynge to despyte the answer
of the goddes / and specyally in that thynge that
towcheth my helthe. I knowe certaynly by their ans-
wers that this warre shall not dure longe / that the cyte
ne shall be destroyed. And the nobles also and the bur
geyses: And therfore hit is better for vs to be here sauf/
than to be slayn wyth them. And than fynysshid they
their parlament. The comyng of breseyda pleside moche
to alle the grekes. And they cam theder and fested her
And demaunded of her tydynges of Troye and of the
kynge Pryant / and of them that were wyth hym.
And she sayd vnto hem as moche as she knewe cur-
toysly. Than alle the gretteste that were there prom-
syd her to kepe her and holde her as dere as her dough-
ter. And than eche man wente in to hys owne Tente

And ther was none of hem but that gaf to her a Jewell at the departyng / and than hit pleisid her well to abide and dwelle wyth the grekes / and forgate anone the noble cyte of troye / and the loue of the noble troyllus / O how sone is the purpos of a woman chaungid and torned / certes more sonner than a man can saie or thinke Now late lady bresseyda blamed her fader of the vyce of traytson / whiche she her self exercisid in forgetyng her contre and her trewe frende troyllus &c.

How the grekes & troians began the fyrthe bataylle that durid by the space of thretty dayes in whiche were many kynges and prynces ded of that one syde and of that other / And how diomedes smote doun troillus of his horse and sente hit to bresseyda his loue that receyuyd hit gladly &c.

After the thre monethis of trieues passid / on the morn be tymes the troians apparayllid them to batayll / And whan hector had ordeyned all his batayllis / he yssued out fyrste and toke wyth hym fyf tene thousand fyghtyng men. And troyllus folowed hym wyth ten thousand knyghtes. After hym cam paris with thre thousand fyghtyng men and goody archers and well horsed. After cam deyphebus with thre thousand fyghtars. After hym cam Eneas and the other alle in ordre so many that there were thys daye of the partye of the troians more than an hondrid thousand goody fyghtyng men and hardy / Of the partye of the grekes cam alle ther fyrste Menelaus wyth seuen thousand knyghtes. and after hym Dyomedes wyth as many / And than Achilles that lady also seuen thousand the kyng pampitus with a grete multitude of knyghtes

And the other after lyke as they were ordeyned. The kynge Philis aduaunced hym alther fyrste. And hector cam ayenst hym so stronge that he slewe hym with his spere. Than ther roos a grete crye of his deth amonge the grekes. And the occyson and slaughter began so grete that hyt was an horryble syght to see as well of that one syde as of that other/ The kynge Pampitus slewe many troians for to wenge the deth of his vncle and assayllyd hector/ but hector gaf hym so grete a strooke wyth hys swerd that he sleewe hym also. And for to avenge his deth the grekes slewe many of the troians/Achilles slewe many noble men/Amonge the whyche he slewe the duc biraon. and euforke that was a moche noble man. Hector was this day sore hurte in the visage/ and bledde grete plente of blood. and wyste not who had doon hyt. And therfore the troians reculed vnto the walles. And whan hector behelde and sawe vpon the wallis the quene hecuba hys moder and his susters/ He had grete shame. And by grete yre assayllid the kynge menon cosyn of Achilles/ and gaf hym so many strokes wyth his swerd vpon hys helme that he slewe hym seeyng Achilles/ that wende for to haue enraged and toke a stronge spere· and ranne ayenst hector and brake hys spere vpon hym/ but he coude not remeue hym. And hector gaf hym wyth hys swerd so grete a strooke that he maad hym to tomble vnder hys horse. And sayd to hym Achilles Achilles thou contendest to approche to me/ Knowe that thou approchest thy deth. And as Achilles wold haue answerd to hector/ Troyllus cam vpon betwene them wyth a grete nombre of knyghtes

and̄ putte hym̄ in the myddes of them / And̄ there were slayn more than fyue honderd̄ knyghtes of grece / and̄ were put back by force / And̄ menelaus cam̄ to the res-
cows wyth thre thousand̄ fyghtyng men. And̄ of the partye of the troians cam̄ the kynge Ademon that Jus-
ted̄ ayenst menelaus / and̄ smote hym̄ and̄ hurted̄ hym̄ in the vysage. And̄ he and̄ troylus toke hym̄ and̄ had̄ lad̄ hym̄ away / yf dyomedes had̄ not̄ come the sonner with a grete companye of knyghtes / And̄ fought̄ with troillous at his comyng and̄ smote hym̄ doun and̄ toke hys horse / and̄ sente hit to breseyda. And̄ dyde do saye to her by his seruant / that hyt was troyllus horse her loue / that he had̄ beten hym̄ by his prowesse / and̄ pra-
yd̄ her fro than forth̄ on that she wold̄ holde hym̄ for her loue and̄ frende ect.

Reseyda had̄ grete Joye of these tydynges / and̄ sayd̄ to the seruaūt that he shold̄ saye vnto his lord̄ / that she myght not̄ hate hym̄ that wyth so good̄ herte loud̄ her / When Diomedes knewe the answer / he was right̄ joyous / and̄ threstid̄ in amonge his enemyes. But the troians that were stronger than they / maad̄ the grekes to goo a back and̄ recule vnto their tentes and̄ had̄ slayn hem̄ all̄ yf the kynge aga-
menon had̄ not̄ socowred̄ hem̄ with right̄ grete strength Than̄ began the batayll̄ horryble and̄ mortall̄ / And̄ the grekes recouerid̄ the felde. And̄ reboutid̄ and̄ put the Troians aback vnto theyr dyches. Than̄ cam̄ pa-
lidamas to the rescows wyth a grete nombre and̄ mul-
titude of knyghtes and̄ dyde fayre apperty ses of warre Than̄ Dyomedes adressid̄ hym̄ to hym̄ / But he was letyn of palydamas that toke the horse of dyomedes

and toke hit to troyllus that fought a fote / And he
mounted anone ther vpon / Than cam Achilles ayenst
troyllus whom troyllus receyued gladly / and bete doun
Achilles / whiche remounted lyghtly. and assailled
troyllus with his swerd And troyllus defended hym
right vaylliantly. Than cam on hector And had at this
stowre slayn more than a thousand knyghtes. but the
grekes defended Achilles / that were so oppressid that
vnnethe they myght defende hym no more / And he had
ben slayn or taken / yf the kynge thelamon and the duc
of Atthenes had not socourid hym. And they sette hym
agayn on his hors With grete payne / a than the nyght
cam on that departed them. They fought thus thretty
dayes contynuelly to the grete domage of bothe partyes
And ther were slayn fyve of the bastard sones of the
kynge pryant. And hector was hurte in the visage.
And therfore the kynge pryant demaūded trews of the
grekes for fyve monethis. And they were agreed and
accorded to hym as.

How the grekes and the troians began the seuenth
batayll / that dured twelue dayes And after began the
eyghte batayll moche domageous for the troians. ffor
hector was slayn by achilles And were reboted in to
their eyte by force of their grete domage.

Dryng the fyve monthes of the triewes afor-
said hector dide hym to be heled of his Wounds
And playd in the noble halle of ylyon that
was / as the hystorye sayth the moste Ryall halle and
fayre that was in alle the Worldy. Thus durynge the
trewes the kynge pryant dyde do burye hys fyve bastard
sones eche in a sepulture by hym self ryght honourably.

Amonge all other thynges Diomedes suffred grete my
sease for the loue of bresceda/ and myght not ete ne reste
for thynkyng on her / And requyred her many tymes of
her loue. And she answerd hym right wysely gyuyng
hym hope wyth oute certaynte of ony poynte / by the
whyche dyomedes was enflamed of alle poyntes m
her loue / Whan the syxe monthes were passid they be
gan to fyghte by the space of twelue dayes contynuelly
fro the mornyng vnto the euenyng. And there were
many slayn of that one syde and of that other/ And than
cam a grete mortalite amonge the grekes m the oost of
the grete hete that tho was/ And therfore the kyng Aga
menon requyred trewes / whyche was agreed and
accorded to hym &c.

Than the trewes was passid the nyght to fore
Andromatha the wyf of hector that hadd two
fayr sones by hym wherof that one hadd to name
Iaomedon / and that other Astromatas. This Andro-
metha sawe that nyght a meruayllous vysion. And her
semed yf hector wente that day folowyng to the ba-
tayll he shold be slayn. And she that had grete fere
and drede of her husbond Weppyng sayd to hym pra-
yng hym that he wold not goo to the batayll that day
Wherof hector blamed his wyf sayng that me shold
not beleue ne gyue fayth to dremes / and wold not
abyde ner tarye therfore / Whan hyt was m the more-
wyng Andromatha wente vnto the kynge pryant and
to the quene and told to them the verite of her vysion.
and prayd to them wyth alle her herte that they wold
doo so moche to hector that he shold not that day go to
the batayll &c.

It happendy that day was fayre and clere And the troians Armedy them And Troyllus yssuedy fyrste in to the batayll / After hym Eneas / After Parys Deyphebus Polidamas and the kynge sarpedon the kynge Epistropus the kynge Troys / and the kynge Philomenus / And after alle the princes that were comen in the ayde of the troians / eche man in goody ordenance / And the kyng pryant sente to hector that he sholdy kepe hym well that day fro goyng to batayll. Wherfore hector was angry and saydy to his wyf many wordes reprochable / as he that knewe well that this defence cam by her requeste / how be hyt notwithstandyng the deffence he armedy hym. And whan Andromeda sawe hym armedy she toke her lytyll chyldren and fyll down to the feet of her husbondy and praydy hym humbly / that he woldy take of his Armes / but he woldy not doo hyt. And than she saydy to hym / at the leste yf ye wyll not haue mercy on me / so haue pytie of your lytyll children that J a they dye not a bitter deth. or that we shall be ledde in seruytude a bondage in to straunge contreyes / With this poynt cam vpon them the quene hecuba a the quene helayne and ye sustres of hector / And they knelidy down to fore his feet and praydy hym wyth wepyng teeryes / that he woldy doo of his harnoys and vnarme hym and come wyth them in to the halle. But neuer woldy he doo hit for her prayeres. but descendy from the palays thus Armedy as he was And toke hys horse and woldy haue goon to batayll. But at the Requeste of Andromeda the kynge pryant cam rennyng anone / and toke hym by the brydell and saydy to hym so many thynges of one and other

that he maady hym to retorne / but m no wyse he wold not vnarme hym .

monge all these thynges the batayll was mor tall of the grekes and of the troians / Diome des and troylus Justed to geder / And at the as semble they greuyd eche other / and wyth oute fayll eche of them had slayn other yf menelaus had not come and departid them . Than the kynge myseres of frygye bete menelaus and had taken hym whan eneas cam and distrowbld them . And wold haue slayn hym / But the sayd troylus delyuerd hem and slewe many gre kes . Than cam the kynge thelamon with thre thousand fyghtyng men / And Justid m hys comyng ayenst pol damas / and put hym to the worse and vnhorsid hym . But troylus socourid hym and made hym to remounte on his hors . After cam parys and achilles on the other side / that smote amonge the troians by so grete force wyth the helpe of hys peple that he putte hem to the flyght vnto the cyte / And m this chasse achilles slewe margareton one of the bastardes of kynge pryant .

Han hector knewe that Achylles had slayn margareton / he had grete sorowe And dyde a none do lase on hys helme / and wente hym to the batayll that hys fader knewe not of . And m hys comyng he slewe two noble dukes grekes the duc Co ryphus / and the duc bastidus . And he threstid m to the gretteste prees of the grekes / and slewe as many as he coude areche And the grekes fledde afore hym that ther was none so hardy ꝑ durst abide his strokes / And thus the troians retornedy and slewe the grekes on all sides

Than the grekes toke polidamas a hady lady hym away ne hady hector haue ben / whiche delyueridy hym a slewe many grekes . Than an Admyrall of grece named Leocides assayllidy hector / andy hector slewe hymanone .

Than Achilles sawe that hector slewe thus the nobles of grece and so many other that it was meruayll to beholde / he thought that yf hector were not slayn that the grekes sholdy neuer haue victorye / andy also for as mocke as he hady slayn many kynges a prynces . He ranne vpon hym meruayllously andy a noble duc of grece with hym namedy Polyceus / andy was come for the loue of Achilles / the whyche hady promysydy to gyue to hym hys suster in maryage / But hector slewe the same duc anone seeyng Achilles Than Achilles wenyng to avenge the deth of policeus assayllydy hector by grete yre . But hector caste to hym a darte so fiersly / andy made hym a wounde in his thye Andy than Achilles yssuedy out of the batayll andy dide do bynde hys wounde andy toke a grete spere in purpose to slee hector yf he myght mete hym . Amonge all these thynges hector hady taken a mocke noble baron of grece mocke queyntly andy rychely armedy / Andy for to lede hym oute of the ooste at his ease / hady caste his shelde behynde hym at his backe / Andy hady lefte his breste discouerte andy as he was in thys poynte andy toke none hede of Achylles that cam pryuely vnto hym andy putte thys spere wyth in his body / Andy Hector fyll down dede / to the groundy : When the kynge Menon sawe hector dede / He assayllydy Achylles by grete yre , andy bete hym down to the groundy andy hurte hym strongly .

And hys men bare hym in to his tente vpon hys shelde. Than for the deth of hector were alle the troians discon-fyte / and reentryd in to theyr cyte kerying the body of hector wyth grete sorowe and lamentacion.

Of the ryche sepulture of hector and of th: grete lamentacions and wepynges that the troians maad for his deth / and how palampdes was chosen duc and gouernour of the oost of the grekes:.

Than hector was ded / and his body born in to the cyte / ther is no tonge that coude expresse the sorowe that was maad in the cyte generally of men and women And that ther was none but he had lever to haue loste his owen sone than hym / And they sayd all that from thens forth they had loste alle her hope and truste of deffence / And thus they demened ryght longe their sorowe / The noble kynges and prynces bare the body vnto the palais of ylyon. Than whan the kynge pryant sawe hym he fyll doun a swowne vpon the body and was as ded for sorowe that vnnethe they coude take hym awaye by force. There demened grete sorowe all his brethern / What myght men saye of the sorowe that his moder the quene made / and after hys susters. O what sorowe maad hys wyf / Certes there can no man expresse alle the lamentacions that there were maad / And for as moche as the body myght not longe endure wyth oute corrupcion. The kynge pryant toke counceyll of many wyse maysters How they myght kepe the body of hector wyth oute corrupcion and wyth oute sepulture / And than he dyde do make by their counceyll a ryche sepulture vpon foure

pylers of golde lyfte vp an heyghte vpon the whyche was maade a mocche ryche tabernacle of golde and of precyous stones . And on the foure corners of the tabernacle were foure ymages of golde that hade semblaūce of Angellis . And aboue the tabernacle ther was a grete ymage of golde that was maade after the semblance of hector And hade the vysage tornede towarde the grekes and helde a nakede swrde and semede that he manacede the grekes . And ther was in the mydde of the tabernacle a place voyde . where the maysters settede and putte the body of hector in flesshe and in bones y cladde in his beste garementes and robes . And stoode right vp on his feet / and myght endure so a longe tyme in that wyse with oute corupcōn by certayn scyence that the maystres hade sette on the sommet or toppe of the hede of hector / that is to wete a vessell / that hade an hole in the bottom / Whiche vessell was alle ffull of fyn bame And that stylled and droppede in to a place aboue on his heede / and so spradde doun in to alle the membres of the bodye / as well with ǰu as with oute / and they fyllede often tymes the vessell with bame . And thus the body myght not enpayre for the grete vertue of this bame · And alle the peple that wolde see hector they sawe hym verely in lyke wyse as he hade ben on lyue . To thys sepulture the same maysters maade a lampe of fyn golde brennyng contynuelly with oute gooyng oute or quenchyng . And after they maade a closure / to the ende that no man sholde approche ne goo vnto thys tabernacle with oute lycence or leue . And in this temple the kynge pryant ordeyned and sette grete plente of prestes for to praye to the godde with oute sessyng

for hys sone hector / And gaf to them goody rentes.

Monge these thynges the kynge agamenon assembled all the kynges & most nobles of his oste And sayd to hem in this maner/ My frendes all ye kynges prynces & barons / We oughte to rendre and yelde thankynges to the goddes humbly & with deuoute herte / that our right hardy enemye hector hath suffred to be slayn by the hande of Achilles / ffor as longe as he was on lyue We hadde neuer esperance to haue comen at the aboue of oure enemyes / what may the troians frohens forth hope & truste / but onely their destruccõn / And we may in shorte tyme hope p̃ victorye vpon them / And for as moche as achilles is strongly hurte and may not goo to batayll / yf ye thynke good whylis that he may be heled & the other also that ben hurte / of whome We haue many / and also for to burye the ded bodyes / We shall sende to kynge pryant for to haue triewes for two monethis. The counceyll semed good to hem. And they sente anone to the kynge pryant for tryewes / and he accorded them for two monethis.

Wryng this triewes palamydes murmured ayen of the seygnourye of agamenon. And as they were on a day all to gyder / and palamides spack of thys mater / the kynge agamenon answerd to hym as sage in the presence of alle the other / and sayd to hym / Palampdes weneste thou that I haue grete Joye of the seygnourye that was gyuen to me at the begynnyng and haue occuppyed to thys present tyme / how well that hyt was not at my requeste and that I haue none avayll ne prouffit therby / but I haue grete charge and bithe many slepes / to thende that by my neclygence

our ooste goo not to declyne ner diſworſhyp̄e / And certes hit ꝧ well ſuffiſid to me to haue ben vnder the gouernaūce of an other. And I fere no man that may accuſe me / that for ony cuyll wyll or necligence I haue fayllid in ony thynge. And yf thou gauyſt not thy conſente to myn eleccion / thou darſt not eſmaye the therof / ffor thou were not yet at that tyme comen with the other. but hit was two yere after er thou cam. And therfore yf we ſhold haue abyden thy comyng we had ben yet at the poort of atthenes. And for as moche as thou ſhalt not wene that I haue Joye of this office and am deſiryng to haue this honour / I am contente that another be choſen and am redy to conſente with the moſte voys / When agamenon had thus ſpoken / ther was no further procedyd p̄ day in this matere. And than at euen Agamenon dide do crye in all the coost p̄ eche man ſhold be on the morn betymes to fore his tente at p̄ parlament.

Than hit cam on the morenyng that they were all aſſembled / Agamenon ſayd to them. My brethern & frendes I haue had vnto thys tyme the charge of this werke with grete trauayll for to conduyte hit well / In ſuche wiſe that by p̄ ſuffrance of the godds I haue brought hit to honour vnto thys tyme. And for as moche as hit is leefffful p̄ an vnyuerſite anſwere not alway to one maiſter / But that euery man enploye hym to the beſte / to his power / for ſo moche than as I haue conduyted this ooſt longe tyme / I wyll that we chooſe another that may conduyte hyt dyſcretely. When Agamenon had fynyſſhid his wordes / His ſayng pleſid to euery man / and they chees palampdes to be their duc & gouernour / And than he wente vnto his tente

Achilles that laye seke of his woundes was angry of thedeposyng of Agamenon and sayd to fore alle them that wold here hyt / that Palampdes was no thyng lyke vnto agamenon in wytte and in discrecion. And that me ought not to change hym for palampdes / But for as moche as alle the peple had consentid / he abode therby also 2cs.

How the kynge pryant yssued to batayll for to auenge vpon the grekes the deth of his sone hector / and of the prowessis that he dide / and of the anny versarye of the sayd hector in whyche Achilles was esprysed with the loue of polixena the doughter of kynge pryant in suche wyse that he myght not dure ne reste.

Han the two monthis of the triewes were paste the kynge pryant desiryng to auenge the deth of his sone hector / Ordeyned with his owen persone his batayles / and sette in eche batayll good conduytours / and he hym self wente and ledde with hym fyue and twenty thousand of good knyghtes chosen of the beste / And dares sayth in his book that ther yssued out of troye that day an honderd and fyfty thousand men / Deyphebus was the formeste a than parys a after hym cam the kyng pryant / and troylus / Eneas menon and polidamas. And wente hem vnto the tentes of the grekes / Palampdes had ordeyned his batayles / than began the batayll grete and mortall / The kyng pryant smote doun palamides in his comyng / and after smote in to the gretteste prees of the grekes a slewe many of them and bete hem doun / and dyde so moche in armes in that day that wyth grete payne a man sholde beleue hyt /

that a man so Auncyent and olde myght doo that he dyde that day. The kynge sarpedon of trope assayllede kynge Neptolonyus / that was a passyng stronge knyght. And kynge sarpedon was born to the erthe that defended hym vailliantly and gaf so grete a stroke vnto kynge neptolonyus that he maade hym a grete wounde in histhye. Than cam to the batayll the kynge of parce that remountede the kynge sarpedon wyth the ayde of his folke. Menelaus and the duc of atthenes assayllede the kynge of perce and enclosede hym and his peple amonge hem / and slewe the kynge of perce / and maade the troians to recule by force / There dyde meruaylles of Armes the kynge Sarpedon.

The kynge pryant and his bastardz sonnes that than folowede hym cessid not to slee the grekes And ther was none that day that dide so moche in Armes as dyde the kynge pryant / For his sorowe and his yre maade hye strengthe to growe. Than the grekes auysede hem to take the way by whiche the troians sholde retorne vnto their cyte / They wente theder in grete nombre / And than whan the troians reculeden for to goo in to that place / they fonde hem self in the myddeft of their enemyes / tho began mortall batayll / And ther cam vpon them the kyng pryant with a grete nombre of fyghtyng men by one wynge / And parys cam a trauerse wyth grete foysson of goody fyghtars / And he hadde grete foysson of Archers that slewe many of the grekes and hurtede hem / And they dyde so weell / that by force the grekes muste recule to theyr tentes.

And the troians reentrid̄ m to their cyte/And the kyng pryant had̄ the loos and̄ pryse of this batayll. He sente to the grekes to demande trieues / and̄ they agreed̄ and acorded to hym / but we fynde not how longe this trieues endured̄ &c.

Monge these thynges the kynge pryant dyde do carye by land̄ the body of the kynge of perse for to be buryed̄ m hys contre / Tho was the wepyng and̄ sorowe grete m troye. And̄ m especyall of partyes that lourd̄ hym strongly / Duryng thys trieues the Annyversarye of hector approchid̄ where me sholde moorne fyftene dayes in grete sorowe. And after sholde me halowe the grete feste funerall / as hit was that tyme the guyse and̄ custome for kynges and̄ prynces. And̄ than duryng the tryewes / the grekes wente and̄ cam̄ m to the cyte sauely / And̄ so dide the troians vnto the tentes of the grekes: Than achilles had̄ grete desire to goo to troye to see the cyte and̄ the feste of the annyversarye of hector. Whome he had̄ slayn / And̄ so he wente alle vnarmed̄ vnto the temple of appolyn where as was the sepulture of hector / and̄ he fonde there grete foyson of men and̄ women that were noble and̄ wepte and̄ ma ad̄ grete sorowe to fore the sepulture whiche aman myght see on all sides alle hool m like wyse as he was fyrst by the vertue of the bame / there was the quene hecuba / and̄ polixena her doughter that was passyng fayre with a grete companye of noble ladyes / that had̄ alle theyr heer spartled̄ and̄ hangyng aboute their sholdres / And̄ demened̄ right meruayllous sorowe / And̄ how well that Polyxena maad̄ so grete sorowe.

yet ſhe loſte no thynge of her Beawte / but ſemed and ſhewid her ſelf ſo fayre in alle her membres and ſo well colowred that nature formed neuer none more fayrer 2ch.

Than Achilles had well aduyſed and ſeen polixena / He ſayd in hym ſelf that he had neuer ſeen ſo fayre a Woman ne better fourmed ne made / Wyth that ſhe Was one of the moſte noble Women ſo the Worlde / than Was Achilles ſhoten With the darte of loue / that ſtack hym to the herte ſo meruayllouſly / that he coude not ceſſe to beholde her / And the more he beheld her / the more he deſired her / He Was ſo aſottyd on her / that he thought on none other thynge. but abode in the temple vnto the euenyng as longe as the quene Was there. And Whan ſhe Wente oute he conueyed his eye vpon polixena as ferre as he myght ſee her / And thys Was the cauſe and the begynnyng of hys meſchief / In thys ſorowe Achilles retorned vnto his tente / And Whan he Was leyde to ſlepe / that nyght ther cam many thynges in his mynde and in his thoughte And knewe than the daũger Where polixena had putte hym Inne. And thought in hym ſelf that the moſte ſtronge men of the World coude not ner had not mowe vaynquyſſhe hym. And the only regarde and ſyghte of a frayll mayde had vaynquiſſhid and ouercome hym And hym ſemed that ther is no medecyne of the World myght hele hym ſaue ſhe / But he ſayd my prayer / my ſtrengthe / ne my rycheſſe may no thynge meue her to haue pyte on me / I Wote neuer What deuyll hath putte me in thys daunger to loue her that hateth me ſo ſore / With mortall hate / And by right goody ouſe /

ffor I am comen hether for to ſle her kyñe and cosyñs and now late haue ſlayn her noble brother hector / Certes I ſee no remedye / ſyn ſhe ie the moſte noble and fayreſte of the World. And than he tornedy hym to the walle and fyll in wepyng and drowned hym ſelf in teres / and of neceſſite he muſte thynke how he myght come to the loue of polixene / And ſo he couerdy and hydde his corage as well as he myghte.

How Achylles ſente his ſecrete meſſanger vnto hecuba the quene of troye for to requyre her doughter polixena and of the anſwer / and how for the loue of her the ſaidy achilles aſſembliddy the oost of the grekes / and counceyllidy hem to departe / and haue pees with the troians /

The nyght folowyng as achilles was leyde on his bedde a myght not ſlepe / he thought that he wold ſende be tymes hys meſſanger vnto the quene hecuba for to knowe yf he myght fyne wyth her that ſhe wold gyue to hym her doughter polixena to wyfe / And he wold do ſo moche for her / that he wold make the grekes to reyſe theyr ſyege and goo agayn in to theyr contrees haſtely. And the pees ſhold be maad betwene them. Alle thus as he thought in the nyght / he put in execucion and ſente his trewe meſſanger vnto the quene for to requyre her doughter. And ſayde to her the promyſes that his lordy hady comandedy hym / whan the quene hady vnderſtande the wordes of the meſſanger ſhe anſwerdy hym diſcretly / how well that ſhe hatedy achilles more than ony man of the worldy: ſayng frendy as moche as is in me I am redy for to doo that thyng that thy mayſter requyreth of me. So ſaye vnto hym

that I may not doo this thynge allone by my self. But I shall speke to my lorde and to parys my sone. And thou shalt come the thirde day agayn / and I shall saye to the thyn answere.

Han the messanger herde the quene so speke / he retorned vnto his lord and said to hym all that he had founde / And thus began Achylles to haue hope to come to his entente. The quene hecuba wente her anone vnto the kynge pryant her husbond where as paris was / and tolde to them all that Achilles had sente to her / And than the kynge henge doun his hedy and was so a longe whyle wyth oute sayng of ony worde. And after said to his wyf. O how is hyt as me thynketh herde thynge to receyue m to frendship and Amytye / hym that hath don to me so grete offence that hath taken away the lyght of myn eyen m sleyng my dere sone hector: And hath therin gyuen hope to the grekes to haue the victorye / But alleway for to eschiewe the moste grete peryll / To thende that myn other sones lose not theyr lyf and that I may haue reste m myn olde dayes / I me consente with yow that he haue that he requyreth. Alleway forseen that he doo fyrste that thynge that he hath promysed wyth oute ony decepcion / Parys agreed to this thynge lyghtly / for as moche as m the promesses of Achilles was no thynge spoken of the quene Helayne &c:.

T the thirde daye after / Achilles sente agayn hys messanger vnto the quene / And as sone as he cam to fore her / she sayd to hym. I haue spoken to my husbonde and also to my sone Parys of the requeste

and also of the promesse of thy lorde / and they he contente that hys requeste he agreedy to hym . But that he doo fyrst that thynge / that he hath promysedy . And so thou mayst saye to hym that he may come to the chief a ende of his desire . and that he conduyte wysely and secretly thys thynge as moche a gen hym is : The messanger toke leue of the quene / and cam anone to hys mayster / and countedy to hym alle that the quene hady sayd to hym . Than began Achilles strongly to thynke how he myghte performe this that he hady promysedy to the kynge Pryaut . And that hyt was a greuous thynge to doo / And that hit was not alle m hys puyssance . But hit is a propre vyce vnto the folissh lovers to promyse thynge that is hardy to brynge aboute and dyfficyle / for to come to the effecte of their loues / In lyke wyse glozyfyedy hym Achilles that for hys merytes or for gyuyng hys ayde to the grekes he wolde make them to leue theyr syege / And than Achilles by the counceyll of palampdes assembliy all the kynges and noble men of the ooste In parlament a sayd to them in this maner.

I frendes that be here assembliy for to brynge this warre to the ende / thenke ye not otherwhile on your self . How by grete legyerte / lyghtnes and folye and for to recouere the wif of menelaus we haue lefte oure contrees and landes / oure wyves and oure chyldren . And ben comen in to thys stronge lande / Where we haue dyspendyd the owrys folyly / and putte oure bodyes in daunger of deth and in grete Infynyte labour / And syn we haue ben comen hether ther ben ryght many kynges and prynces dedy / And I my self haue shedde moche of my blood / þ̄ neuer sholde

shue happendy yf we hady not begonne this folye, helayne is nothyng of so grete prys that ther behoueth to dye for her so many noble men/ther ben ynowhe in the worldy of as noble and as fayr women as she is/of whome menelaus myght haue one or two yf he wolde / And hit is not a light thynge to ouercome the troians/as they that haue a stronge cyte and well garnysshidy of goody fighters on horse backe and a foote/ and hit ought to suffise to vs that we haue now slayn hector and many other of theyr nobles by the whiche we myghte now retorne wyth oure honoure and worshippe And yf we leue helayne/haue not we exione / to whome helayne may not compare in noblesse .

Than meuydy them the duc of Athenes And the kynge thoas / And contraryedy strongly to the wordes of Achilles / And so dyde alle the other and saydy/That he sayde neyther fayr ne well/ wherof Achilles hady grete sorowe/ And comandedy to his myrmidones that they shoudy not arme them no more ayenst the troians And that they shoudy not gyue no counceyll ne ayde vnto the grekes / Amonge these thynges vytayllles began to fayle amonge the grekes/and they hady grete famyne/ Than assembliy palamydes alle the moste nobles of the ooste to counceyll And by theyr counceyll was the kynge Agamenon sente vnto the cyte of messe to the kynge thelephus / That chargedy and ladedy his shippes with vitayll and cam sauely agayn in to the ooste of the grekes/ where he was receyuydy wyth grete Joye. Amonge these thynges palamydes dyde theyr shippes do be reparyedy to the ende that they myght be more redy yf they hady nede of.

Of the deth of deyphebus the sone of kynge Pryant
And how parys slewe palamydes / and how ꝑ troians
reboutedy the grekes in to theyr tentes a sette fyre on theyr
shippis And how for alle these thynges Achilles wolde
not goo to batayll for the loue of polixene.

Han the trieus were passid they began to fighte
as they had ben acustomed / deyphebus assayllid
in his comyng the kynge Cressus of grece / And
he adressid hym to hym gladly and justed that one
ayenst that other / But deyphebus bete the kynge cressus
dede doun to the grounde / Wherof the grekes were sore
trowblid and put hem to flight / But palamydes and
Dyomedes cam wyth fyue and twenty thousand fyght-
yng men that rehisted the Troians / Wyth them was
the noble kynge Thelamon ayax / that adressid hym
ayen efronyus one of the bastardes sones of the kynge
Pryant / And smote hym so hard that he bete hym doun
dede to the grounde seeyng Deyphebus / that in his grete
furour ran vpon Thelamon and bete hym and sore hurte
hym / Whan Palamydes sawe that stroke He toke a
grete spere and adressid hym to deyphebus / And smote
hym so harde in the breste that the spere entryd in to his
body and the spere brake and the trouchon a bood in
the body of deyphebus / Whan parys sawe his broder
hurte to the deth he toke hym a ladde hym vnto by the
gate of the cyte And toke hym to his men to kepe And
as deyphebus opend his eyen a sawe parys his broder.
He said to hym / broder shalt thou late me descende in to
helle with out auengyng of my deth / I pray the as I may
that er this trouchon betaken oute of my body / that thou

do so mochel by thy hande that thou slee hym that hath slayn me/Parys promysid hym that he wold do his power And retorned hym to the batayll ryght angry for his broder / And sayd in hym self that he desired no lenger to lyue but tyll he had auengyd the deth of his broder / And sought palampdes alle aboutes / And fonde hym that he foughte agaynst the kynge sarpedon that had assayllyd for to sle hym and palampdes defended hym vayllyantly / And in his grete fureur gaf so grete a strooke wyth his swerde to the kynge sarpedon that he cutte of his sholdre fro the body / And anone kynge sarpedon fyll doun dede .

Arys seeyng the grete domage that palampdes dyde to them/And also with his prowesse had putte the troians to flight/and cessid not to slee and smyte doun all way/he bende his stronge bowe And auysed well palampdes at leyzer And shotte to hym an arowe enuenymed / And smote hym in the throte / And cutte a two the maistre vayne / and palampdes fyll doun dede to the erthe .Of whos deth the grekes made moche sorowe & lefte the batayll/and wente vnto theyr tentes And there held a stale ayenst the troians and deffended them strongly/Than descended the troians a fote and entryd in to some of theyr tentes and toke alle that they fonde that goody was/Than Parys and troyllus wente by a side waye vnto the porte/and dyde do putte fyre in to her shippis and brente so grete plente that men mighte see the flame ferre / To the rescowse of the shippis cam the kynge thelamon with a grete compayne of fightars/and began the batayll horrible that there was grete occision and slaughter on bothe sides / And verayly the shippis

hadȝ ben alle brente/Ne hadȝ ben the prowesse of kynge thelamon ꝑ dide meruaylles with his bodȝ/Andȝ what some euer he dyde ther were more than fyue honderdȝ shippes brente/There was grete occision of the grekes. Andȝ many were hurte! There was Ebes the sone of the kynge of trace sore hurte wyth a sperc andȝ bare the tronchon ın his bodȝ/Andȝ ın that poynte he wente to the tente of Achylles/where he restidȝ hym that day Andȝ hadȝ reffusedȝ to goo to the batayll e for the loue that he hadȝ to polixene/Ebes reprochidȝ strongly Achylles that he suffrydȝ so destroye the peple of his contre andȝ to dye vyllaynsly/Andȝ that he myght well helpe hem yf he wolde/Andȝ as sone as he hadȝ fynysshidȝ his wordes One toke oute the tronchon of his bodȝ Andȝ anone he fyll doun dede ın the presence of Achilles.

Non after cam fro the batayll oon of ꝑ varlettis or seruauntes of Achilles/Andȝ Achilles demaundedȝ hym tydynges. of the ooste/Ha. Syre saydȝ he hit is this day myshappidȝ to oure folk. For the grete multitude of troians that ben comen vpon them/Andȝ they haue slayn alle that they cowde mete wyth/Andȝ I trowe ther is not lefte oon at home of the men of troye/But that euery man is come to the batayll e/Andȝ therfore yf hit plese yow now whiles that the troians ben wery to come to the batayll e ye shall gete to yow perpetuell memorye of worshype andȝ of glorye/For by your prowesse ye shall ın lytyll space haue alle vaynquysshidȝ hem! Andȝ they shall not dare deffende hem ayenst yow they ben so wery/Neuer wolde achylles for the wordes of his varlet ne for the deth of Ebes/chaunge his corage.

But dissimylèdy alle that he hady seen andy herde for the grete loue that he hady to polixene.

Monge these thynges the bataylle was ryght sharpe Andy endured vnto the nyght to the grete domage of the grekes / Andy the nyght departedy them/yet was not deyphebus dede/but he drewe towardy his ende / Andy whan Parys and Troyllus sawe hym that sorowe / They began to crye andy make grete sorowe / Andy than Deyphebus opendy a lytyll his eyen andy demandedy of parys wyth a feble voys yf he were dede that hady slayn hym / Andy Parys saydy to hym ye. Than deyphebus dyde do drawe oute the hede of the spere wyth the tronchon / Andy anone deyde / Wherfore the troians made grete sorowe/ hit is no nede to holde longe parlament of the sorowe that the kynge Pryant his fader made ne his wyf andy his systers / For hit was to mocche and also for the deth of the kynge Sarpedon Of that other partye the grekes made grete sorowe for the deth of palampydes Andy made his body to be buryedy worshypfully / Andy as they that myght not be longe wyth oute an heedy andy gouernour by the counceyll of duc nestor andy of other / Agamenon was remysedy in his dignyte as he was to fore.

The day folowyng the troians erly in the morenyng yssuedy oute of the cyte in goody ordenance.

Andy the grekes cam ayenst hem/ tho began the batayll mortall / Andy there was grete slaughter on bothe sides/ But hit raynedy so mocche that day/that the grekes wythdrewe hem to theyr tentes / Andy the troians folowedy after them / But the rayne was so grete that they muste nedes leue the batayll andy retorne in to theyr cyte.

On the morn betymes they began to fighte / And slewe that day many barons of the grekes and fought to the euen And so they faughte the space of seuen dayes contynuelly / where was grete occison of that one and of that other / And for as moche as the grekes myght not suffre the stenche of the dede bodyes / They demaunded triews for two monethis / whiche were accorded to hem by kynge pryant .

Dryng these triews the kynge agamenon sente the duc Nestor Ulixes & Dyomedes to speke to Achilles for to praye hym and amoneste hym to come to the ooste for to deffende hem ayenst the troians that slewe hem ouer meruayllously / whan they were come vnto hym / He ressepuyd hem wyth grete Joye. And than Ulixes sayd to hym / Syre Achilles / ne was hit not by your entrncion and also owres alle of this ooste to leue oure contre / And come renne vpon kynge Pryant and destroye hym and his by force of armes / And bete doun his cyte / Fro whens cometh this newe corage / After so many hurtes and domages as we haue ressepuyd in this lande by the troians that haue slayn so many kynges and prynces pylled and robbed oure tentes and brente oure shippes / And we were now in hope to haue vaynquyssh hid hem / After that ye by your force and valeur haue slayn hector / that was the verray tutor of ye troians and also now that deyphebus is dede The troians ben therwyth put vnder foote And than after this that ye haue goten with so grete trauayll so grete worshippe and so goody renome / wyll ye now lese alle attones and suffre your peple to be slayn cruelly that ye haue so longe deffended with the effusion of your blood.

Plese hit to yow fro hens forth to entretene a kepe your
good renome/ And defende your peple/ That wyth oute
yow may not longe defende hem ayenst your enemyes/to
the ende that we may come to the victorye by your pro-
wesse/ By the whiche we hope to attayne and come.

Ire Wyres sayd than Achilles/yf we be come
m to this lande for tho causes that ye haue decla-
red we maye saye that grete folye was amonge
vs/ that for the wyf of one of vs/ that is to wete of syre
Menelaus so many kynges and so hyghe princes be but
m paryll of deth/ had hit not ben mocche more wysdom
for the noble palampdes to haue abyden m peas m his con
tree/ Than for to be slayn here/ And other kynges and
prynces m lyke wyse/ Certes as the most grete partye of
the worlde of noble men ben here now assembled/yf they
dye here/ As many ben all redy dede/ Hit muste nedes
folowe that the contrees shall be Replenyssht and go-
uerned by villayns/ Hector that was so noble and so
worthy/is he not dede/Jn lyke wyse J may dye lightly
that am not so stronge as he was. And therfore how
mocche as ye requyre me to goo to bataylle/ so mocche
payne and labour lese ye. For J haue no more entencion
to putte me more m danger/ And loue better to lese my
renomee than my lyf. For m^{e} ende ther is no prowesse
But hit be forgoten Nestor and dyomedes contendeden
ynowh to drawe Achilles to their quarellis But they
myght neuer enduce hym to theyr porpose Ne the wor-
des of Agamenon neyther And than he sayd to hem that
they sholde make pees with the troians to fore that they
were alle slayn ech.

Han Retorned these thre prynces vnto Agamenon

and ſayde to hym alle that they had founde m Achilles.
And Agamenon dyde hit to be knowen to the prynces
of the ooſte/Whom he had aſſembliđ for this cauſe/And
demandeđ of them theyr auyſe/ Than ſtode vp menelaus.
Saying that hit ſholđ be to vs now grete vylonnye to
ſeke pees wyth the troians ſyn that hector & deyphebus
ben dede/and ſlayn/and that for theyr deth The troians
reputr them as vaynquyſſhiđ/and that wyth out Achil
les they ſholde weell mayntene the warre agaynſt the tro
ians / To that anſwerđ vlyxes & neſtor And ſayde/that
hit was not meruayll though menelaus deſiređ p̄ warre
for affection to recouere his wyf / And that troye was
not ſo diſgarnyſſhiđ but that they had a newe hector.
That was troyllus/that was a lityll laſſe ſtronge and
worthy than hector And ther was alſo another deyphe-
bus/and that was parys/whom we oughte to dowte as
moche as the other And therfore they cōceyllid p̄ pees
And to retorne hom agayn to grece Than eſcrypeđ p̄ falſe
traytour Calcas/whiche was traytour to the troians.
And ſaiđ ha. a. noble men what thynke ye to doo ayenſt
the comādement of the goddes/haue not they promiſiđ to
yow p̄ victorie/& will ye now leue hit Certes p̄ ſholđ be
grete folye Take agayn corage to you/& fighte ye agaynſt
the troians more ſtrongly than ye haue doon to fore And
ceſſe not tyll ye haue the victorie that the goddes haue pro
miſiđ to yow And than with the wordes of the ſaiđ cal
cas / the grekes toke herte to hem/ ſaying verily that they
wolđ mayntene the warre ayenſt the troiane/whether
achilles helpe hem or not & that for him they wolđ not leue
Of many bataylles that were made on that one ſide &
of p̄ other to their bothe grete domage/& of certayn trieus

Andy of the deth of the noble Troyllus that Achylles slewe ayenst his promys/ Andy drewe hym at his horse tayll thurgh the oost Andy how Achilles slewe ꝑ kynge Menon 2cs .

Han the triews of two monethis were passidy .
They began to fyghte in bataylle right sharpely .
There dyde troyllus meruaylles of Armes for to wenge the deth of his broder/Dares saith in his book that he slewe that day a thousandy knyghtes Andy the grekes fledde to fore hym / Andy the bataylle endurdy to the nyght that departdy hem / The day folowyng the fourtenth bataylle began harde andy sharpe/There dide dyomedes meruayllès of Armes / Andy slewe many troians andy hurte hem / Andy adressidy hym ayenst troyllus one tyme that smote hym so harde that he smote hym doun to the erthe And was sore hurte/And reprochid hym of the loue of bresseyda/Than the grekes ran with grete strengthy andy toke dyomedes vp a bare hym vpon his shelde vnto his tente / Menelaus that sawe Dyomedes so beten : Adressidy hym ayenst Troyllus / But troyllus that hady yet his spere holè smote hym so harde that he bete hym doun to the erthe sore hurte Andy was born in to his tente by his men vpon his shelde / Than Agamenon assembliy alle his strengthe / Andy threstidy in amonge the Troians andy slewe many / But troyllus ran ayenst hym andy smote hym doun of his hors/but he was anon remountedy by the helpe of his folk .

Hus finyssidy the bataylle that day Andy Agamenon sente for to haue triews for fire monethis Whiche were agreedy andy Accordedy by kynge Pryant / How be hit that hit semedy to some of his

counceyll ꝑ he ſholdy not accordedy them ſo longe/amonge
theſe thmges breſeyda ayenſt the will of her fader wente
for to ſee diomedes that laye ſore hurte m his tente Andy
ſhe knewe well that troyllus that was her loue hady ſo
hurte hym/ Than retornedy m her corage many purpoſes
Andy m the ende ſhe ſawe that ſhe might neuer recouere
troyllus/andy therfore as ſone as diomedes were hole ſhe
wolde gyue to hym her loue wyth outr lenger taryyng .

Monge theſe thmges the kynge Agamenon traſ
portedy hym vnto the tente of Achilles m the com
panye of duc Neſtor / Andy Achilles receyuydy
hem wyth grete Joye / Andy than agamenon praydy hym
that he wolde come forthon to the bataylle Andy ſuffre
no more their peple thus to be ſlayn But achilles woldy
neuer moleſte his corage for his wordes / How well
for as moche as he louydy agamenon he agreedy andy con
ſentidy that his men ſholdy go to batayll with oute hym.
Wherof agamenon andy neſtor cowde hym grete thanke.
Andy thankedy hym ynowhe/ Andy aftr retornedy m to
theyr tentes .

Han the triewes were paſſidy agamenon ordeynedy
his peple to ꝑ batayll andy achilles ſente to hym
his mirondones habilledy a enſignedy with a redy
ſigne for to be knowen Tho began the batayll harde andy
ſharpe to the grete domage of bothe parties There troylus
bete doun the duc of atthenes a ſlewe many of the mirodo
nes a hurte/andy fought thus tyll ꝑ nyght departedy them
On the morn be tymes began ꝑ batayll ſharpe a mortall
The kynge philomenyd a polidamas toke the kynge thoas
a hady lady hym away/ne hady ꝑ mirodones haue reſcowedy
hym/ Than troylus ſmote m among hem a ſlewe many a

hurtedy hem / But they deliverydy to hym a grete assaulte
andy sleWe his horse andy Wolde haue taken hym / Whan
Parys andy his bastardy brethery smote my amonge hem
andy brake them / Andy remysedy Troyllus on his horse.
Thay Was ther there a fiers medlee / there slew p^e myrun
dones emargeron one of the bastardis of kynge Pryant
of Troyes / Wherof troyllus hady grete sorowe Andy by
the Ayde of his peple smote my amonge hem andy sleWe
andy hurte many / But they deffendedy hem vayllyantly
andy helde hem to gyder Andy troyllus cessidy not to greue
hem andy to entre amonge hem ofteny tymes / Tho cam to
the bataylle Agamenon Menelaus Thelamon Ulixes
andy Dyomedes Wyth alle hir peple Andy began an harde
medlee ther the grekes dyde the troians suffre moche
payne / But troyllus socourydy hem vayllyantly / Andy
put hym self alleWay Where as moste nede Was andy
sleWe andy bete doun all that he fonde andy dide so moche
by his proWesse that the grekes fledde vnto theyr tentes
Andy thelamon deffendedy hem vayllyantly / Andy made
hem to recouere the felde by his proWesse / This Was the
sixtenth bataylle my the Whiche dyedy many knyghtes of
bothe sides / Troyllus cessidy not to greue the myrundones
Andy ther Was none so puyssant ne so stronge that
myght dure agaynst hym / Andy dide so moche that he
remysedy the grekes to flighte / Andy toke an honderdy no-
blemen that he brought my to the cyte.

Than the bataylle Was fynyssidy / ayenst the
euen / the myrundones retornedy vnto the tente of
Achilles / Andy ther Was founden many of them
hurte / Andy ther Were an honderdy of hem dede / Wherof
Achilles hady moche sorowe / Andy hit Was nyght he

wente to bedde/ And there he had many thoughtes/and
purposid ones to go to the batayll for to auenge the deth
of his men And another tyme he thoughte on the beawte
of polixene / And thoughte that yf he wente / he shuld
lese her loue for alleway / And that the kynge Pryant
and his wyf sholde holde hym a deceyuour / For he had
promysid them/that he sholde helpe no more the grekes .
And how well he sayd hym self/that he had sente his
men hym to theyr ayde / And in this thought achilles was
many dayes And so moche that the day cam that the
seuententh batayll began moche horryble/that dured by
seuen dayes contynuelly where in were many Grekes
slayn / wherfore Agamenon requyred trieus / But the
Troians agreed no lenger the trieus but tyll they had
buryed theyr dede bodyes / And when tho dayes were
passid / The eyghtenth batayll began ryght a-bre and
fiers / Menelaus and Paris Justed to gyder And bete
well eche other / Polidamas and Dares faught to
gyder a grete whyle/ Menesteus bete doun eneas wyth
Justynge / The kynge Phylomenus bete Agamenon .
And had sore hurte hym / yf Thelamon had not come
on that smote to grounde Phylomenus sore wounded
Archylogus the sone of duc Nestor / assayllyd one of
the bastardis of kynge Pryant named brum / And
smote hym so harde wyth his spere / That he bare hym
doun to the grounde a slewe hym / Wherof the troians
had grete sorowe/And aboue alle other troyllus was
angry/that smote in amonge the grekes that he had put
hem to flight ne had the mirmidones haue ben that resis-
ted hym / And therfore troyllus smote in amonge them
And slewe so many and bete doun/and dyde so moche

moche that he made the grekes to rebonte hem In to theyr tentes And descendeth a fote and entryth in to the tentes and sleweth hem on alle sides/And there was so grete a crye / that the sowne cam to Achilles that restedh hym in his tente / And demandedh of one of his seruantes that was ther/what hit was/And he saydh to hym that the troians hadh vaynquyssh the grekes and slewe them within theyr tentes / whiche myghte no more deffende them / And wene ye to be sewre here. Nay ye shall see anone more than fourty thousandh troians that shall slee yow vnarmedh / And at this tyme they haue slayn the most parte of your myrundones / And they cesse not to slee them And ther shall not abide one a lyue / But yf they be socourydh.

T these wordes Achilles quoke for yre / And sette behynde hym the loue of polixene/ And dyde do Arme hym hastely and mountedh on his hors and ran out all aragedh as a lyon And smote in amonge the troians and perssh hem slewe and hurte them in suche wyse that anone his swerde was knowen and the bloodh Ran in the felde alle aboute as he wente. When troylus knewe that Achilles faught with his swerde he adressidh hym to hym and gaf hym so grete a strooke that he made hym a grete Wounde and a depe. That he muste nedes cesse many dayes of comyng to batayll/Troylus was hurte also of the handh of achilles But no thynge so sore / And bothe fyll down to the grounde / And the batayll duredh vnto the nyght. And on the morn they began agayn & enduredh vnto the euen / And thus they faught Sixe dayes contynuelly / Wherfore ther were many slayn on eyther

partye / The kynge pryant hadȳ grete sorowe of this that Achylles ayenst his promyse was comem to the batayll And wende that he hadȳ made hym to vnderstandȳ thynge that was not/but rather for to decepue hym than otherwyse Andȳ reprochidȳ his wyf to beleue so lightly hym Andȳ polixene sorowedȳ than ynowhe .For she was plesidȳ than to haue hadȳ Achilles to her husbondȳ .

Chilles amonge other thynges / dyde do hele his woundes / durynge fyre monethes of triewes that they hadȳ goten / whiche woundes troyllus hadȳ gyuen hym / Andȳ he porposidȳ to auenge hym / Andȳ that troyllus sholdȳ dye villaynsly by his hande / After these thynges the nynetenth batayll began wyth grete occision Andȳ afore that Achilles entrydȳm to the batayll he assemblidȳ his myrondones / Andȳ praydȳ hem that they wolde entende to none other thynge but to enclose troyllus andȳ to holde hym wyth oute sleynge tyll he cam Andȳ that he wolde not be fer fro hem / Andȳ they promysidȳ hym that they so do wolde / Andȳ he smotemto the batayll / Andȳ of that other syde cam troyllus that began to slee andȳ bete doun / alle them that he raughte. Andȳ dyde so mocche that aboute mydday he put the grekes to flight/Than the myrondones that were well two thousandȳ fyghtyng men andȳ hadȳ not forgete the comandement of theyr lordȳ / threstidȳm amonge the troians andȳ recoueridȳ the felde / Andȳ as they helde hem togeder & sought no man but troyllus / they fonde hym þ he foughte strongly & was encloside on all parties / but he slewe & woundedȳ many . Andȳ as he was all allone amonge hem and hadȳ no man to socoure hym/they slewe

his hors / And hurte hym m many places / And araced
of his hed his helme / And his coyffe of yron / And he
deffended hym the beste wyse he cowde / Than cam on
Achilles whan he sawe troyllus alle naked / And ran
vpon hym m a rage / And smote of his hed / And caste hit
vnder the feet of the hors / And toke the body and bonde
hit to the tayll of his hors And so drewe hit after hym
thurgh oute the ooste / O what vylonnye was hit to
drawe so the sone of so noble a kynge / that was so wor
thy and so hardy / Certes yf ony noblesse had ben m
Achilles / he wold not haue done this vylonye .

Han paris knewe that Achilles had thus vy-
laynsly slayn Troyllus he had grete sorowe
and so had Eneas and polidamas / And dyde
grete payne to recouere his body / But they myght not
for the grete multytude of grekis that resisted hem / On
the other parte the kynge Menon deyde for sorowe for
the deth of Troyllus / And assayllyd Achylles / And
sayd to hym m Reproche / Ha . A cuyll traytre what
cruelte hath meuyd the to bynde to the tayll of thy hors
The sone of so noble a prynce as the kynge Pryantis .
And to drawe hym as he were the moste vylayne of the
worlde / Certes thou shalt abyd hit / And ran vpon hym
And smote hym so harde wyth his spere m his breste .
That he made hym a grete wounde / And after gaf hym
so many strokes wyth his swerde that he bete hym doun
to the grounde / And than was the body of Troyllus
Recouerd wyth grete payne / The folke of Achylles
Releuyd their lord and sette hym agayn on his hors .
And as sone as his strength cam to hym agayn / he cam

agayn̄ to the ſtoure / And̄ recountryd̄ the kynge Me-
non̄ / And̄ aſſayllyd̄ hym̄ ſtrongly / And̄ the kynge
Menon̄ deffendeth hym̄ vayllyantly and̄ hurtyd̄ Achil
les in̄ many places / But there cam̄ ſo mocke peple on̄
that one ſide and̄ of that other that they were departyd̄
Than cam̄ the nyght on̄ that departyd̄ them̄ & made them to
ceſſe / And̄ they faught thus the ſpace of ſeuen dayes .

T the ſeuenth day whan̄ Achilles was helyd̄ of
his woundes / Deſiryng to auenge hym̄ of the
kynge Menon̄ / ſayd̄ to his folke / that yf they
myght recountre hym̄ they ſhold̄ holde hym̄ in cloos lyke
as they dyde troyllus / Than̄ began the bataylle right
Aſpre / Achilles and̄ Menon̄ faught to gyder and̄ by
grete felonye bete doun̄ eche other a foote / Than̄ the my-
rundones encloſid̄ hym̄ and̄ toke hym̄ by force that had̄
no man̄ to ſocoure hym̄ / Than̄ achilles ſeeyng the kynge
menon̄ in̄ this daūger he ran̄ vpon̄ hym̄ and̄ ſlewe hym̄
wyth̄ grete martyre / But menon̄ gaf hym̄ to fore many
grete woundes / wherof he laye longe after / Amonge
theſe thynges menelaus and̄ meneſteus with̄ grete com-
panye of kynges and̄ prynces and̄ many fightyng men
threſtyd̄ in̄ to the ſtoure and̄ put many troians to flight
The whiche entred̄ in̄ to theyr cyte with̄ grete myſchief
for as moche as the grekes chaſſed̄ hem̄ ſo nyghe that
they ſlewe and̄ hurtyd̄ many of them̄ .

How parys by the ennortement of hecuba his moder
ſlewe achilles in̄ the temple of appollo & the ſone of duc
Neſtor / And̄ how parys and̄ ayax ſlewe eche other in̄
bataylle .

Or the deth of troyllus the kynge pryant his wyf &
his children̄ and̄ all̄ the habitantes of the cyte made

grete sorowe meruayllously / And they sayde alle. That syn they had lost hector. deyphebus and troyllus that they had from thens forthon no more hope of theyr lyf than of theyr deth / The kynge Pryant demanded trewes / And hit was a greed and Accorded by the grekes / Duryng the whiche they dyde burye honourably the body of troyllus and the body of kynge Memnon / The quene myght not be appeased ner conforted for the deth of her chyldren / and tought in many maner wyses how she myght be auengyd on Achylles that thus had slayn her sones by cruelle tyrannye And fynably she called parys sore Wepyng and said to hym secretly these wordes / Right dere sone thou knowest how this traytre Achilles hath slayn by trayson forseen thy brethern my children / That were wyth the the solace of my lyf / And for as moche as he hath so slayn hem by trayson / me semeth good and also Juste and right that he be slayn by trayson. And I shall telle the how hit shall be doon / The vnhappy man hath many tymes requyred me to haue to his wyf my doughter polixene And I haue gyuen to hym good esperance I haue purposed to sende to hym my feall messanger / And bidde hym come speke to me in the temple of Appolyn / And I wyll right dere sone that thou be there in awayte with a good companye of knyghtes / And than whan he shall be comen that ye renne vpon hym and slee hym that he escape not wyth his lyf / Paris answerd that he wolde do this thynge in suche wyse as she had deuysed / And ther vpon he assembled twenty good knyghtes in whome he affyed hym moche / And went hem forth in to the temple of Appolyn.

Sone as achilles herde þe messanger speke that cam

from the quene hecuba/the foole kyng cupyll counceyllid
toke wyth hym the sone of duc nestor and wente bothe
vnto the temple of Appolyn And as sone as they were
comen / Parys and his knyghtes ran vpon hym / And
Parys caste at hym thre dartes wherwyth he hurte
hym sore / Achilles drewe oute his swerde that had no
more Armour/and wrapped his Arme with his man-
telle/and smote m amonge the knyghtes right fiersly and
slewe seuen of them/But fynably the sone of duc nestor
Archilogus and Achilles were bothe slayn with m the
temple/ And anone parys comanded p̄ his body shold
be caste oute to the houndes and to the byrdes/ But at
the requeste of helenus/they were put m a place to fore the
temple for to be kepte / And the Troians had than grete
Joye/and said forthon they had no charge of the grekes
ne sette nought by hem / When agamenon knewe therof
he sente vnto kynge Pryant for to haue the bodyes for to
burye hem / The kynge Pryant made them to be delyueryd
and were born to their tentes Tho aroose a grete sorowe
amonge the grekes And sayd that they hadde alle loste.
The duc Nestor myght not be comforted for the deth of
his sone And they made for Achilles a noble sepulture.
And by the consentement of kynge Pryant Was leyde
with m the cyte at thentre of the gate of tymbre .

After these thynges the kynge agamenon assembled
to his counceyll all the nobles of the oost/and shew-
ed to them/how for the deth of achilles the moste parte
of them were disconforted and distalentid of the warre
and therfore demanded them yf hit were good to leue p̄
warre or to entertene a hold hit/Thm was there among
them dyuerse oppynyons The some alowed the warre.

And the other blamedy hit And finably they concludedy alle to geder with one acorde to mayntene the warre/ saying yf Achilles were faylly d/ yet for that sholde not faylle the promesses of the goddes. Than stode vp Ayax among them And said yf Achylles were dede/ late sende for his sone whom the kynge Lycomedes his eeld fire norisshith and techith the feet of Armes / For I trowe that wyth oute hym we may haue no victorye of the troians. His counceyll semedy goody And by the agrement and will of euery man / Menelaus was chosen for to goo feche Neptolonyus sone of Achylles that was namedy other wyse Pyrrus.

Monge these thynges whan the tryews were faylledy the. xvi. day of Juyn whan the dayes ben at the lengest of alle the yere. The troians began the twentyth batayll ayenst the grekes that was rygh t sharpe and harde / this day wente Ayax by grete folye to batayll wyth oute Armes and bare nothynge but his swerde/ The troians that hady loste theyr beste defendours were not than so hardy as they were wonte to be But for to saue theyr lyues they foughte myghtyly Parys wyth alle the peple of perse that were the beste archers slewe many grekes/ And the kynge phylomenus foughte strongly and they of paphagbone cam on that slewe many grekes and by force made them to Recule / Menesteus Justedy agaynst polidamas / And bete hym rygh t fiersly/ And ran vpon hym wyth his swerde And hady taken or slayn hym ne hady the kynge phylomenus deliverydy hym fro his handes / Ayax made this day meruayll es of Armes thus vnarmedy as he was. And slewe many troians / And was not yet hurte In

the ende he ſmote m amonge them of perſe/that Parys
ladde and ſlewe many of them and made hem to torne
to flight / Whan parys ſawe his peple thus ſlayn / He
ſhotte to ayax an arowe enuenymed and raught hym
betwene the racke and the ſides And ayax anone felte
that he was hurte to the deth And he tought he wolde
not dye/tyll he hadd auengid hym on hym that hadd ſlayn
hym And dyde ſo mocche that he fonde parys/and ſayd
to hym/thou haſte ſlayn me wyth thyn arowe / But to
fore that I dye I ſhall ſlee the / And alſo by the and
for thy cauſe ben many noble men ſlayn / And than gaf
hym ſo grete a ſtrook that he cutte a two his viſage ſo
depe that he fyll doun dede / to the erthe And ayax fyll
doun after hym The troians toke the body of parys with
wepyng teres/and bare hit vnto the cyte/and they were
folowed vnto the gates / The next nyght folowyng.
Agamenon made the ooſte to aproche ner to the cyte
And there pyght her tentes And the troians kepte their
wallys day and nyght / Than hadd the troians no more
eſperance ne hope of theyr lyues / whan they ſawe that
alle the ſones of kynge pryant were dede And ther is no
tonge that can expreſſe the lamentacions that the kynge
pryant made and his wyf and his doughters / And the
quene helayne for ꝑ deth of parys / And aboue alle other
helayne made the moſte gretteſt ſorowe The kynge dyde
do burye parys in a right riche ſepulture And ſette hit in
the temple of Juno honourably 2cſ.

How the quene panthaſile cam from Amazonne with
a thouſand maydens to the ſocoure of troye / And how
ſhe bareher vayllyantly/And ſlewe many grekis/And
after was ſhe ſlayn by pyrrus the ſone of Achilles.

Than two monethis durynge hoole / the yates of troye were not opend. and the troians dide no thynge but goo in the cyte and lamented and sorowed. And the kynge Agamenon sente ofte tymes vnto the kynge pryant that he sholde sende his men to batayll. But the kynge pryant doubtyng his destruccon wolde not do hit for as mocche as he abood the socours of the quene of Amasone / that was than on the way for to come vnto the socours of kynge pryant / Amazoñe is a prouynce / where ne dwellyd than but women with oute men. And they were enduced to warre and to fyghte. They had nyghe their contre an yle where the men dwellid. And they were accustomed thre tymes in the yere to go thether / In Appryll. maye and Juyn vnto the men for to haue theyr companye / And after they retorned in to amazonne / And they that were ensayanted & were with chylde / yf they bare sones / they gaf hem sowke certayn tyme / and after sente hem to the faders / And yf hit was a doughter / they helde hit by them. And dide do brenne of the right pappe for to bere ꝑ better the spere / and taught her the feet of armes. Of thie prouynce than was lady & quene a mocche noble virgyne / and a strong fightar that hyd to name panthasilee / And she louyd mocche hector for his goody renōmee / When she knewe that ꝑ grekes had assaillid troyes with so grete strength / she wente theder for to socour hit with a thousandy vyrgynes for the loue of hector / And whan she was comen & knewe that he was ded she made grete sorowe / and praid to the kyng pryant that he wolde late her yssue out to the bataill ayenst the grekes / and ꝑ she myght shewe to hem how her maydens coude bere armes.

T the prayer of panthasilee on the morn by ty-
mes was the gate opendy And yssuedy oute the
kynge philemen? with all them of paphaghone
Eneas a polidamas with all their peple/ the quene pan
thasile wyth all her maydens / The grekes were anone
redy and began the batayll harde a sharpe / menesteus
adressidy hym to panthasile / andy she to hym andy anon
she smote menesteus to the groundy andy toke hys horse
andy gaf hym to one of her maydens . Than cam dyome-
des ayenst her / andy she receyuydy hym gladly. andy smote
hym so strongly that he was tornedy vp so doun fro his
hors / Andy she toke fro dyomedes his shelde fro hys
necke / andy delyverydy hit to one of her maydens / whan
thelamon sawe that she dide suche apperty ses of armes
He adressidy hym ayenst her / andy she ayenst hym. Andy
thelamon was borndy doun to the groundy/ andy hidy ladde
hym in to the cyte/ but that diomedes cam to his resowe
with grete deffence Andy than she escapedy her maydens .
that smote in amonge the grekes / by suche fierte andy yre
that she a they tornedy hem in to flight/Andy they chassedy
hem sleyng a betyng hem vnto their tentes/ and hidy slayn
hem all yf diomedes hidy not so gretly resistedy hem / that
mayntenedy the stowr vnto the nyght y departedy them.
Andy the quene panthasilee retornedy in to the cyte wyth
grete glorye/ Where the kyng pryant resceyvydy her with
grete Joye/ and gaf her many fayr Jewellis a ryche/ Andy
hym semedy well that she sholdy avenge hym of his so-
rowes / They fought thus many tymes after / andy so
longe that menelaus retornedy fro the kynge ny comedes
Andy brought in to the oost neptolonyus the sone of
achilles otherwyse namedy Pyrrus.

Thys Pirrus was receyuyd with grete glorye of alle the baroñs of the ooste and aboue alle other / the myrundoñes were passyng Joyous and helde hym for their lordy. Than was delyuerydy to pirrus aff the conduyte of the men of armes / Andy they made hym knyght by the hande of the noble thelamon that praydy to the goddes to gyue hym strength & corage in gyrdyng of his swerdy / andy that they woldy gyue hym: vyctorye and honour for to avenge the deth of his fader / Andy two other prynces sette on the spurres of golde. Andy the kynge Agamenon gaf to hym alle the armes of Achilles his fader / andy aff hys other baghes andy Jewellis. Andy for this newe knyght andy feste of the Chyualerye the grekes maady many dayes grete gladnesse andy Joye &c.

After these thynges cam the day of fyghtyng & the bataylles were redy on that one side andy on that other / Tho began the batayll ryght hardy. Pirrus that wady armedy with the propre armes of his fader recountridy polidamas in his comyng & hady slayn hym wyth the grete strokes of his swerdy that he gaf to hym. But the kynge philemenis cam vpon & delyuerydy hym/And than pirrus smote fro his hors philememe/and hady lady hym away/ne hady they of paphagho ne rescowedy hym with grete trauayll / Amonge these thynges the quene pantasilee entridy m to the batayll with her maydens and smote m amonge the myrundoües / andy slewe many of them. There cam vpon the kynge thelamon that smote to the groundy the quene pantasilee / andy she gaf hym so grete a strook with her swerdy p̄ she bete hym doun to p̄ erthe m like wise/ And than her maydens releuyd her

and ſette her a gayn on her hors/and ſhe ſmote m among the myrondones / that held the kynge phylomems m grete dangier / and many ſhe ſlewe and hurted of hem Whan Pyrrus ſawe that his men were ſo cuyll entre- tyd. The eſcryed to hem and ſayd that they oughte to haue grete ſhame that ſuffryd hem to be vaynquyſſhid by women. And than he lefte the kynge phylemems. for to deffende his men ayenſt the mayde/ Than adreſſid the quene panthaſilee nyghe to pyrrus / and reproched hym of that his fader had ſlayn hector by trayſon / and that all the world ought to renne vpon hym / Pyrrus that had ſo grete ſorowe at thyſe wordes adreſſid hym ayenſt her / And anone ſhe bare hym doun to the erthe And than anone he releuyd hym & aſſayllid panthaſile with hys ſwerd / And ſhe hym by grete ſtrength/ And than was pyrrus remounted by the ayde of hys myron dōnes/ Than cam to the batayll Agamenon. Dyomedes menelaus & menesteus p̄ duc of Atthenes with all their p̄ple/ And ſo dyde all the other prynces and barons.

Monge theſe thynges the kynge phylomems was delyuered of the myrondones and gaf grete thankyngys vnto the quene panthaſilee / and ſayd / had not ſhe haue ben / he had ben ſlayn. Than cam to the batayll alle the troians / Tho began the ſhowre ſharpe and mortall / There recountrid Pirrus Glacon the ſone of Anthenor and broder of Polidamas of an other moder / And gaf hym ſo grete a ſtroke that he ſlewe hym and fylle doun ded to the erthe / Than adreſ- ſid panthaſilee vnto pyrrus / and he to her / And bete doun eche other to the erthe / But they'remoūtyd anone

And̄ began the medle to geder agayn. Thā cam vpon so moche peple of bothe partyes that they were depar tyd̄. Polidamas for to avenge the deth of his brother slewe that day many grekes and hurte them. And̄ dide so moche m armes he and̄ panthasilee that they put the grekes to flyght. Thā cam to the rescowe pirrus / dio- medes and̄ thelamon / and̄ maad̄ them that fledde to abyde and̄ sustayne the stour / And̄ so they dide vnto the nyght / that eche man wente m to hys place / They faught thus euery day a moneth longe / m whiche tyme were slayn more than ten thousand̄ fyghtyng men of bothe partyes / And̄ panthasilee loste many of her may dens / And̄ whan they had̄ restyd̄ a moneth / they began the batayll ryght sharpe.

T this assamble cam one ayenst an other of pir- rus and̄ panthasilee / and̄ brake theyr speres with oute fallyng / but pyrrus was sore hurte And̄ the tronchon of her spere abode wyth m his body / wherfore the crye arose gretly amonge the grekes / And̄ ran vpon panthasilee with grete strengthe / and̄ brake ꝑ lase of her helme And than pirrus ꝑ m his grete furour toke none hede to his wounde ne sette not therby that he had̄ the tronchon m his body / but assayllid̄ strongly panthasilee / that had̄ tho her helme broken: And̄ she wende to haue smyten hym / but pirrus araught her first And̄ gaf her so grete a stroke wyth hys swerde / that he cutte her Arme of by the body / wherof the sayd̄ panthasilee fyll doun dede / to the erthe. And̄ pirrus that was not yet content / smote ꝑ body a cuttid̄ m two peces And̄ anon after for the grete effusion of blood̄ that ran fro his wounde / he fyll doun as ded̄ amonge his peple

And they toke hym vp and leyde vpon his shelde and bare hym in to hys tente / Than the maydens of panthasilee/ for to avenge the deth of their quene smote in amonge the myrondoūes by grete fureur / And slewe many and hurte but hit prouffited but lytill to the troians / as they that were but a fewe ayenste a grete multitude of grekes. And so ther were slayn of them of troye that day in the batayll more than ten thousand men. And the other withdrewe hem in to the cyte for to saue hem self. And shette a closid fuste their gates/ And had no more entencion to yssue oute to batayll ayenst theyr enemyes &c.

How Anthenor and Eneas spack to geder amonge them for to delyuere the cyte vnto the grekes by trayson. And dyde hit vnder symulacion of peas / and how the kyng pryant agayn saidy hem with som of his bastardis by grete and rude wordes.

The troians had moche grete sorowe whan they sawe hem in this myschef ffor they had no more hope to haue ony more socours from ony place / And they entended to no thynge but to kepe well their cyte / and to garnyssh hem well wyth vytayll / ffor they feredyne dredde hem nought of ony assault/ Amonge these thynges the grekes wold haue caste to the dogges the body of Panthasilee / for as moche as she had slayn so many noble men of grece / But Pyrrus agayn saidy hyt for the honour and worshype of nobleesse. And fynably they concluded that they caste hit in a stagne that was nyghe the cyte / Anchyses wyth hys sone eneas / and Anthenor with his sone polidamas Wente to counceill to gyder for to adupse them/ how they myght

haue theyr lyues ſaupdy ayenſt the grekes / andy theyr goodes/ Andy rather than fayle hereof they wold betraye the cyte : Thay they concludedy that they ſholdy ſpeke to kynge pryant . Andy counſeylle hym to take a peas andy a poyntement wyth the grekes / Jn reſtoryng of helayne to her huſbondy and the dōmage that parys didy m the yle of cetharys . Oyf the kynge pryant hady ben ſo happy to haue doon this andy hady pleſidy the grekes at the begynnyng he hady ſaupdy his lyf andy hys wyues . Andy the lyf of all hys childryn . andy hady ſaupdy all the cyte andy cytezeyns . Andy hady eſchewidy all the myſchyeuys that cam to them afterwardy/ Therfore ſaie men in a prouerbe / that the concordes or peas ſone taken ben goody . ffor hit is an hardy thynge for to repeaſe ſuche maner domages to hym p̄ hath avauntage of the warre ffor wyth grete payne wold the grekes haue ben content that were tho at their aboue wyth theſe offres / for as mocche as they hady ſuffredy ſo many hurtes andy domages tofore troye / ffor them ſemedy well that they were at the poynt for to deſtroye the cyte andy all the Jnhabytaūtes / But whan the forſaidy namedy traytours ſpake not of this mater / but to thende that vnder the colour of peas they myght betraye the cyte / yf other wyſe they myght not ſaue theyr lyues .

Than they wente hem to fore the kynge pryant
Andy Amphymacus one of his baſtardy ſones
Andy ſpake there of thys purpoſe tofore many noble men of the cyte / Andy anōn as the kynge pryant hady herde hem ſpeke of purchaſyng of peas wyth the grekes . He thought that they ſaidy thys thynge by grete felonye And began to ſyghe/ andy ſaidy to them that

he wolde he aduyſed and take counceyll fyrſte. And
than they ſayde to hym / yf thou wolte here oure
counceyll vpon thys thynge / take hede what we ſhall
ſaye / And yf hit pleſe the not / vſe the counceyll of other
The kynge ſayde that he wolde well here theyr coun-
ceyll / and wolde wete what ſemede hem goode And
ſayde to them / what ſemeth yow goode. Than ſpack
anthenor ſayng / Kynge ye may not diſſymyle but that
ye and yowres ben envolupede wyth yonre enemyes /
And ben here by your cyte deſtryng your deth and deſt-
ruccion / and ye may not yſſue out. And they ben moo
than fyfty kynges that deſire no thynge but to deſtroye
this cyte a yow and all them that dwelle therin / And
ye may no more reſiſte them / and ye dar no more open
your gates / and thus we late vs than be encloſide here in
Me ought of two euyll thynges chese the laſſe ylle /
And therfore for to haue peas wyth the grekes yf ye
ſeme goode / We ſhall rendre Helayne to menelaus her
huſbonde ſyn that parys is dede. And alſo reſtore the
dōmage that parys dyde to them in grece rather than we
ſholde ſuffre oure ſelf to be put to the deth &c.

T theſe wordes aroſe vp Amphymacus one of
the baſtardes ſones of kynge pryant / And re-
prouede ſtrongly the wordes of anthenor / and
ſayde to hym / What truſte and hope may my lorde my
fader and we haue in the / ſyn that thou oughteſt to
haue ferme corage vnto hym and thys cyte / And we
ſee the thus recreaunt that oughteſt to lyue and dye
wyth vs / And thou counceylleſt now to make peas
wyth the grekes to oure grete diſhonoure and ſhame.

Trewly to fore that the kynge ſhall do that / ther ſhall
dye twenty thouſandy men / that thynge that thou coun-
ceylleſt the kynge cometh of trayſon / Many other In-
iurpous wordes ſayd Amphymacus to Anthenor .
And Eneas began to refrayne hym ſayng / ye knowe
well that we may not from hens forth goo to batayll
ayenſt the grekes . And we dare nomore open oure ga-
tes / Wherfore hit behoueth vs to fynde manyer to haue
peas wyth hem . Than the kynge pryant with grete yre
ſayd to Anthenor and to Eneas . Haue ye not ſhame
in your ſelf for to ſpeke ſo to me / ye do me dye for ſo-
rowe / ffor all that I haue doon yet hetherto / I haue dōn
hyt by your counceyll / Anthenor whan thou retorneſt
fro grece where I had ſente the for to requyre eyrone
my ſiſter / counceylleſt thou not me that I ſholde ſende
parys in to grece for to endomage the grekes / and I had
neuer taken vpon me for to haue meuyd warre ayenſt
them / ne hadde thy falſe counceyll haue ben . whyche
meuyd me to ſende thether / And thou Ēneas alas whan
I ſente the wyth parys in to grece : Were not thou prin-
cypall of the counceyll that parys ſholde rauyſſhe He-
layne and brynge her in to this royame : And thou heel
peſt therto wyth thy perſone . And yf thou woldeſt
haue ben contrarye therto and haue lettyd hit . Helayne
had neuer ſeen the walles of troye . And now after
thys that they haue ſlayn all my Chyldren and haue
doon ſo moche domage and hurte : ye counceyll me a-
yenſt honour to make peas wyth the grekes that haue
me ſo cruelly deſtroyed . Certes your counceyll fynyſ-
ſhith my lyf with grete ſorowe and diſhonour &c .

Of these wordes was Eenas strongly angry and wrothe/And answerdy to the kynge wordes sharpe and poynānt ynowhe / Andy departedy he andy anthenor from the kynge evyll contente. Andy whan they were goon the kynge began to wepe as he that drede that they sholdy delyuere the cyte in the handes of the grekes / whyche sholdy slee hym inconuynent. Than he thoughte that he wolde do hem dye fyrste / Andy callydy to hym Amphymacus andy saydy to hym. Ryght dere sone I am thy fader/ We ought to supporte eche other / vnto the deth / I knowe certaynly that Anthenor andy Eneas contrendey for to slee vs by the grekes andy to delyuere them this cyte / Andy therfore hyt sholdy not be ylle doon to make them falle in to the pytte that they haue maady redy / to fore er they doo ony suche evyll / Andy I shall telle the in what maner / to morne at even they shall come to counceyll. thou shalt be enbussh hydy here wyth inne / andy shalt haue wyth the good knyghtes/and whan they shall be comen / thou shalt renne vpon hem andy slee hem. Amphymacus answerdy vnto hym andy saydy that he wold so doo wyth a goody wylle / Andy how well ther were no moo at thys counceyll but the kynge andy hys sone / yet ther is no thynge so secrete but otherwhile it is knowen. Eneas knewe well the trouthe of thys thynge / Andy hyt was not knowen by whome he knewe hyt. Andy anone he andy Anthenor andy some other of theyr complices spack furth of the trayson of the cyte / Andy there they swore eche to other / Andy than they saydy yf they wente more to counceyll to the kynge / that they woldy goo wyth grete companye of men of armes / ffor eneas

was of the moſte noble of troye and moſte ryche nexte the kynge / and beſte of lynage . And myght well compare to the kynge . And anthenor was alſo ryche and puyſſant of frendes in the cyte . And theyr trayſon was ſuche that they wold delyuere the cyte in the handes of thar enemyes / But that they and alle they of their lignage ſholde haue theyr lyues and theyr goodes ſauy. and herof they toke goody ſewerte of the grekes/

Monge theſe thynges the kynge pryant ſente for anthenor and eneas to come to counceyll. for to performe that thynge that he hady purpoſidy. But they cam with agrete companye of men of armes. And therfore the kynge ſente to Amphymacus that he ſholdy leue hys empryſe: The daye folowyng the kynge ſente for alle the troians to counceyll. And whan they were aſſembliy to fore hym: Eneas ſtode vp and amoneſtedy all them to make peas with the grekes/ to whom all the other accorded ſaue the kynge/ and than ſaidy to hym eneas/ Syre kynge werfore conſenteſt not thou with the other/ for wilt thou or wilt thou not We ſhall trete for the peas / and ſhall make hyt magre the/ Whan the kynge ſawe that his contradiccõn myght no thynge auaylle/ He hady leuer conſente hym with the other/ than for to be the cauſe of his deſtruccõn . And than ſaidy he to eneas/ late hit be made as ye ſhall thynke that hit may be moſt expedient to the peas . andy I ſhall holde hit agreable. Than by ꝑ counceyll of them all/ Anthenor was choſen for to goo to the grekes andy trete for the peas . And than the troians toke braunches of palme in ſygne of peas . And wente vpon the walles of the cyte andy ſhewidy the ſygne vnto the grekes the wiche

ſhewyd well that they wolde entende to the peas. And than was Anthenor aualedy fro the wallis and ſatedoun / and was preſentedy to the kynge agamenon. And the kynge agamenon cõmyſhid all the werke to the kynge of Crete. dyomedes. and vlixes / And that all thoo thynges that theſe thre kynges ſholdy beſoyne with anthenor / Alle the grekes promyſhid to holde hyt agreable / and ſware hyt vpon theyr lawe ycſ.

Han they were all foure aſſembledy / Anthenor replenesſhidy wyth barate promyſedy to them to delyuere the cyte by trayſon / for to doo with hit their wylle and playſir / Saue that they woldy aſſure to hym and eneas and to theyr kynnyſmen and parentele / and all them that they woldy cheſe / And that eneas ſholdy haue all his poſſeſſions with oute ony loſſe. Theſe thre kynges of grece ſwore to anthenor that thus they woldy doo and holde / Than ſaydy one to that other that this thynge muſte be ſecrete / vnto the tyme hyt be brought aboute / And to thende for to kepe this trayſon more ſecrete. Anthenor praydy to the grekes / that they woldy delyuere to hym the kynge caſſilus that was a moche auncyent man for to goo wyth hym to troye to thentente that he myght be the better beleuydy / and that he knewe the wyll of the troians / that is to wete yf they woldy haue peas with the grekes / And alſo for to ſaye to them the wyll and deſire of the grekes / And than demanded anthenor the body of panthaſile / whiche the grekes agredy to hym gladly.

Fter theſe thynges Anthenor and the kynge Caſſilyus entrydy in to the cyte / And dyde hyt to be knowen to the kyng their comynge / On the

morn be tymes / the kynge pryant assembldy alle the troians for to here the answer of Anthenor / the whiche sayd to the kynge otherwyse than he had founden / making a longe sermone for to couere wyth hys felonnye where he spack longe of the puyssance of the grekes & of theyr trouthe in theyr promesses / And how they had holden the tryews that they had maad lyyng to fore the Cyte . And had ben faythfully gouerned with oute brekyng of them . And after spake he of the ffeblenes of the troians and of the grete daungers that they were Inne . And in thys concluded that forthon hit were prouffitable to seke peas and that they come therto . And sayd hyt coude not be / but yf they gaf a grete quantyte of gold and syluer vnto the grekes for to restore to them the grete domages and losses that they had in the warre / And after auysed the kynge and the other eche in hym self / for to employe hym in thys thynge wyth oute ony sparynge / And for as mocke sayd Anthenor as I can not knowe at thys tyme alle theyr wylle / I wolde that ye wold late Eneas goo wyth me vnto them for to knowe better theyr wylle and to thende that they beleuyd vs better / Every man alowed the wordes of Anthenor . And than wente he and Eneas vnto the grekes / and wyth hem the kynge Cassilyus .

Han the counceyll was fynysshyd and alle doon / the kynge Pryant entryd in to hys chambre and began to wepe right strongly as he that apperceyuyd well the trayson / And playned sore the deth of hys sones and also the grete domage that he bare / And yet that worste is that he muste bye hys

peas of them that haue doon to hym all this dōmage and hurte / and to gyue to them alle the tresour that he hadde longe tyme gadrydde to gyder / And to become poure in his olde auncyent dayes / And yet he is not sewre of his lyf / and muste nedes do the wyll of them that shall betraye hym. On that other syde whan helayne knewe that Anthenor sholde goo to the grekes / she praydde hym right effectuously that he wolde make her peas ayenst menelaus her husbonde and that he wolde haue pyte on her / And he promysid to her that he wolde doo his power

Than Eneas and Anthenor were comen in to the ooste of the grekes they tretedde of theyr trayson / wyth the thre kynges that the grekes hadde cōmysyd / and there they maade the peas for helayne and to be goode sewerte / After theyr parlament the grekes ordeyned that Dyomedes and Ulixes sholde goo with them to troye / And they wente with them. Ther was grete Joye whan they herde of theyr comyng in to theyr cyte / wenyng to the troians to haue hadde the peas that they hadde so moche desyred. On the morn erly by the comandement of the kynge pryant alle the troians were assembled at hys palays / And than spake ulixes that sayde that the grekes demanded two thynges That is to wete restytucion of theyr dōmages / a grete quantyte of golde and syluer / And also they demanded that Amphymacus sholde be bannysshid for ever oute of the cyte of troye / wyth oute ony truste euer to come magayn / Thys purchasyd Anthenor for Amphymacus for as moche as he hadde contraryed hym afore.

O how hit is grete paryll to speke lyghtly in tyme of parturbacion and sedicion. Than as they were alle assembled in parlament / they herde sodeynly a meruayllous crye / and than dyomedes and vlixes hadd grete drede that the peple wold have slayn them. And the other said that they wold take these two kynges in the stede of Amphymacus to the ende that he shold not be banny[ss]hid. And alleway ther coude no man knowe en wete from whens this noyse came wherfore / And therfore they departid and euery man went in to hys place ageyn:.

Than Anthenor drewe a parte dyomedes and vlixes for to speke of their felonnye / Than sayd to hym vlixes wherfore tarryest thou so longe a delayest to doo that thou hast promysed. Anthenor answerd and sayd the goddes knowe that Eneas and I attende to none other thynge / but to doo that we haue promysed to yow. But ther is a meruayllous thynge that enpe[ss]heth vs / and I shall saye yow / what hit is Certayn whan the kynge ylyon foūded fyrst the palays of ylion in this cyte / he estabhi[ss]hid in the name of pallas a grete temple in this cyte. And whan hit was all redy and made saue the tour a meruayllous thynge descendid fro the heuen. And that stack in the walle of the temple wyth in the grete Awter / And hyt hath ben there tyll thys tyme / And none may bere hit away saue they that kepe hyt / The matere is of tree or of woode / but ther is no man that knoweth of what woode ne how hit is so maad. But the godde[ss]e Pallas that sente hyt theder gaf vnto thys thynge a grete vertue / that is this That as longe as this sayd thynge shall be with Inne

the temple or wythin the cyte wythin the wallis / the troians may not lese theyr cyte ne the kynges ne the eyres / And this is the thynge that holdeth the troians in sewerte / And therfore they may the better kepe hyt / and this thyng hath to name palladyum / for as moche as the goddesse pallas sente hit / Than sayd dyomedes yf this thynge be of suche vertue as thou sayst / we lose oure payne. Than sayd Anthenor that they ought no thynge to esmaye them / for he and eneas attended for to fulfylle the promesse / ffor I haue but late spoken to the preest that kepeth hit / to thende that he delyuer hyt by stelthe. And I haue verray truste that he shall delyuere hit to me for a grete sōme of gold that I haue promysid hym. And assone as I shall haue hyt / I shall sende hit to yow oute of the cyte / and than we shall performe that thynge that we haue promysid to yow. And er ye goo hens for to couere and hyde oure werke I shall goo vnto the kynge pryant and shall do hym to vnderstande that I haue spoke longe to yow for to knowe what quantyte of gold ye demande / and hyt was soo as anthenor had purposid.

How the traytre Anthenor bought of the preest the palladyum / and gaf hyt to Vlixes and of the horse of brasse that was by the grekes brought to the temple of Pallas beyng fulle of men of armes / And how the cyte of Troye was taken and brente And the kynge pryant slayn &c..

Than Dyomedes and vlixes were retorned ayn to their oost. Anthenor wente hym vnto the kynge

pryant and ſaidꝛ to hym that he ſholdꝛ aſſemble all his folk to counceyll. And whan they were alle comen. Anthenoꝛ ſaydꝛ to hem that foꝛ to come to ꝑ peas of the grekes they muſte nedes paye twenty thouſandꝛ marc of goldꝛ and of goodꝛ poys / and as moche of ſyluer / And alſo an honderdꝛ thouſandꝛ quarters of whete. And this muſte be maadꝛ redy with in certayn terme. And than whan they haue this / they ſhall ſette ſewrte to holde the peas wyth out ony frawde oꝛ malengyne. There it was ordeynedꝛ how this ſome ſholdꝛ be leueyedꝛ and whylis they were beſy ther abowtes. Anthenoꝛ wente to the preeſt ꝑ kepte the palladyum / the whiche preeſt hadꝛ to name Thoant / and bare to hym a grete quantite of goldꝛ. And there were they two at counceill Anthenoꝛ ſaydꝛ to hym that he ſholdꝛ take this ſome of goldꝛ. wherof he ſholdꝛ be ryche all hys lyf / and that he ſholdꝛ gyue to hym the palladyum / and that noman ſholdꝛ knowe therof / ffoꝛ I haue. ſayd he. grete fere and as moche drede as thou. that ony manꝛ ſholdꝛ knowe therof. And I ſhall ſende hit to vlixes / and he ſhall bere the blame vpon hym. and euery manꝛ ſhall ſaye that vlixes ſhall haue ſtolen hyt / and we ſhall be quyte therof bothe two 2cꝰ.

Thoant the preeſt reſiſted longe to the woꝛdes of Anthenoꝛ / but in the endꝛ foꝛ couetyſe of the grete ſome of goldꝛ that anthenoꝛ gaf to hym. He conſentydꝛ that he ſholdꝛ take the palladyum andꝛ bere hyt away. Than Anthenoꝛ toke hyt anone andꝛ ſente hyt vnto vlixes / the ſame nyght / And after the woꝛd ranne amonge the pepl̃e that vlixes by his ſubtilite hadꝛ taken andꝛ boꝛn awaye the palladyum out of troye

O what trayſon was thys of a preſt / that louyd bet-
ter for coretyſe to betraye his cyte / than to leue the goldy
that was gyuen hym. Certes hyt is a foule vyce in a
preſt the ſynne of couetyſe / But fewe haue ben to fore
thys tyme / and fewe ben yet but yf they ben attaynte
therwyth / wherof hyt is grete pyte / ſyn hyt is ſo that
auaryce is moder of all vyces / Whiles that the troians
gadryd to gyder their goldy and ſyluer and put hyt in
the temple of mynerue to kepe vnto the tyme that hyt
was alle aſſembliđ. Hit playſid them to offre & make
ſacrefyſe to theyr god Appolyn / And whan they hadd
ſlayn many beſtes for their ſacrefyce and hadd put them
vpon the Awter / And hadd ſette fyre on them for to
brenne them / Hit happend that ther cam there two mer-
uayllis / the fyrſte was that the fyre wold not alyghte
ne brenne / for they began to make the fyre more than ten
tymes / And alway hyt quenchid and myght neuer
brenne the ſacrefyce. The ſeconde myracle or meruaylle
was whan they hadd appoynted the entraylles of the
beſtes for theyr ſacrefyce / A grete Egle deſcended fro
the ayer cryyng gretly and toke wyth his feet the ſaid
entraylles and bare hem in to the ſhyppes of the grekes.

.E theſe two thinges were the troians ſore abaſ
ſhid & eſmayed / And ſaid that the goddes were
wroth wyth hem. And than they demanded of
caſſandra / what theſe thinges ſignefied / and ſhe ſayd
to them / that the god appolyn was wroth with hem for
the effuſion of the blood of Achylles that was ſhedde
wherwith his temple was defowlid & violid / this is ꝑ
firſte / & ye muſte go feche fyre at the ſepulture of achilles

And lighte your sacrefyce ther with/ and than hit shal quenche no more / And they dide so / and the sacrefyce brente cleer / And for the seconde myracle. she sayde to hem that for certayn the trayson was maade of the cyte wyth the grekes. When the grekes herde speke of these myracles. they demaūded of Calcas what hyt signefyed. And he sayde to hem that the tradicion of the cyte sholde come shortly. Amonge these thynges Calcas and Crisis the preest councellyde the grekes / that they sholde make a grete hors of brusse. And that muste be as grete as myght holde with in hit a thousand knyghtes armed. And they sayde to them that hyt was the playsir of the goddes. This hors made a passyng wyse mayster as Apius was. Whos name was synon / and he maade hyt so subtyly that wyth oute forth no man coude parceyue ne see entre ne yssue. But wythin hyt apperyde to them that were closide ther in for to yssue whan they wolde ces.

Han the hors was fulle maade. and the thousandes knyghtes therm by the counseyll of Crysis / they prayed the kynge pryant that he wolde suffre thys hors entre in to the cyte: and that hit myght be sette in the temple of Pallas / for as moche as they sayde that they hade maade hyt in the honour of Pallas for a owe that they hade maade for restytucion of the Palladyum that they hadde doon be taken oute of the same temple ces.

Monge these thynges the prynces that were yet in troye/ Whan they sawe that the kynge hade so fowle and shamefully trayted with the grekes

they wente oute of troye and toke theyr men with them
And the kyng philemenus ladde no moo with hym but
two honderd and fyfty men and fyrty maydens of ama-
zone that were lefte of a thousand that cam wyth the
quene panthasile And caryed the bodye of her with hem
And rood so mochе that they cam vnto theyr contre.
Than cam the day that the grekes sholde were the peas
faynedly vpon the playn felde vpon the sayntuaryes.
The kynge pryant yssued out of the cyte and his peple
And sware there eche partye to holde the peas fermly
fro than forthon/ And dyomedes wore fyrste for the
grekes / after whan they had broken the peas that they
had treatid with Anthenor of that thyng that they made
after / And therfore they mayntene that they were not
forsworne by that colour / And therfore me sayth in a
proverbe / he that sweryth by cawtele or malicyously/
he by malice forsweryth hym self/ After diomedes ware
in lyke wyse all the kynges and prynces of grece. And
than the kynge pryant and the troians wore in good
fayth as they that knewe no thynge of the grete trayson
And after theyr othes thus maad / The kynge pryant
delyuerydе helayne to menelaus her husbond/ and pra-
ydе hym and other kynges and prynces of grece that
they wold pardone helayne wyth oute suffryng to be
doon to her ony Iniurye or hurte / And they promysed
hym faynedly that they wold do to her no wronge.

Than prayd the grekes that they myghte sette
the hors of brasse wyth in the temple of pallas/
for the restytucion of palladyum / to thende that
the goddesse Pallas myght be to them aggreable In their

retourne. And as the kynge pryant answerd not ther-
to. Eneas and Anthenor sayd to hym that hit sholde
be well doon / And that hit sholde be honour to the cy-
te / how be hyt the kynge pryant accorded hyt with
euyll wyll / Than the grekes receyuyd the gold and
siluer & the whete / that was promysid to them. And
sente hyt and putte hit in to their shyppis / After these
thynges they wente all in maner of procession and in
deuocyon with theyr prestis. And began with strength
of cordes to drawe the horse of brasse vnto tofore the ga-
te of the cyte / And for as mocche as by the gate hyt
myght not entre in to the cyte / hit was so grete / ther-
fore they brake the walle of the cyte in lengthe and
heyght in suche wyse as hyt entryd with in the town
And the troians receyuyd hyt with grete Joye. But
the custome of fortune is suche that grete ioye endeth in
tristres and in sorowe: The troians maad Joye of this
hors / wherin was closid theyr deth. and knewe no-
thynge of hyt: In this hors was a subtill man named
synon that bare the keyes of the horse for to opene hyt.
When the troians were a slepe and restyd hem in the
nyght. And assone as they yssued out of the horse / they
gaf a token of fyre to them that were in the feldes to the
ende that they sholde come in to the cyte for to putte hyt
alle to destrucion.

The same day the grekes fayneden to goo vn-
to Thenadon: And sayd that they wolde res-
seyve Helayne and sette her in saefte / be cause
that the peple sholde not renne vpon her for the grete
evyllys and hurtes that were fallen for her. And
thus they departyd from the porte of troyes with

her ſayllꝭ drawen vp / and̄ cam̄ to fore the ſonne go-
yng doun to thenedon̄. Than had̄ the troians grete Joye
whan̄ they ſawe the grekes departe / And̄ they ſowped̄
that euenyng wyth grete gladnes / And̄ the grekes as
ſone as they were come to thenedon̄ / they armed̄ them̄
in the euenyng / and̄ wente hem̄ ſtylly and̄ pryuely
towardꝭ troye / whan̄ the troians had̄ well ſowped̄
they wente to bedde for to ſlepe / than̄ ſynon̄ opend̄ the
hors and̄ wente oute and̄ lyghte his fyre and̄ ſhewyd̄
hit to them̄ that were with oute / And̄ anone with oute
delaye / they that were in a wayte entryd̄ in to the cyte
by the gate that was broken for to brynge in the hors
of braſſe. And̄ the thouſand knyghtes yſſued̄ out / and̄
where they fonde ꝑ troians they ſlewe hem̄ in their hou-
ſis / Where they ſlepte as they that thought̄ on̄ no thinge.

Thus entrid̄ the grekes in̄ to the cyte And ſlewe
men̄ and̄ women̄ and̄ chyldren̄ wyth oute ſpa-
rynge of ony and̄ toke all̄ that they fonde in̄ their
houſes / And̄ ſlewe ſo many that er hyt was daye
they had̄ ſlayn̄ moo than̄ twenty thouſandꝭ / they pyl-
led̄ and̄ robbed̄ the temples / the crye aroſe moche hor-
ryble of them̄ that they ſlewe / Whan̄ the kynge pryant
herde the crye / he knewe anone that eneas and̄ anthenor
had̄ betrayed̄ hym̄ he aroſe anone haſtely and̄ wente
hym̄ in̄ to hys temple of Appolyn̄ that was wythin̄
hys palays / as he that had̄ no more eſperance ne hope
of hys lyf / And̄ knelid̄ to fore the hyghe awter. Caſ-
ſandra fledde on̄ that other ſyde as one that had̄ ben̄ oute
of her witte in̄ to the temple of mynerue / Weppyng and̄
demenyng grete ſorowe. And̄ the other noble women̄
abood̄ ſtyll̄ in̄ the palays in̄ weppynges and̄ in̄ teeris.

han hyt cam on the morn the grekes by the con-
duyte of Eneas and of Anthenor that were
open traytours vnto theyr Cyte and also to
theyr kynge and lordy. cam and entridym to the palays
of ylyon where they fonde no deffence and put to deth
all them that they fonde. Than pyrrus entrydym to the
temple of Appolyne and fonde there the kynge pryant
abidyng his deth/Than he ran vpon hym with a nakyd
swerdy seeyng Eneas and Anthenor that guydedy hym
He slewe there the kynge pryant tofore the hygthe aw
ter/ whiche was all bebledy of his bloody. The quene
hecuba and polixene fledde and wyste neuer whyder
to goo / andy happendy that she mette with Eneas. Andy
than saydy hecuba to hym in a grete furcur Ha A felon
traytre/ fro whens is comen to the so grete cruelte/ that
thou hast brought with the / them that haue slayn the
kynge pryant / that hath doon to the so mocche goody
andy hath sette the in magnyfycence: andy also hast be-
trayedy the contre where thou were borny / andy the Cyte
that thou oughtest to kepe At the lest late hit suffise the
Andy refrayne the now of thy corage: andy haue pyte
of thys vnhappy polixene / to thende that amonge so
many cuylis as thou haste done: thou mayst haue grace
to haue doon one goody dede as for to saue her fro deth er
the grekes slee her / Eneas meuydy with pyte ressceyuydy
polixene in hys garde andy putte her in a secrete place.

Monge these thynges the kynge thelamon sette
in the temple of mynerue in keppyng Andromeda
the wyf of hector and y Cassandra whom he fonde there

ylyon/ And putte the fyre in the cyte on all partyes and
brente all the noble cyte. Reseruyd only the howses of
the trayttres whiche were kepte and reseruyd; When
the cyte of troye was all brente / the kynge agamenon
assembliyd all the moste noble of grece in the temple of
mynerue / And whan they were alle assembliyd / He
requyred them of two thynges / One was that they
shold holde her fayth and throuthe to the trayttres.
And that other was that they shold take aduyse by
good manere for to departe the proye of the cyte / The
answere was suche of the grekes that they wold hold
her fayth to the trayttres as for the fyrst poynte / and
as to the second / euery man shold brynge all the proye
in comyn / And there to departe to eche man after hys
meryte and deserte / Than spake Thelamon and sayd
that me shold brenne Helayne / for whome so moche
hurte and cuyll was comen / and that so many wor-
thy kynges and prynces had deyd fore. And ther was
a grete murmure here vpon / that with grete payne Aga-
menon vlixes a menelaus myght saue her / But vlixes
with his fayre langage said to hem so moche of dyuerce
thynges / that they were contente that helayne shold haue
no harme / And than agamenon dide so moche to all the
other that for his rewardy the doughter of kynge pryant
cassandra was deliuerid to hym / Whils that the grekes
held yet her parlament / cam to them Eneas a Anthenor
And aduertysed hem how helenus had alway blamedy
the troians of thempryse that they made ayenst the gre-
kes / And counceyllid them to put the body of Achilles
in sepulture whiche they wold haue gyuen to the houn-
des / and praid hem therfore that they wold saue his lyf

And hit was accorded and agreed to them. And than
andromeda and helenus prayd for the two sonnes of
hector / whiche were sayd how weel that pyrrus
was ther agaynst and debated hit a lityll / but in the
ende he agreed hyt: and so the Children were respited.

After this fureur they ordeyned that all the no-
ble women that were escaped fro deth / shold
goo whyder they wold freely / or dwelle stylle
there yf hit pleasid them/ And after these thynges doon/ they
purposid them to departe from troye. But the grete tem
peste began to arise that tyme that endured a moneth
hole to fore they myght goo to the see / Than demanded
the grekes of calcas the cause of this empeschement that
dured so longe: And he answerd that the puyssances
Infernals were not yet oppesid of the effusion of the blood
of Achilles / that was shedde in the temple of Appollyn
for the loue of polixene. And for tappese the goddes / hit
behoveth to sacrefye polixene for whom achilles deyde.

Than pyrrus enquyred dyligently where polix-
ene was becomen / that was cause of the deth of
his fader / ffor ther was no tydynge whether
she was alyue or ded. Agamenon demanded of Anthe-
nor. whiche sayd to hym that he knewe not where she
was/ Wherof he lyed not. And yet for to make an ende
of all hys cuylles: he enquyred so mocche that polixene
was founden in pryson in an olde auncient towr where
as she was putte Inne: And than he wente theder/
And drewe her oute by force by her armes: And pre-
sented her vnto the kynge Agamenon. Whyche anone
sente her to pyrrus / the whiche sente her to the sepulcre

of Achilles for to be slayn / And as they ledde her / there ne was kynge ne prynce but that he hadde grete sorowe for to see so fayr a figure of a woman to be loste / And without that she hadde deserupde hyt / And hadde delyuerid her fro the hande of pyrrus / yf calcas hadde not ben / that sayde alleway that the tempeste sholde not cesse vnto the tyme that she were ded.

Whan the fayre Polixene was to fore the sepulture of Achilles / she excusid her moche humbly of the deth of Achilles / and said that she was moche wroth and sory of his deth / And that the kynges and princes of grece suffryd her to dye ayenst Justyce and Wyth oute culpe or trespaas / how Well that she hadde leuer haue the deth / than to lyve with them that hadde taken away and slayn all her frendes / And whan she hadde fynysshid her wordes / Pyrrus smote her wyth his swerde / seeyng the quene her moder / and sleWe her cruelly. And cutte her all in peces / and caste hem alle aboute ỹ sepulture of his fader / Whan hecuba the quene sawe thus her fayre doughter slayn / she fyll doun a swowne / And after Wente oute of her wytte and became madde. And began to renne vacabonde and all aragede And assayllede wyth her teth and With her nayles all that she myght come by / and castede stones and hurte many of the grekes / Than they toke her by force and ladde her in to an yle And there they stonede her to deth / And thus the quene hecuba endede and fynysshyde her lyf / And the grekes maade for her a noble sepulture / And putte her body therin. And her sepulcre appereth yet in the same yle vnto thys day 2cs.

Of the dissencion that meuyd because of the palla-
dyum betwene the kyng thelamon & vlixes. And how
eneas and Anthenor were exylled out of troye. And
how the grekes retorned and of their adventures.

Whylis that the grekes soiourned yet at troye
And myght not departe for the grete tempeste/
after that they had destroyed all the cyte/ and
taken all that they fonde that was goody. The kynge
thelamon made his quarell to fore the kyng Agamenon
for the palladyum that Vlixes had/ He that had not
so well deseruyd hit as he hadd/ that had so many ty-
mes socowryd the ooste with vytayll/ and also had de-
fendid hyt by his grete prowesse/ where the ooste of the
grekes had ben in dānger to haue ben loste ne had he ben/
And sayd that he had slayn the kynge polmestor/ to
whome the kynge pryant had put polidorus hys sone
And after had slayn the same polidorus/ and hadd
brought a grete tresour that he fonde vnto the ooste of the
grekes. And also he had slayn the kynge of frygye.
and brought his goodes in to the ooste. And alegged
than that he had goten many royames to the seygnourye
of grece/ and other many vayllyances that he had doon
to the honour of the grekes: And sayd more over that
vlixes had in hym no prowesse ne vaillyance/ but onely
subtylte/ and fayre spekyng for to deceyue men/ And
by hym haue we goten to vs grete villonnye/that where
we myght haue vaynquyssh̄d the troians by Armes/
Now we haue vaynquyssh̄d hem by dyscepte and
barate &c:.

O these wordes answerd vlixes/ and sayd that

by hys vaylyance and by his wytte the troians were vaynquyssh̄id / And yf he hadd not ben / the troians were yet in astate and in glorye in the cyte . And after sayd to Thelamon / Certes the palladyum was neuer conquerid by your prowesse / but by my wytte / And the grekes wyste neuer what hit was ne of what vertue hit is / whan I dyde hem to knowe therof fyrste by the dylygence that I dyde therto / and whan I knewe that the cyte of troye myght not be taken as longe as hyt was in the same / I wente secretly in to the cyte / and dyde so moche that hyt was delyuerid vnto me . and after we toke the cyte / To this answerd Thelamon Iniurpously / And Vlixes to hym in lyke wyse so moche that they becam enemyes mortall eche to other . And Thelamon manacyd Vlyxes to the deth openly / And alleweye after that this mater was weell discutid / Agamenon and menelaus Jugyd that the palladyum shold abyde wyth vlixes / And some sayd that they maad this Jugement for as moche as vlyxes by hys fayre spekyng had sauyd fro deth helayne / that Thelamon and other wold haue had ded / And of thys Jugement they myght not be contente / the moste gretteste parte of the ooste sayd that Thelamon ought better to haue the palladyum than vlixes / And therfore Thelamon sayd to Agamenon and menelaus many Iniurpous wordes . And sayd vnto hem that he wold be theyr mortall enemye fro than forth on / For thys sayd cause Agamenon . Menelaus and Vlixes held hem alle thre nyghe to gyder / And had alleweye after wyth them grete nombre and multytude of knyghtes

Than hit happed that on the morn erly / that thelamon was found slayn in his bedde / and had wondes in many places of his body / Wherof roos a grete Cry in the ooste and maad grete sorowe / And gaf alle the blame vnto thre kynges to fore rehercyd / Pyrrus that loued strongly the kynge thelamon sayd many Iniurious wordes to vlixes and to the other / Than vlyxes doubted hym. And the next nyght folowyng he and his men entryd in to their shippes all secretly and wente to the see for to retourne homward and lefte with dyomedes hys frende the palladyum : Pyrrus dyde do brenne the body of thelamon and put the asshes in a ryche vessell of gold for to bere with hym in to hys contrey for to burye hyt honourably . The hate was grete betwene pyrrus and the kynge agamenon and hys broder / But Anthenor maad the peas / And after on a day gaf a dyner vnto alle the nobles of grece . And dyde do serue hem with many metes and gaf to them fayre yeftes &c.

Monge these thynges the Grekes reprochyd Eneas that he hadd falsyd hys othe / in that / that he had hyded polixene / And for this cause they banysshid hym oute of troye for euer / And whan Eneas sawe that he myght not abyde there he prayd hem moche that they wold accorde and agree that he myght haue the two and twenty shippis that parys had with hym in to grece / and they agreed to hym his requeste And gaf to hym foure monethes space for to repayre them and garnysshe them of all that they lacked / Anthenor departed after from troye with hys goodz wylle /

and lady with hym grete nombre of troians / But the
hystorye telleth not whether he wold goo / Eneas hy-
tely than strongly Anthenor for so moche as by hym he
was banysshyd oute of troye / And was in grete so-
rowe because Anthenor was not as well banysshid
as he / And for this cause Eneas assemblid all the tro-
ians / And sayd to them my frendes and my brethern ,
syn that fortune hath put vs in the state where we ben
Inne / we may not lyue with oute heed and gouernour
And yf ye wyll do by my counceyll ye shall chese An-
thenor / and make hym your kynge / ffor he is wyse
ynowhe for to gouerne yow . Thys counceyll semed
good to the troians / And sente after Anthenor that
retorned anone vnto them . And assone as he was come
Eneas assembled grete nombre of peple / for to renne
vpon hym / as he that was most myghty in troye / Than
the troians prayed hym that he wold cesse / syn that the
warre was fynysshid / And that he wold not begynne
hyt agayn / How sayd Eneas shold we spare one so
felone a traytre / that by hys grete felonnye hath caused
to dye polixene the fayre doughter of kynge pryant .
And by hym I am bannysshid oute of troye that shold
haue counceylled and holpen yow / And nowe I muste
nedes leve yow . Eneas sayd so moche to the troians /
that they bannysshid Anthenor for euer oute of troye
And constrayned hym anone to goo his way out of the
towne &c :.

Athenor entryd in to the see wyth a grete com-
panye of troians / And sayllyd so ferre that
he fylle amonge men of warre and pyrates of
the see / that ranne vpon hym and slewe many of hys

men and hurte And robbed and pyllid of his shyppis And in the ende Anthenor escapyd from them. and sailid so ferre that he arryvyd in a prouynce/ named Gerbandye/ wherof the kynge Tetides was lord and kyng a juste man and a debonayre. In thys lande aryvyd Anthenor with a fewe shyppis and rested on the syde of a grete yle / that was nyghe vnto the porte / he sawe the contre fayre and puyssant of woodes and of lande and of foūtaynes / And there he edyffied a Cyte to hym and to his peple / and fortefyed hit wyth wallis and good towrys / And whan the troians knewe therof many went theder and dwellid there with Anthenor / And the cyte grewe strongly and was full of peplè / And anthenor governyd hym so wysely in this lande / that he was well in the grace of the kynge tetydes / And was the seconde after the kynge in hys royame And named his cyte Cortixmerralum.

Assandra that was lefte at troye had grete sorowe for the grete myschyefs that were fallen to her frendes / And cessid not to wepe and waylle/ And whan she had demeuyd longe her sorowe The grekes demanded her of theyr estate in theyr retournyng home / of whyche she sayd to them / that they shold suffre many paynes and grete parylls er they were come in to theyr contre / And after she sayd to agamenon that they of his owne howe shold slee hym So hyt happyd to hym after and to all the other lyke as cassandra had deuysyd to them and sayd. Of the kynge thelamon were lefte two sonnes. of two quenes

the eldeſt was named hermycides of the quene glàuſta
And that other of the quene thympſſa had to name
Anchiſatus / Theſe two children noryſſhid the kynge
Theuter as longe tyll they were grete to bere armes.

Monge theſe thynges Agamenon and mene-
laus demanded congye for to retorne in to theyr
landes / And the moſte grete of the ooſte gaf hem
leue ſore anoyed / ffor as moche as they had ben taken
as ſuſpecte of the deth of thelamon with vlixes / whiche
was ſtolen away lyke a theef / wherfore he ſhewyd
well / that he was culpable of the deth . Thus theſe
two brethern putte hem to the ſee / for to retorne home
thus in thentree of the wynter / whan the ſee is moſte
daungerouſe / And anone after the other grekes entryd
in to the ſee as fooles and euyll aduyſed for the doubtes
of the ſee / And had her ſhippes alle charged and laden
wyth the rycheſſes / wherof they hadd deſpoylled the
ryche Cyte and royame of troye . And for the grete
deſyre that they hadd for to ben at home in theyr contre
They began to retorne thus as in the myddes of the wyn
ter / And ſette aparte alle dangers and paryllis / whiche
fyll vnto them gretly / And whan they hadd ſayllyd
foure dayes and foure nyghtes / on the fyfthe daye they
were in the ſee of egee / Aboute the houre of none cam
a grete tempeſte · And ſuppryſed them ſodaynly wyth
grete rayne and thonder / wyth wynde and with grete
wawes of the ſee that caſted her ſhyppes here and there
in the ſee / And many brake theyr maſtes and alle to
rente theyr ſaylles / And whan the nyght cam whyche

was longe and derke / the shippes lefte eche other / m
saillyng to fore the wynde some m one place and some
m an other / And many were brente with lyghtnyng
and thonder p' fyll vpon hem / And many were drow-
ned and sonken mto the see . And they that were therm
were ded a drowned / and the grete rychesses of troye
loste / Opleus ayax that had . xxxn . shippes m this com-
panye / had all his shippes brente and perisshid / And
he hym self by the forse of his armes and legges alle
naked swymyng cam and arryued a lande all swollen
of the watr that he had dronken / And laye a grete
while vpon the gravell / more hoppyng the deth than the
lyf / And a none after cam other m lyke wyse that were
so saupd with swymmyng / whiche were disconfortid
m her maleheurte and vnhappynes . This myschief cam
to this ayax for as moche as he drewe cassandra out of
the temple of mynerue / And hyt happeth often tyme /
that many be punysshid for the synne and trespace of
one man 2cs.

How the kynge naulus and cetus his sonne dide do
perysshe m the see many shippes of the grekes m theyr re-
tourne for the deth of his sone palampdes and of the deth
of kynge Agamenon / and of therysle of dyomedes and
of hys Rapesse by egee his wyf 2cs .

A thys tyme ther was a kynge m grece named
Naulus that was moche Ryche a puyssaut
and hys Royame stode vpon the syde of the see
of grece towardz the South / In the whyche see were
grete Roches and hyghe and many montaygnes and
hylles of Sande whyche were ryght perylous .

This kynge was fader of palamides / that was slayn to fore troye. And yet had a sone named Cetus. Ther was nōn in grece so ryche ne so puissant a kyng / Now were ther some cupyll peple there that coude not be in ease with out greuyng & anoyng of other / Whiche made the said kynge Naulus to vnderstand & to his sone kynge cetus / that palamides was not slayn in batayll so as the woys run / but he was slayn couertly by vlixes and diomedes / Agamenon & menelaus had made & contryued a false lettre / Where in was conteyned that palamydes wold have betrayd the oost of the grekes / Why lie he was emperour of the oost / for a grete quantyte of gold And they made this lettre to be put by the side of a knyght that was slayn. And than vlixes tretyd in suche wyse wyth one of the secretaryes of palamydes / for a grete sōme of money suche as the lettres conteyned. And this secretarye by thynduccion of vlixes put this some of money vnder þ̄ hed of palamides whiles he slepte / And as sone as the secretarie had said to vlixes that he had doon Than vlixes sewe this secretarye pryuely / And forth with dide so moche that this lettre cam in to the handes of the grekes / that redde hit / and were all abasshid whan they sawe in wrytyng þ̄ trayson / and that the some eyteyned in the same leye vnder his hed / They wente anone in to his tente / and fonde the trouthe of this thinge / And wold have ronne vpon palamides / But he offred hym hymself to deffende hit ayenst whom þ̄ euer wold proue hit. And so ther was none that durst fight ayenst hym Than Vlixes dide so moche by hys fayre langage that this thynge was repeasid. And semed that hyt was beste that palamydes shold abyde in his dignyte.

After this thynge thus repeasidy. Ulixes and diomedes on a day dide palamydes to vnderstandy that they knewe a pytte / where in was mochetresour. Andy that they woldy that he hidy his parte/and that they sholdy goo the nyght folowyng / when the nyght was come they wente all thre allone with outemore companye. Andy there offrydy palamydes for to goo down in to the pytte fyrste / andy they saydy that theywoldy folowe. Andy assone as he was wythin / the other two caste stones vpon hym so many that they slewhym / andy after retorniedy to their tentes pryuely. Thisthynge saydy these envyous men to kynge naulus andy to Cetus of the deth of palamydes/Andy all was false/Than the kyng andy his sone began strongly to thynkehow they myght avenge hem of the grekes/ they knewewell that the grekes were in her retourne in the herte of the wynter / Andy that they muste passe by his royame.And than the kyng naulus dide do crye in all his royamethat men sholdy make grete fyres euery nyght vpon themontaignes that stode by the see side / Andy this dide he tothende/that when the grekes sholdy see the fyre by nyghtthat they sholdy come theder / wenyng to fynde goody hauēn. Andy yf they cam they sholdy fynde harde rockkes amontaignes of sande / Andy so they sholdy not escapewith oute deth/Hit was thus doon as naulus hidy deuysedy. And ther were well two honderd shippis of the grekkes broken ayenst the rokkes. Andy all they that wereherin were drowniedy/When the other shippis ỹ folowedy them herde the noyse of ỹ shippis that so were brokenandy the crye of them that were drowniedy: they torniedyon that other borde & made to see wardy & sauydy hem self

Of them that escaped were Agamenon. Menelaus. diomedes & some other that shall be named here after.

Ethis that otherwyse was callid Pellus had grete sorowe whan he knewe that Agamenon was escaped/ And than he thought longe/ how he myght avenge hym whan he shold be come home & descended in his owen lande / He dyde do wryte a lettre to Clytemestra the wyf of agamenon. And this lettre conteyned that for certayn Agamenon her husbond had espowsyd one of the doughters of kynge pryant / and that he loued her strongly / and brought her with hym in to his contre for to make her quene. And to put oute clitemestra or to doo slee her / And therfore cetus aduertysed her to thende that she myght pourveye for her self. Clytemestra anone beleued these lettres / and thanked cetus ynowhe / and thought that she wold avenge her of her husboond. This Clitemestra in the absence of her husbond loued a man named Egystus by whome she had a doughter named Erygona / She loved more her loue egystus / than euer she dyde her husbond how well he was comen of lowe blood / But hyt is the custome of a woman that doth a mysse to take one to her of lasse value than her husbond is. She had tretyd with egistus that the fyrst nyght that agamenon sholde lye with her/ he shold renne vpon hym & slee hym. This thinge was doon in like wise as she had purposid/ And Agamenon was slayn and put in the erthe/ And anone after Clitemestra toke to husbond her loue Egystus kynge of mychames.

Gamenon thus slayn had a sone of thys clytemestra that was named horestes a ponge chylde

whiche that calcybus his parent toke m kepyng And
toke hym from his moder / to thende that she sholde not
slee hym. And after sente hym to the kynge of Crete
ydumeus that was hys vncle. And he hadde grete Joye
of hym and his wyf tharahs also that lovede hym as
moche as Clitemestra her doughter that hadde no moo
children but her / and was a fayr yonge mayde/ Thus
as Cetus hadde wryton to Clitemestra the wyf of Aga-
menon / In lyke wise he wrote to the wyf of dyomedes
named Egee / and was doughter of the kyng polymy-
tes of Arsymens / and suster of assandrus that retor-
ned fro troye wyth dyomedes his broder m lawe/ So
hit happed m theyr retournyng that they descended m the
lande of kynge Thelepus / whyche was evyll contente
And wente ayenst hem wyth a grete companye of men
of Armes and assayllid them. And they deffended hem
strongly / and assandrus slewe many of the knyghtes
of thelepus wherof he hadde grete sorowe and was
angry. And toke a grete spere a adressid hym ayenst
assandrus by so grete force/that he smote doun to the erth
and slewe hym. Dyomedes for to avenge the deth of
his broder m lawe slewe many knyghtes of thelepus.
And recouerid the body of assandrus with grete payne
and bare hyt m to his shippe ayen.

Thus dede assandrus/but hit was not reported
thus to Egee hys suster / But hit was sayd to
her that dyomydes her husbond hadde doon slee
hym for to have all the seygnourye of archimens wherof
assandrus hadde that one half ayenst his suster egee / Of
thyse tydynges a of them that cetus hadde wreton / Egee
was moche wroth a angry with diomedes her husbond

And procured so moche ayenst her peple / that they
promysed her that they wold not resseyue no more dy-
omedes for her lord. And thus whan dyomedes retor-
ned. His wyf ne hys folke wold not resseyue hym
but banysshid hym oute of the contre of Archymens
for euer / Than hit happyd hym that he arryued in sala-
myne / where the kynge theuter broder of the kynge
thelamon was / And thys kynge had herde saye that
dyomedes was culpable of the deth of his broder / with
vsires / and than comanded that dyomdes shold be ta-
ken. But dyomedes herde hereof And fledde thens / The
kynge deme phon and the kynge Athamas / whan they
were arryued in theyr landes / were banysshid by sem-
blable manere / Than they arryued in the lande of duc
nestor / whiche resseyuyd hem wyth grete Joye / These
two kynges purposid to goo in to theyr landes wyth
men of armes / and take vengeance on their peple / But
the duc nestor blamed hem therof / And counceillid them
that they shold sende fyrst to them for to amoneste and
warne hem for to resseyue them for theyr lordes / And
promyse to them grete fraunchyses and lybertees / And
thus they dyde as nestor councellyd to them / And hyt
was not longe after but theyr peple resseyuyd hem as
a fore is sayd &c.

Han Eneas was a biden at troye for to repayre
hys shyppis / He suffryd many assault of hys
neyghboure that wold haue taken to proye
alle the remenant of the troians. And for as moche as
he myghte not abyde there lenger than hys terme that
was assigned vnto hym by the grekes / He assem-
blid the troians. And counceyllid them that they shold

sende and seathe dyomedes to the their kynge / and saydy to hem that he Woldy come gladly for as mochе as he was putte out of his contrey And he was wyse and hardy for to deffende them. They sente for to seche dyomedes / and fonde hym. And he cam gladly and wyth a goody wyff / and fonde the troians half assiegidy of her neyghboure. And yet was Eneas there presente And appoynted hem to the batayff ayenst their enemyes And fought many dayes In the whiche diomedes dide many prowesses and slewe many of theyr enemyes and many toke and many he henge as theuys. At the fyfthe batailff dyde so mochе of prowesse that he cam to the aboue of his enemyes. and were alle vaynquysshidy/ wherfore ther was neuer after/none of heer neyghboure ner none there aboute them / that durste assaylle the troians. And so they dwellidy after m peas.

Monge these thynges the Naupe of Eneas was redy / and than he entrydy therm and Anchyses his fader / And toke the see/ with many troians for to goo. whyther the goddes Woldy consente that they sholdy dwelle a abyde. And they fonde many perylloue aventures m the see / In the ende they saylliy m to the see of hellesponte / and saylydy so ferre that they aryvedy m ytalye and m toscanne. Of hys aventures and how he arryvydy at Cartage / and after m ytalye / they that wyll see hyt / late hem rede virgylle m eneydos / and there they shall fynde hyt. When Egee the wyf of dyomedes knewe that the troians hady resseyvydy dyomedes / and that he hady desconfytedy her enemyes. She doubtedy that dyomedes Woldy take vengeance on her / Than she ouncaylliy her wyth her peple

And by their counceyll she sente for to feeche hym / And he cam wyth a good wyll / and was resseyued wyth grete Joye / And so m lyke wyse the other that had exyled theyr lordes at their retourn fro troye callid hem home agayn. And euery man retorned m to hys seygnourye of them that escaped fro the parysis of the see.

How Horrestes sone of kyng Agamenon toke cruell vengeance of the deth of hys fader / And how the kynge vlixes after many dyuerse adventures retorned to his seygnourye and royame.

Than Horrestes the sone of kynge Agamenon that was / had foure & twenty yere of age / The kynge ydumeus that had nourysshid hym made hym knyghte and maad a grete feste of the newe chyualerye of horrestes. And than horrestes prayd hym that he wold helpe hym wyth his peple to take vengeance of the deth of his fader / and to recouere his lande / The kynge ydumeus delyuerd to hym a thousand knyghtes wyse and hardy / And horrestes assembled an other thousand m many places / And after toke his way vnto mychaines / And m goyng thederward passid by the cyte of trasem / Wherof the kynge forensis was lord that halpe hym wyth thre honderd knyghtes / for as moche as he hated egystus / by cause that he sayd egystus had trouth plight hys doughter / whyche had left her for the loue of Clytemestra / and so he wente with horrestes for to make warre to egistus / And than whan they sette forth on theyr way hyt was at thentre of the moneth of May / Whan they cam to fore Mychaines / They that were wyth Inne the cyte wold not yelde hit vnto hym. Than he sette siege round aboute hit

Horestes hadd an answer of the goddes that he hym self
shold take vengeance of his moder by hys handes / note
wythstandyng she was closed in the cyte / Egisteus
was not than there / but he was goon for to fecche so-
cours and for to assamble knyghtes for to deffende his
cyte ayenst the comyng of horestes hys enemye / At the
Instygacion and counceyll of Clitemestra hys wyf.
And anone as horestes knewe therof. He sette grete
nombre of knyghtes in a wayte for to take hym at his
retournyng / And than he maade the cyte to be assayllid
often tymes / And for as moche as hit was not well
garnysshid / Horestes toke hit wyth assault the. xv.
daye of his siege / And cõmyssyd hys peple to kepe the
yates / to thende that none shold yssue out ne entre / And
after wente hym to the palays ryall / and made to take
his moder and sette her in sewre pryson / and toke and
dyde to be taken alle them that he felte culpable of the
deth of his fader / and that hadd be rebell ayenst hym / And
that same day Egistus retournyd wyth hys socours.
And fyll in the handes of the peple of horestes þ slewe
all his peple and toke hym a lyue and brought hym to
horestes / his handes bounden behynde hym at his backe.

On the morn Horestes dide his moder Clitemestra
be brought to fore hym all naked her handes boun-
den / And assone as he sawe her / he ran vpon her with
his naked swerdy / and cutte of her two pappes / and
after slewe her with his handes / and maadd her to be
drawen to the feldes for the houndes to ete and deuowre
and to the byrdes. After he dyde do dispoylle egistus and
& drawe hym thurgh the cyte. And after dide do hange

hym on a forke. And m lyke wyse he dyde to alle them that were culpable of the deth of hys fader / Thus ven gid horestes the deth of the good kynge Agamenon his fader ꝛcſ :.

Enelaus after the grete paryllis of the ſee / aryued m Crete / And wyth hym dame helayne hys wyf / Whan he knewe of the deth of hys broder / And of the vengeance that the ſayd horeſtes hadd taken. He was cuyll contente wyth his newewe that hadd taken ſo crueſſ vengeance on his moder / There came to menelaus the gretteſt lordes of grece for to ſee helayne / for whom the grekes hadd ſuffrid ſo many hurtes and dōmages / And from Crete menelaus wentē and aryuedd at the poort of michaines / And ſayd to horeſtes that he was not worthy to be kynge and lordd for as moche as he hadd taken ſo crueſſ vengeance on his moder / And for to avenge thys tyrannye / Menelaus aſſembliddaſſ the nobles of grece at Atthenes / to thende that horeſtes ſholdd be declaridd as pryuydd of his ſeygnourye for the cruelte that he hadd doon ayenſt hys moder / Horeſtes excuſidd hym therof / ſayng that / that he hadd doon the goddes hadd comanddd hym. Than avaūcedd hym the duc of atthenes / and offrydd for horeſtes that yf ther were ony man that wolddd proue that horeſtes hadd not done weſſ / that he wolddd deffende hym / There was none that wolddd preue hit. And therfore was horeſtes aſſoyllddd and reſtabliſſhydd m hys ſeygnourye And bare heuy herte to his vncle menelaus for this cauſe But the kynge ydumeus cam to mychames and maad the peas betweene hem bothe / And than horeſtes toke hermone the doughter of menelaus & of helayne to his wyf.

Erigone the doughter of Egistus and of Clytemestra had so grete sorowe whan she sawe horestes in so grete seygnourye that she henge and strangled her self.

Monge these thynges Vlixes cam in to Crete wyth two marchaūtes shippes that he had hyred / ffor he had loste all his shippes / and alle that was with Inne them by pyrates and robbeurs of the see that had robbyd hym. And after that he was so robbed hyt myshappid hym that he arryued in the lande of kynge thelamon / And there was taken and loste the residue of his goodes / And they of the contre had hanged hym / but by the Industrye and subtylte of his wytte he escaped right poure / After that he aryud in the lande of kynge naulus whiche hated hym for the deth of his sone palamydes / alleway he dide so moche by his connyng and witte / that he escaped moche pourly And so he cam and aryued in Crete / The kynge ydumeus resceyud hym Joyously ynowh / but he was moche esmayed that he sawe hym so poure / And demaūded hym of his aduentures what they were syn he departed fro troye / Than vlixes told hym all a longe many daungers and meruaylles. And how he had loste his men and his grete rychesse that he brought fro troye / The kyng ydumeus had pyte on vlixes / And honoured hym moche as longe as he wold abide there with hym / And whan he departed he gaf to hym two shippes full of all suche thynge as they behoved for to goo with alle in to hys contrey / And gaf to hym other goodes ynowhe / And prayd hym that he wold goo by the royame of alcynous that was in hys waye / And that he wold see hym gladly ageyn.

Thus departed vlyxes fro cyrce/And wente hym to kyng Alcynous wiche ressceyued hym wyth grete Joye. And herde hym gladly speke / There herde vlyxes tydynges of Penolope his wyf how many notable men had requyred her / But she wold neuer entende to man / she was so moche chaste. And how certayn psones held partye of his lande ayenst the wille of his wyf / There cam to vlyxes thelamotus hys sone and acertayned hym of all thynges p were trewe / And for that cause vlyxes prayd to alcynous that he wold accompanye hym vnto his royame / with a grete nombre of knyghtes / And alcinous agreed to hym gladly / They sayllid so longe that on a nyght they aryued in his contre / and entryd in to the cyte / and in the howses of hys enemyes / and slewe them all. And on the morn by day Vlyxes thus accompanied entrid in to his palays / And there was ressceyued as kynge and lord wyth grete Joye. And aboue all other Penolope his wyf had grete Joye as she that had so longe desired hym / His peple cam fro all sydes and ranne for to see hym that was her lord gyuyng to hym grete and ryche yeftes. And thus was vlyxes moche honoured and exalted in hys royame And than he treted so moche with Alcinous that he gaf his doughter naufica in maryage to thelamotus his sone / And after the grete solempnyte of the weddyng. Alcynous wente hym in to hys contre. And vlyxes abood in his royame in grete peas.

Of the feetes of pyrrus syn hys retournyng fro troye And how horrestes the sone of Agamenon slewe hym in delphos for the raufshyng of Hermone hys wyf And of moo aduentures ycf.

Jrrus that was the sone of Achilles and of dy-
adamie the doughter of kynge Lychomedes of
hys moder syde. This kynge lichomedes was
sone of kynge Achastus that lyuedy yet at that tyme.
And this kynge Achastus that was mocche olde and
auncyent. hatedy strongly pyrrus / But the historye tel-
leth not wherfore ne for what cause this hate cam. This
kynge Achastus hady put the kynge Peleus oute of his
royame of thessaylle / and hady sente hym in exyle. And
sette espyes in many places for to slee pyrrus in his re
tourne fro troyes / Pirrus in his comyng fro troye pas-
sidy many paryllis in the see / And caste in to the see of
the beste Jewellis he hadde / And after he arryuedy at
molosse / Where he descendedy and dide repayre his shippis
And as he there soiournedy he knewe how the kynge
achastus hady sente the kynge peleus his grauntfader in
exyle / and was fader of Achilles / And how he hady
sette his espyes for to slee hym. Hereof he hady grete so-
rowe & was mocche wroth. The kynge peleus wyste
not where to holde hym for the doubte that he hady of the
two sones of Achastus of whom that one was namedy
philistenes / and that other menelapus for fere yf they
fonde hym they woldy sle hym. Than he avisidy hym of
an olde auncyent edifice that was half a myle fro the
cyte of Thessaylle / Betwene the see and the cyte / And
there was an olde closure of wallis and of rockes
aboute / And ther was no moo howses as ther hadde
ben in tyme paste / But there was Celiers vnder the
erthe / wher in men myght entre secretly by an hole that
appeerydy but lytyll for the bussches and thornes that
were there set.

A this place dwellid the kynge Peleus m aby
dyng the retornyng of his nevewe pyrrus from
troye / that myght avenge hym of his enemyes
And wente ofte tyme vpon the ryuage of the see / for
to see yf hys nevewe myght come / Whan the shyppis
of pyrrus were repayred / he toke hys way towardy
thessaylle / for to auenge hym of kyng Achastus / And
for to doo this thynge more wysely he sente to thessayll
two of hys secretaryes that one named Cryspus And
that other Adrastus that were wyse and subtyll / vnto
an hyghe and myghty man of the Cyte named Assan-
drus / that was at that tyme a trewe frende to hym and
to kynge Peleus for to haue hys aduyse / they wente
theder / And whan they had herde speke Assandrus /
they retorned vnto pyrrus / and tolde to hym what they
had founden. And anone pyrrus maade to drawe vp
theyr sayles / and saylled towardy thessaylle / But a
grete trempeste arose m the see that dured thre dayes / and
on the fourth day they arryued at the poort of sepeliadem
that was but half a myle from thessayll nyghe vnto
the caue where Peleus helde hym / Than pyrrus descen-
dedy a lande for to reste hym of the trauayll that he hadd
on the see / And to take the ayer of the lande / And
of aduenture he wente strayte to the caue where as pe-
leus was / And by the thornes and busshes that hy-
dedy from hym the hoole / he fyll ther Inne and fonde
there hys beleffader peleus / And than anone Peleus
knewe hys nevewe / ffor as moche as he resemblyd
ryght well vnto his fader Achylles / And he beclipte
hym aboute the necke and kyssedy hym / And exposyd
vnto hym alle hys malehurte and grete vnhappyneesse

wherof pyrrus had grete sorowe. Than they wente vp and wente to hys shyppes / There cam tydynges that Philistenes and Menalipus the sones of kyng Achastus were comen for to hunte in the forest that was fast by / Than pyrrus vnclothid hym / and dyde on an olde rooke aff to broken and to rente / And toke his swerd and sayd to his peple that they shold abyde hym there / And he allone wold goo in to the forest. And he had not ferre goon / but that he encountrid the two brethern that demanded of hym what he was / and fro whens he cam / and whyder he wold goo. He sayd to them that he was of grece. and was retorned fro troye in a shyppe with other / And wold haue goon agayn in to his contre / But the tempeste of the see had so trauaillid them that ther wer weell fyve honderd personnes alle ded / And that ther was no man escaped but he allone by grete aduenture. And had dronken moche water of the see and so haue loste aff that I had. And I muste now goo begge fro dore to dore tyll I come in to my contre And yf ye haue brought in to thys forest ony thynge to ete / I praye yow that ye wyll gyue me therof / Than the two brethern sayd to hym that he shold abyde with them ecs.

hys his they spake thus to gyder / A grete herte pas
syd to fore them / And Menalapus put hym
to the chasse / And lefte hys broder wyth pyr-
rus allone / Than hyt happyd that Philistenes alyght
doun of hys horse for to reste hym / And assone as he
was descended / Pyrrus ranne vpon hym wyth hys
naked swerd in his hande and slewe hym / and after

whan menalippus was retorned Pyrrus assayllid hym and slewe hym / Thus slewe pyrrus his two vncles that were brethern of thetys the moder of Achilles hys fader / and than as he retorned he encountrid Chinaras that was of the houshold of kyng Achastus / at whom pirrus demanded where was the kynge achastus / And he answerd to hym that he was there faste by and not ferre fro thens / And assone as he had so sayd pyrrus slewe hym. And after wente agayn to hys shyppis. And cladde hym with precyouse robes / And retorned agayn vnto the foreste / And mette wyth the kynge achastus / that demanded of hym what he was / I am sayd he one of the sones of kynge pryant of troye that am prisonner to pyrrus / Where is pirrus said the kyng And he enshgned hym toward the see / And as the kyng tornedy hym to see thederwardy / Pyrrus drewe oute his swerdy and wold haue slayn hym / but thetys was present and escryedy hym and knewe hym saying. Ha ryght dere neuewe what wolte thou doo / wylte thou sle my fader / And thou haste slayn my two brethern thyne vncles / And she thus saying held hym by the arme where with he held hys swerde / And than pyrrus answerdy to her the kynge Achastus thy fader hathy eryldy the kynge peleus thyn husbondy / where in hathy he trespaste andy offendedy the / yf he wole pardoune to peleus hys maletalent andy euyll wylle / I wyll pardoūe hym myn / The kynge Achastus was well content And peleus cam to fore hym / And the peas was made betwene hem / And whan they were retornedy to geder wyth goody loue / The kynge Achastus saydy to them / I am so auncyent a feble that I may no more helpe my self

And therfore I wyll discharge me of the charge and
gouernement of thys royame / And now I haue loste
them that sholde haue gouerned hyt after me / and for
as moche as Pirrus my right dere nevewe is the nerte
eyer I sease hym now therin. And peleus sayde I gyue
hym the ryght and tytle that I haue therin. And am m
wyll that pyrrus be kynge: Than comanded the kynge
achastus to all the barons of thessalle that they sholde
make hõmage to pyrrus as to their kyng / and they hade
therof grete Joye and dyde hit gladly / And thus was
Pyrrus crowned kynge of thessalle. And was ta-
ken as the most redoubtyde kynge of thessalle and of
grece / ydumeus the kynge of Crete deyde anone after
And lefte two sones after hym. Merion and Loarca/
But loarca deyde sone after hym / and merion was made
kynge. Thelamotus hade a sone of Naufica hys wyf
whiche was named Deyphebus

Monge these thynges the kyng achastus dide do
burye his two sones m thessayll by the agrement
of pirrus / Hit happend whan that pirrus was
thus enhaunsid m highe seygnourye / that he becam amo-
rouse of hermone the doughter of helayne that was wyf
of horestes / He dide so moche that he rauysshid her by
force / and brought her m to thessayll / and toke her to
his wyf. Horestes was passing sorouful of this thyng
and durste not assayle pirrus m his royame and said
yf he myght lyue / he wold avenge hym m tyme and m
place / Now hyt happyd that pyrrus wente m to the
yle of delphe for to thanke his god Appolyn of thys
that he hadde taken vengeance of the deth of hys fader
Achylles; And lefte m hys pallays Andromeda

the wyf that was of hector/ that hyd a lityll sone of the said hector named Laomedon / And lefte the same Andrometha wyth chyld of his werkes / wherof Herimone was cuyll contente / And sente to menelaus her fader that pyrrus hyd alle lefte her / for the loue of Andrometha / And that he sholde come theder and leue for no thynge whilis that pyrrus was oute / for to sle andrometha/ and her sone Laomedon / Menelaus wente anone to thessayll for to doo this thynge that his doughter requyred hym. And ran vpon Andrometha whiche toke her sone betwene her armes / And ran m to the cyte requyryng helpe of the peple ayenste Menelaus that wold slee her and her chyld.

The peple Armed them anone and ran vpon menelaus / And dyde so moche that menelaus muste retorne m to his contrey/ wyth oute doyng of ony thynge there / Whan horestes knewe that pyrrus was m the yle of delphe / He wente theder and assayled pyrrus and slewe hym wyth his owen hande/ And maad hym to be buryed there / And anone after horestes requeryd hys wyf / and brought her m to hys royame / Whan pyrrus was ded / Peleus and Thetis toke andrometha that was wyth chyld of pyrrus / And laomedon her lytyll sone. And sente hem m to the cyte of Molosse. There was Andrometha delyuerd of a fayre sone/ whiche she named Achilleydes /the whiche whan he was grete / crowned his broder laomeden kyng of the royame of Thessaill/ And wold for p^e^ loue of hym that all the troians that were there sholde be frauchised Here saith the historye that the suster of p^e^ kynge menon

that achilles slewe to fore troye / and whom the kyng pryant dyde do burye byside troyllus his sone / the sayd fuster cam to troye / moche rychely arayed. And dyde do open the sepulcre of her broder and toke out the bones that she fonde. And assone as she had hem and held hem she vanysshyd sodaynly away / that neuer man wyste where she became ne the bones that she had taken And they said that sawe thys that she was a goddesse or doughter of a goddesse.

How thelagonus sone of vlixes and of the quene Cyrces cam fore to fynde hys fader vlixes / and how he slewe hym not wetyng who he was. And of the avysion that cam to the sayd vlixes in his slepyng.

¶ Vlixes slepte on a nyght in his bedde / He had a meruayllous vysion and hym semed that he sawe an ymage of meruayllous fourme / and the fayrest that euer was seen. And desyred sore for to towche this ymage / and wold haue enbraced her / But the ymage wold not suffre hym / but wythdrewe her afterward. And after she approchid and demanded of hym / what wylt thou. And he answerd to her I wyll that we be conioyned to gedre / and that I may knowe the flesshly. O said the ymage that thy requeste is harde and bytter / ffore oure conioncion shall be vnhappy. ffor one of vs two shall deye. Hym semed further that this ymage held a spere and that aboue on the hedy had a penself all maad wyth fyssh his moche fisbtyly. After he sawe that the ymage wold goo. And sayd to hym at her departyng. This signe signefieth the ylls and destruccion that shall be of vs two.

Han Vlixes was awaked / he had meruayll of thys dreme / And thoughte sore what hyt myght signefye / He sente after his deuyns and saages of hys royame and demanded them wat hys vysion myght signefie / and whan they had a lytyll taken hede therof / they said that his owen sone shold slee hym / Vlixes that had grete drede & feer of his sone / made hym to be taken and kepte sewerly . And after he chese a place only and ferre fro peple / where he dwellyd wyth some of his trewe frendes . And dyde do fortefye this place / with hyghe towres & closid hit with water round a bowte . And ther myght no man entre but by a drawe bryge and a wyket / And made that to be kepte that no man shold entre but they that he had brought wyth hym / Now hit happend to vlixes whan he retorned fro troye / that fortune brought hym in to an yle where Circes dwellid / which there was lady / the whyche knewe as moche of enchantements as ony woman of the world. And by her arte held vlixes by her myght a yere . And vlixes gate on her a sone whiche she named thelagonus / And thus in the tyme that vlixes dwellid in this place that was so stronge / Thelagonus his sone knewe not yet who was his fader / And whan he was of eage for to bere armes / He demanded often tymes of hys moder / who was hys fader and yf he were alyue and where he dwellyd . And so longe he prayd her / that she sayd to hym that vlixes was hys fader / and told to hym where he dwellyd &c .

Han thelagonus was ryght Joyous / And desired strongly to see his fader / he toke leue of his moder

And wente so many Journeyes that he cam to achaye
And whan he knewe where Vlixes dwellid he wente
theder And whan he was comen on a monday in the
morenyng to the brygge where they stode that kepte hyt
diligently / he prayd hem that they wold late hym passe
for to see vlixes . And they wold not agree to hym in
no maner / And as he prayd hem / they putte hym a back
felonsly and rudely / wherof he was ryght angry and
so wroth that he ran vpon one of them / and gaf hym
so grete a strook wyth his fyste vpon the caneff of the
necke / that he fyll down ded / And assayllyd the other
and caste hem doun of the brygge / And they began for
to crye mocche lowde / and whan they of þ castell herde
the noyse / they ran to armes and cam to assaylle thela-
gonus / He avaunced hym to one of them / and toke
his swerd from hym / he dide so mocche malytyll while
that he slewe fyftene of them / but they hurte hym ma
ny places / and as the crye grewe more and more / Vlix
es aroose vp doubtyng that hyt was thelamotus hys
sone / and that was yssued oute of pryson and cam
where as the noyse was with a darte in his hande whi
che he caste ayenst thelagonus whan he sawe hys men
slayn / and hurted hym a litell / whom he knewe not .

Thelagonus that hid receyued the darte . caste
hyt ayenst vlixes whom he knewe not / And
smote so sore betwene the sydes that he hurted
hym vnto the deth / and fyll to the erthe . And as he
spack wyth grete payne he demaunded of thelagonus
what he was . ffor as mocche as than hys vysion cam
to hys mynde . And Thelagonus demaunded on that

other syde / who was he that spack so to hym / And they answerdy hym that hyt was vlixes. Thun began Thelagonus to make the gretteste sorowe of the worldy Saying alas caytyf / I was come to see my fader / andy for to lyue with hym in Joye / a I haue slayn hym / Andy as sone as he hady sayd soo / he fyll down a swowne. Andy whan hys herte cam to hym agayn / he began to rente his gowne / andy to bete hys vysage wyth hys fystes. Andy fylle in wepyng andy approchidy to hys fader andy saidy to hym / that he was the vnhappy thelagonus his sone andy of the quene Circes. Andy praydy to the goddes that they woldy suffre hym to dye wyth his fader ycs.

Han vlixes knewe that hit was hys sone / he comfortedy hym self / andy sente anone to seeche thelamotus his other sone / Andy he cam Incontynent whyche woldy haue slayn thelagonus / for to auenge the deth of hys fader / but vlixes repeasidy hym. Andy saidy to hym that he was his broder / Andy praydy hem that they woldy loue eche other / After this vlixes was brought in to Achaye. where he lyuydy thre dayes only. Andy his sones buryedy hym honourably. Thelamotus held the royame of achaye after his fader. And held wyth hym Thelagonus nygh by a yere andy an half / Andy made hym knyght in grete honour / andy woldy that he sholdy dwelle wyth hym. But for as mocche as his moder wrote to hym often tymes that he sholdy retorne in to his contre. He dide so mocche that he departedy wyth grete honour / ffor hys broder dyde hym to haue alle that hym behouedy on the way / andy gaf hym many ryche yeftes. Andy departydy that one from that

other with wepyng teeres / And thus Thelagonus re
torned in to the yle of aulides vnto Circes his moder / that
had moche grete Joye of his comyng. And hit was not
longe after that cyrces hys moder deyde: And thelago
nus was maad kynge of thys yle / wher In he lyved
fyrty yere in grete prosperyte and after deyde / Thesamo-
tus regned in Achaye fyrty and ten yere / and augmented
and encreshid his seygnourye strongly. And whan vlix-
es was slayn he was foure score & thryttene yere olde.
In this partye Dares frygyshid hys book of the syege
of troye / And speketh no more of theyr aduentures.
And aft this that is to fore said wrote dictes the greke
in hys booke / And in aft this that is conteyned a fore
wreton / their two bookes were founde accordyng for
the moste partye / And Dares putte in the ende of hys
booke / that the siege endured ten yere ten monethis and
twelue dayes / And the sōme of the grekes that were
slayn at the siege to fore troye / was eyghte honderd &
fyre thousand fyghtyng men. And the sōme of the tro-
ians that defended hem ayenst ꝑ grekes that were slayn
was fyre honderd and fyre and fyfty thousand of figh-
tyng men / and he saith furthermore that whan Eneas
departed from troye by exyle / he ladde wyth hym two
honderd shippes / and that anthenor ladde wyth hym
fyue honderd troians / and Eneas ladde the remenant
wyth hym ycf.

After thys recyteth Dares in hys booke in the
laste ende / by whome the moste noble kynges
and prynces of that one partye and also of
that other were slayn / And sayth that Hector the
prynce of the chyvalerye of the world slewe wyth

hys hande by goody and loyall fayte eyghtene kynges, by hys only prowesse wyth oute malengyne / That is to wete the kynge Archylogus. The kynge Protheselaus. The kynge Patroclus. The kynge Menon. The kyng Prothenor. The kynge Archymenus · The kyng Polemon. The kyng Epistropus. The kyng Ecedyus The kynge Doccius. The kynge Polixenus. The kyng phybus. The kynge Anthypus. The kynge Lenutus / The kynge polibetes. The kynge humerus. The kynge Eumus. And the kynge Erampitius // Parys slewe palampdes the Emperour of the ooste of the grekes / the kynge Achilles. And the kynge Ayax / Ayax and parys slewe eche other / Eneas slewe the kyng Amphymacus. and the kynge Nerus / Achylles slewe the kynge Cupenus. the kynge yponeus. the kynge plexeus. the kynge Austerus. the kynge Lymonpus. the kynge Euforbius. the kynge Menon / and the kynge Neptolonpus. And also he slewe Hector that toke none hede of hym / and Troylus that his myrondones hdy enclosidy a vnarmedy / Pyrrus the sone of the same achylles slewe the quene Panthasilee / And also he slewe the noble kynge pryant / whom he fonde vnarmedy and wyth oute deffence as a crueff tyrant / He slewe the fayre mayde polixene and the beste manerdy of the worldy / Dyomedes slewe the kynge Antypus. the kynge Escorpus / the kynge prothenor / and the kynge Obtyneus ycf.

ende J this book whyche J haue translated after myn Auctor as nyghe as god hath gyuen me conning to whom be gyuen the laude & preysyng / And for as moche as my the wrytyng of the same my penne is worn / myn hande wery & not stedfast myn eyen dimed with ouermoche lokyng on the wh̄it paper / and my corage not so prone and redy to labo. as hit hath ben / and that age crepeth on me dayly and febleth all the bodye / and also be cause J haue promysed to dyuerce gentilmen and to my frendes to adresse to hem as hastely as J myght this sayd book / Therfore J haue practysed & lerned at my grete charge and dispense to ordeyne this said book m̄ prynte after the maner & forme as ye may here see / and is not wreton with penne and ynke as other bokes ben / to thende that euery man may haue them attones / ffor all the bookes of this storye named the recule of the historyes of troyes thus enpryntid as ye here see were begonne m̄ on day / and also fynysshid m̄ on day / Whiche book J haue presented to my sayd redoubtid lady as afore is sayd . And she hath well acceptid hit / and largely rewarded me / wherfore J beseche almyghty god to rewarde her euerlastyng blisse after this lyf . Prayng her said grace and all them that shall rede this book not to desdaigne the symple and rude werke . nether to replye agaynst the sayyng of the maters towchyd m̄ this book / thauwh hyt acorde not vnto the translacō of other whiche haue wreton hit / ffor dyuerce men haue made dyuerce bookes / whiche m̄ all poyntes acorde not as Dictes . Dares . and Homerus ffor dictes & homerus as grekes sayn and wryten fauorably for the grekes / and gyue to them more worship

ian to the troiane / And Dares wry...
dan they dyd / And also as for the propre nam...
s no wonder that they accorde not / ffor some can h...
n thyse dayes haue dyuerce equyuocacions after the co...
rees that they dwelle in / but alle accorde in conclusion the
euill destruccion of that noble cyte of Troye / And
eth of so many noble prynces as kynges dukes Er
s barons . knyghtes and comyn peple and thy ruyne
erepa...ble of that Cyte that neuer syn was redefyed
wh... ...ay be ensample to all men durying the world
how dredefull and Jeopardous it is to begynne a warre
and what hormes . losses . and deth foloweth . Therfore
thapostle saith all that is writen is writen to our doc-
tryne / whyche doctryne for the comyn wele I beseche
god maye be taken in suche place and tyme as shall be
moste nedefull in encrecyng of peas loue and charyte
whyche graunte vs he that suffryd for the same to be
crucyfied on the roody tree / And saye we alle Amen
for charyte ..

SION COLLEGE
LIBRARY.

LEGE
RY.

12169

Coll. JSK VII/77

Collation and condition

This work was printed without signature-marks or catchwords; it collates a-o^{10}, p^{8}; A-I^{10}, K^{8}, L^{6}; aa-kk^{10} = 352 leaves, the first blank. Lacking in the present copy are ff. a$^{1-10}$; b$^{1-3, 9-10}$; and kk^{10} = 16 leaves. The last leaf had only some Latin verses on the destruction of Troy.

Ff. 251 and 254 have been mended with some loss of text (about 40 words per page). Ca. 50 leaves have been mended, some with minor loss

Coll. JSK V11/77